



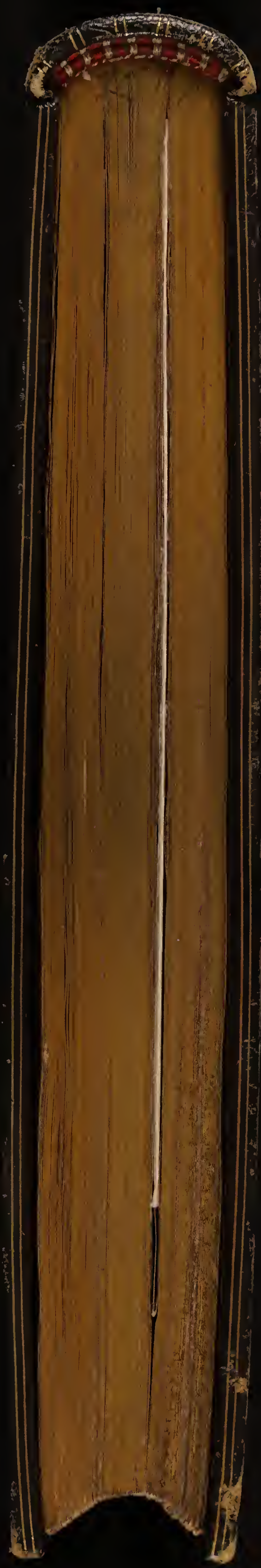


GEMINI'S  
ANATOMY



1545  
1552  
1559









JOHN RIVERS & SON



D. IX

16/0

2731<sup>121</sup>  
1/2

2732

2733<sup>121</sup>

2734

135

1) GEMINUS (Thomas)

*Compendiosa Tabula Anatomicae delineata*

London: J. Herford. 1545

1 Plate 'Secunda figura venae canae' wanting. Two copies of the  
'Adam & Eve' plate (one may belong to item 2?)

S.T.C. 11714

2) The same. Translated into English by Nicholas Udall.

London: N. Hyll for T. Geminus. [1552?]

'Adam & Eve' plate, last plate of veins and arteries, first plate  
of organs of nutrition wanting. The second plate of the organs  
of nutrition is duplicated. Dedication leaf bound in reverse.

Adam & Eve plate in item 1?

S.T.C. ~~11715~~ or 11716

3) The same

London: N. Hill & J. Kingston for T. Geminus 1559

The first four preliminary leaves have been cut down and  
inserted, the third having been wrongly bound at the  
beginning of the 1552 edition

First leaf with Royal Arms wanting

S.T.C. 11718

4) An anatomical popular sheet [ed. no. 276]

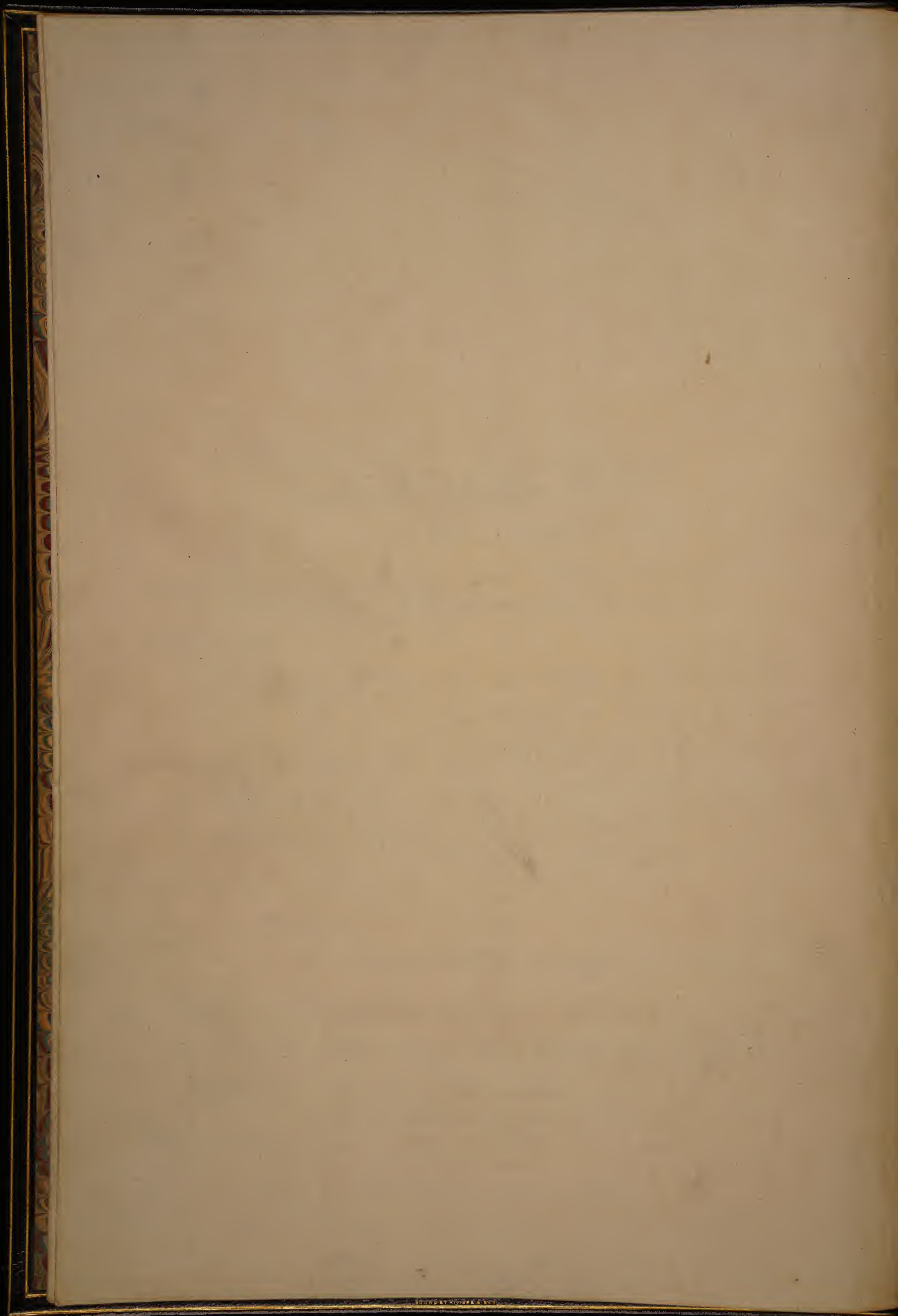
title & 1st leaf of text of 1559 Geminus. Before sig. A.

1st leaf of text of 1552 ed. [1552] ed. Before sig. A.



1887  
1842

wants 2 plates in sig H  
Haylett 2-244





VICTORIA.

IUSTITIA.

PRUDENTIA.

DIEV ET MON DROYT.

COMPENDIOSA  
etotius Anatomie delineatio, arte  
exarata: per Thomam Geminum.  
LONDINI. 1559.

14462 (3)



# To the moſte high and vertuous Prin-

ceſſe, *Queene Elizabeth*, by the grace of God, *Queene of Englande, France, & Irland,*

defendour of the faith &c. Her maiesties moſt humble &

louinge ſubiect *Thomas Gemini*, wiſheth prosperous  
raigne, health, and felicitie.



**R**EASONS as holpe  
ſcripture bearing wytteneſſe (moſt  
honorable Princeſſe) it pleaſed the  
only and almightye God to create  
man to the ſimilitude of his lyke-  
nes, not only in ſpिरite reſembling  
the deitpe of the eternall father,  
but alſo in bodie bearyng the ſhape  
of Chriſte our God and ſauoure  
whoſe humane nature is nowe in-

ſeparably vnite wyth the fathers deitpe exalted and ſubli-  
med from corruptible nature as the firſt frutes and onely  
hope of oure reſtitution after tyme of corruption ſhalbe ac-  
complished, forasmuche (I ſaye) as he hath vouchſaued thus  
to make vs lyke vnto hym ſelſe, not diſdeininge euen while  
we yet liue in theſe corruptible bodyes and ſynkes of ſynne  
to call vs his children and brethren of Chriſte, me thinketh  
doubtles that this well conſidered, we can no wayes come  
ſooner to the knowledge of God, then firſt to learne to  
knowe our ſelues. Whiche certainly if we dyd exactly in all  
partes and conditions as we ought to doo (as doth ſcarſely  
one amonge many milions) I beleue verely that the contem-  
plation therof wolde aſwell one waye rebate the deuelythe  
and vnſatiable pryde of our carnal courage, and withdraue  
vs from outragious embraſynge of worldye vanities, as o-  
therwoyſe moue vs with moſte vehement zeale and with all  
the poures of our bodie, ſpिरite, and mynde, to loue ſuche a  
father by whoſe grace and bountifull benignitie, we haue  
receaued a nature aſſociable to Angels and vnable to the  
gloſſified bodie of his ſonne Chriſt. And here do I thynke  
conuenient (moſt mightie Princeſſe) ſomewhat to ſpeake of  
the ſonde errour not only of the common people, but alſo  
of ſomme ſuche as are not vtterly boyde of knowledge, who  
neuertheles when they heare or reade certein wordes of ho-  
ly ſcripture ſpeakynge againſt the fleſhe and the worlde, do  
greatly miſtake thoſe woordes and ſolyſhly dyſpiſe and con-  
temne the maruelous creatours of God wherein thyneth  
the poure and wyſdome of his inuiſible deitie as they celen-  
cie of the artiſicer is ſcene in his woork (if we maye com-  
pare ſmale thinges to greate. And certes) (as learned Pe-  
lanchthon hath well wyitten) if a ſacrament bee the ſygne of  
a holy thinge, there are as many ſacramentes as creatours  
of God, forasmuche as they are all ſygues of the holy poure  
and wyſdom of God, and therfoze al Sacramentes, although  
not ſacramentes of ſaluation. And therfoze wherſoeuer  
the ſcripture ſpeaketh againſt the fleſhe and the worlde, is  
to be vnderſtoode the concupiſcence therof and ſynne which  
is not the creature of God, but of the deuell and man. The  
bodie therfoze of man in as muche as it is an excellent crea-  
ture of God, made to his owne likenes, & one of the cheſteſt  
natural Sacramentes of his diuine power and wyſdome,  
is not to be deſpiſed as a vile thing, neyther may any ſpeake  
euil therof without blaſphemie. For he that made Ire, made  
not the ruſt: neyther is ſubſtance, corrupted by accidentall  
priuacion, as Dioniffus Areopagita doth largely declare.  
The princely Prophet Dauid, ſpeakynge of the dignitie of  
man (that is to ſaie this reaſonable beaſt conſiſting of diuine  
ſpिरite and fleſhe), although perhappes he ment of the firſt

innocent Adam whoſe progente we are, albeit ſomewhat to  
generat by ſynne, yet extollethe he oure primatiue nature  
(bearyng the ſame ſhape that we nowe beare) to be lytle  
inferiour vnto Angels, ſo great is the pouer of the creatour,  
of ſuche a maſſe of corruption, to frame ſo diuine a creature.  
A diuine beaſt maye he woorthely be called, forasmuche as  
he onely amonge all other creatures luyng in fleſhe, hath  
receyued a ſupernaturall portion of the ſpिरite of God, as  
wytteneſſeth the prophete Eſdras ſayynge: He made man and  
placed his harte in the myddelt of his bodie, and gaue hym  
ſpिरite, lyfe, and vnderſtandynge and the breath of the al-  
mightye that made all thynges. &c. Whiche dignitie of man,  
the moſte auncient & godly philoſopher Mercurius Trifunc-  
giſtus wel conſyderynge, made this comparation (if I maye  
ſo caſe it) betwene God and man, that he called man an  
erthely God mortall: and God a heauenlye man immortal.  
A ſentence ſeurlly worthy ſo diuine a philoſopher. The ſame  
Mercurius agen, inſpired with the ſpिरite of Hylander, af-  
firmeth the fyrſt God to be the father of the worlde, and the  
worlde to be the ſecond God the ſonne of the firſt, and man  
to be the thirde God and ſonne of them bothe: Not onely  
bearyng the ſimilitude of the ſeconde, and therfoze called *Mi-  
crocosmus* (that is the leſſe worlde) but alſo hauinge the in-  
telligence of the firſt. And furthermore declarynge howe  
man is made to the ſimilitude of God, as a diuine ydea or  
forme impreſſed in corporall ſubſtance, he wytteth in this  
maner: If by the contemplation of ſuche frayle and corrup-  
tible thinges as are created belowe vpon the earth, thou  
arte deſirous to ſeek God the artiſicer, conſyder well the  
woorkemaſhippe of mans bodie, wherby thou mayeſt  
learne who was the framer of ſo goodly an Image. who (I  
praye the) paynted the eyes: who turned the holcounſelle  
of the eares and noſtreils: who ſtreached the lippes cloſe to  
the mouth: who watered the beynes: who bent and tied  
the ſynewes: who hardened the bones in a maſſie ſubſtance:  
who couered the fleſhe with thynne ſkynne: who diuided  
the fingers and iointes. who extended the ſoundatis of the  
feete: who bored through the pores and conductes: who  
gathered togyther the ſplene & ſeruid it: who framed the  
harte ſharpe pointed: who reached ſoothe the braunches  
of the lyuer: who grained the pipes of the loinges: who  
gaue large capacitie to the bellie: who placed the ſenſes in  
the headde: In ſine, who figured the moſt honorable mem-  
bres to be openly ſcene, and couered the filthy from ſyght.  
Beholde I praye the howe manye woorkes of diuine art are  
ſhewed in one matter, and all ſo placed in ſayre and good or-  
der, that differynge one from the other in there proper offi-  
ces, they conſent neuertheleſſe to the beautye of the hole.  
who hath made theſe ſo diuers and many: who was there  
mother: or what father had they? Verely none other then  
the inuiſible god, who made all accordyng to his owne will  
and wyſdome. For wheras neyther picture or Image was  
euer made without a carpentour, grauer, or paynter, It is  
greate impietie and boyde of all reaſon to thinke that the  
worlde was framed without a maker: eyther that beautye  
and deſcent order, can be performed by any that is not of it  
ſelſe moſte beautifull, ordinate, and perfect. For howe is it  
poſſible that deſormitie ſhulde giue ſauoure, whiche it hath

not at all: O most blynd and wretched wretched oppressed with darkenesse of ignorance so to thinke: We wate therfore (my sonne Tatus) that thou neuer depriue the artificer of his woorkmanship. But rather calle God father by his mooste conuenient name, forasmuche as he hath begotten all thinges. Be if thou wilt yet further inforce me to speake what I thinke, verely I wate in doubt whither I may more prayse hym for the thynges he hath donne, or for that he hath not yet donne, but kepte in silence as knowen onely to hymselfe, and to bee done when he shall thinke best. This is the great God that is most priuie and most apparent. Hetherto Mercurius. It were to long here to declare with what maruelous demonstratiōs he proueth that man communicateth with all creatures: as with Angels, and so with god by intellectuall poure whiche he calleth the mynde the supreme parte of the reasonable soule. With the heaueus by his soule. With the inferiour worlde and spirite thereof, by his spirite and elementall bodie. With beastes also by sense: and with vegetables & mineralles, by certen partes of his bodie. Whiche woordes well considered, it may appeare that none hath better then he, declared why in holy scripture, man is named *Omnis creatura*. So that, who so in all partes learneth to knowe himselfe, may therby come to no smalle knowledge of God and all his creatures. Woorthely therfore as a holy oracle was written ouer the doore of the temple of Apollo in Delphis. *NO SCETE IPSVM*. And Thales the philosopher demaunded what thyng was hardest to be doone, to knowe thy selfe quod he. Whiche as it is mooste harde, so is it moost woorthy. Also Democritus demaunded when he first profited in the studie of philosophie, then (quod he) when I began to knowe my selfe. Furthermore Macrobius in his commentaries vpon the dyrame of Scipio, reherfeth that one demaunding of the oracle by what meanes he might come to felicitie, was answered: If thou shalt knowe thy selfe. And thus (most mightie Princeesse) as we haue partly declared by testimonie of holye scripture, by oracles, and sentenses of philosophers, holwe goodly and necessarie a thyng it is for vs to knowe our selues, euen so I doubt not but that it shalbe verely delectable vnto your maicstie to whome I knowe god hath gyuen a noble spirite and a zelous harte to honour hym in true religion and reuerend contemplation of his creatures (I doubt not) I saye but that your highnesse and all other vertuous readers, will take lyke pleasure in hearinge thopinions of the phisicians: and especially of Galen: who in his large volume of the vse of the partes of the bodie of man, hath so learnedly and philosophically entreated of this matter, that (if it maye be spoken) he might in maner seeme to haue byn of consayle with God when he determined to make man. He therfore in his first booke intituled *De constitutione artis Medicæ*, writteth in this maner. Like as to hym that shall bylde a newe house, or repayre a house that is faulne in dekepe, it shalbe necessarie first exactly to knowe all the partes of a house and the framyng thereof, euen so to hym that shall make an arte of the constitution of mans bodie, it shalbe necessarie particularly to knowe all the partes of the same. What is to saye, of what substance, what bignes, of what figure or forme and nombre they are: and finally what frame shall arise of them all ioined togyther. And as he that despyeth to knowe the architecture of a house alredy buylded, can not come to the knowledge of the particulars thereof other wyse then by the resoluing the house into partes. So can not we other wyse come to the knowledge of the constitution of mans body, then by the *ANATOMIE*, (that is) dismembering of the same. For God and nature, as he that first determineth to buylde a house, knewe first the partes, and put them in by accordyng vnto thrempylar. And we folowe him that beholde the house alredy buylded. Againe in his thirde booke

*De usu partium*, after that he hath largely spoken of the bodye of God, which is sensibly seene in the constitution and vse of the partes of the body of man, he writteth in this maner. All these thinges are the woorkes of the mooste wyse creator, vnto whome I consecrate these my Commentaries as hymnes to his laude and prayse. Protesting therby that I acknowledge him to be mooste holy, and do therfore sacrifice vnto him, these frutes of my trauailes: Not as the sacrifice Hecatombes of many Bulles, neither as offeringe abouduance of sweete spices or odoriferous oyntmentes: But first to knowe him, and then to declare to other holwe great is his wysdome, vertue, prouidence, and goodnesse. The ignorance wherof, is great impietie, rather then to absteyne from sacrifice. For in that he hath adourned all thinges with conuenient beutie, and hath enuid good to noone, thinke that to be a manifest token of his perfect goodnesse. Againe, to haue excogitate howe to aduene all, is a token of mooste absolute wysdome. And forthermore, to haue done all that he wyll, is a signe of inuincible power and vertue. Doo not therfore maruaile that all the heauenly bodie are disposed by mooste perfecte woorkmanship. Neither yet let thorder of beutie of the so astonyshe thee, as by cōparing them to inferiour thinges, to thinke these to be void of all beutie. For eue in these also, shalt thou finde, his wysdome, power, and prouidence. A simple witte, is astonyshe at beholding the matter: But an artificer, consydreth the cunninge & beutie of the woork. For although the Sonne & Moone, are diuine and heauenly bodie, and wee but earthly Images, yet is the skylfulnesse of the woorkmaister, seene equally in bothe. None will deny but that the soote is a smalle and an abiect parte of the body of man. And that the Sonne is the greatest and sayrest thinge that is seene in the worlde. Yet coulde none of bothe these, haue been placed better then they are. The Sonne neuertheless in the worlde, is the myddelmooste of the planettes. And the soote in beaste, is lowest. Againe, who can deny the worlde to be greatest and sayrest of all thinges? The bodye of beaste also, was called a lesse worlde by auncient Philosophers. And woorthely. For in both shall you fynde the lyke wysdome of the Creator. And albeit in y body of beaste, we can not see the Sonne, yet maye we there see the eye, a mooste bygght and thynge member muche lyke vnto the Sonne. Yet is not the soote worse placed then eyther the eye or the brayne, if they be al in case to performe thoffice for the whiche they were made. For neyther can the brayne doo well without the soote, nor the soote without the brayne. For as the brayne hath neede of a chariot, so hath the soote neede of sense, whiche bothe he and all other partes of the bodye, receaue of the brayne. And man is not the wysest beaste because he hath handes: But because he is the wysest beaste, therfore hath he handes. For not handes, but reason hathe talught men artes. Who therfore consydering thoriginall composition of beastes, shall not immediatly conceaue an assured persuasion, that there is a certen diuine minde of maruelous poure extended throughe the hoie worlde and euerie parte thereof. For euerie where mayst thou see the procreation of beastes, whose composition is woorthy admiration. And albeit the earthe is the basest and grossest parte of the worlde, yet it is manifest that it receaue a diuine spirite frome aboue. Whiche thinges, who so well consydreth, shall forthwyth reuerently maruaile at the beutie of the substance, first of the Sonne, then of the Moone, and consequently of the other planettes. In all whiche, it is conuenient, that in holwe muche they are of purer substance of bodie then are inferiour thinges consistinge of earthly substance, Euen so to be indued wyth a more diuine & perfect mynde farre excedyng thother in like difference. For, wheras in spme, muddes, & maysses, in plātes also & frutes putrefied, are certen beastes engendered whiche declare

the maruelous poure of the creator, what then ought we to thinke of the heaucnly bodie? We maye also en in man, beholde a certen reasonable mynde, when we well consyder Plato; Aristotell, Hipparchus, Archimedes, and suche other. If then in suche a synke of sylthe (for by what other name shulde I caule this masse compacte of fleshe, bludde, sleume, and bothe kyndes of choler) if in this (I saye) there is engendered so high and excellent a mynde, howe farre moze excellent shal we thinke the same to bee in the Sonne, the Moone, and other planettes. To me verply, when I diligently weye these thinges, there seemeth a certen diuine mynde to bee extended euen thzowgh out the aer that compasseth vs aboute. For syth it doothe participate the light of the Sonne, it can not bee otherwise but that it must therewith also participate the poure, vertue, and spirite of the same. All which thinges, who so exquisitely consydereth with hym selfe, shall vnderstonde bothe the wysdome of the artificer, and the prerogatiue of the mynde of man. And wheras perhappes before, he dyd contemne this oure woork of the vse of the partes of the bodie as a smalle thinge, he shall nowe esteeme the same as the principle of most pefecte diuinitie, farre excellenge the knowlege of phisike: And therfore greatly profitable not only to a phisition, but also to a philosopher that desyeth to obteyne the knowlege of vniuersall nature, and in the searcinge therof, to spende the hole course of his lyfe. Neyther in man only, is seene the pefecte arte of nature: but in the Anotomie or Section of any other beast, shall you fynde the like wysdome and industrie of the woorkemaster. And the lesse the beast shalbe, it shall cause in the the greater admiration. Whiche thing, owoze artificers declare, whē in little bodie, they graue any greate thinge: As dyd he that of late, in a little ringe, graued the chariot of Phaeton drawne with foure hoxses: A woork doubtesse maruelous to beholde, albeit nothinge therein dyd passe the woorkemanshippe of nature in makinge the legge of a ste. Wheras therfore so greate an arte of the artificer dothe shyne in suche abiecte beastes, howe greate shall we thinke his poure and wysdome to bee in natures moze excellent? Two greate commodities therfore maye we obteyne by this woork of the vse of the partes. Wherof the firste & chiefe is, that not only as phisitions, but also as philosopher's studious of nature, we may knowe the poure and wysdome of the Creator of all. The secorde commodity, is to knowe the disposition of the partes that lye farre hyd in the bodie: wherunto, the knowlege of there actions, is greatly necessarie. And to conclude, if there be thze hundzeth scopes or endes of the vse of the partes of the bodie, wherof euerie one is diuided into tenne, I verply beleue that the same can not be so appoynted without a moste wise & mightie creator. Wat who or what he is, I dare not pronounce. Wat this am I sure of, that in all his woorkes, I se most pefecte poure and wysdome. Thus hetherto (most gracious Princes) haue I gathered to gyther as into one farthell the learned sentences and assertions of that most excellent phisition and diuine philosopher Galen: written doubtesse by hym, no lesse to the honoure and prayse of God in his woorkes, then in commendation of Anotomie, the woorkthpest knowlege that apperteyneth to the profession of phisike, forasmuche as it chieffely entreateth of the bodie of mā, the woorkthpest subiecte of that science. The whiche science of Anotomie, howe muche it was esteemed of

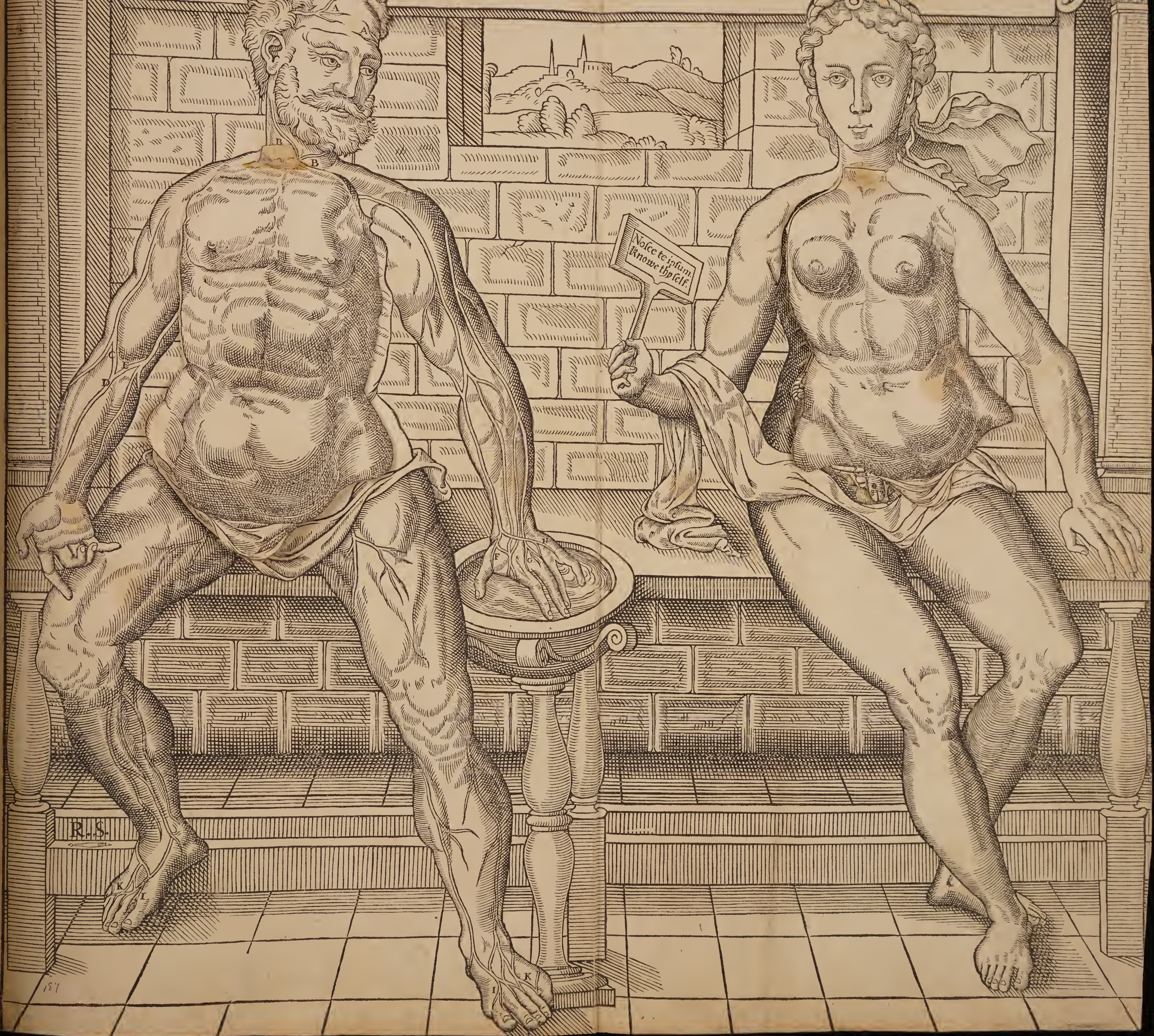
anciēt wyse men before tyme, maye appere by that he hath written in his secorde booke *De Anatomicis administrationibus* in this effecte. In that the anciēt autours before owoze tyme, haue written nothinge of thadministration of Anotomie, it was not to be counted a faulte in them, forasmuche as they had daylye suche practise and exercise therof, that in there childe age they learned the same at home in there parentes houses. But after that so goodlye an exercise was omitted, it was needfull for vs to haue commentaries therof, which might reserue that discipline most necessarie for the chirurgicall parte of phisike. The whiche, for that it hath not hetherto byn sufficiētly sawght by any other, I haue writte these Commentaries to accomplishe the same. For the ignorance of suche thinges as are founde by theracte knowlege of Anotomie, maketh men aswel fearefull where is no cause of feare, as rash & folysh hardie in daungerous attemptes. Thus as in maner rauysshed with the beuotie of this contemplation haue I by the testimonie of most graue and saythfull autours, entreated hereof moze largely then I intended: aswell that this science commended vnto your highnesse by thauthoritie of suche diuine and famous learned men to whome it was knowen rather then by me, might by the iudgement of all men, be esteemed & accepted accordinglye, as I no ways doubtē it shalbe most thankfull vnto your maiestie, who haue euer euen frome your infancie most religiously with trefwe religion, godlye zeale, and puritie of life, solought the honoure of almightie God. Whose bountifull grace & goodnesse, as it is most manifestly and chieffely declared vnto vs by holpe scripture (in readinge wherof, I knowe your maiestie hath euer byn well exercised) Euen so secundarily as in a sensible glasse, maye we beholde the same his goodnesse, wysdome, and prouidence, in the framinge of the bodie of man with the vse of the partes therof, as it were in a secrete shoppe and sozge of his maruelous woorkmanshippe. And if it were not that with so muche prolixitie I might be tedious vnto your highnesse, I coulde here bringe forth manye hystories to proue that many noble, valiant, learned, and vertuous Princes, haue applyed their selues to the knowlege of this parte of philosophie, only for the zeale they had to knowe God and nature. And as touchinge my trauaile herein most gracious Princesse (suche as it is) as a woork now once agen newly bozne in moze ample maner then before enlarged, amplified, and so corrected & diligently perused, that it maye in maner seeme a newe woork, and rather an other then it was before, I most humbly dedicate and consecrate the same vnto your maiestie: with hope and confidence, that as I haue with like zeale and good affection, dedicated this newly augmented woork vnto your highnesse, as I dyd the former impressions first vnto your father of famous memorie & then vnto your brother (bothe whiche impressions are nowe wasted, and the same agen earnestly required at my hādes) It may please your maiestie with like thankfulnesse and fauour to accepte this, as they dyd the other. For vnto whome shulde I your maiesties most humble and bounden seruant, yelde the fruittes of my studies, trauailes, and exercises, but vnto so noble, so vertuous, and so godly a Princesse, by whose most gracious boutie, I haue my lyuinge and beinge here in your realme of Englands vnder your graces protection. Wherfore mynding to render vnto this contreye, as muche fruite as my pooze industrie and continuall trauaile maye possible be able to yelde, I

haue earnestly applyed my selfe to make common and fami-  
liere to al Englyshe people, that which in the Latine hath  
byn founde profitable amonge so manye foren nations.  
Wherunto for as muche as I am not of my selfe, so perfe-  
te and experte in the Englyshe toonge, that I dare warrāt  
oz trust myne owne douinges, I haue vsed the studious pay-  
nes, first of Nicolas Udall and certen other learned men,  
& nowe lastly of master Richard Eden. All whose exercises  
in translations and penninge in this toonge, hath byn (as I  
vnderstande) not without sum fruite to the common weal-  
the. But howe so ever it bee most gracious soueraine my  
most humble sute and petitio shalbe, that your maies-  
tie first pardon this my bolde enterpryse, wherunto not without

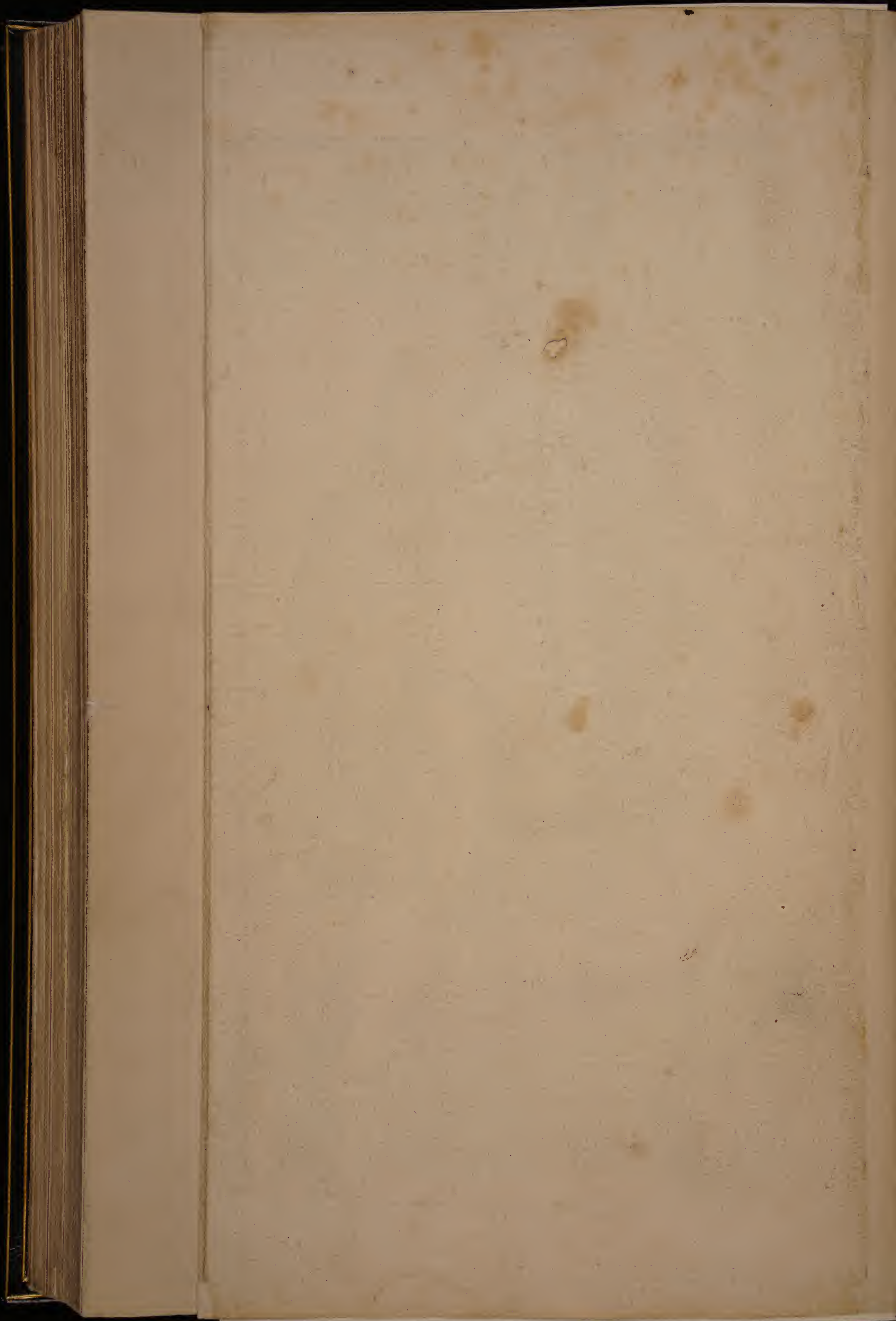
earnest request & encouragemēt of sundery my frendes and  
surgians of this realme, I haue ben chiefly moued to do  
good vnto the common wealthe: And esteemes that your  
highnesse so accept these poore fruites of my studeious labou-  
re, as by your maies-  
ties sauozable allowance & protection,  
bothe the woorkes maye be the better commended to the  
Englyshe readers, & I encouragied to greater attempts  
hereafter. In the meane tyme I shall not cease to praye  
vnto almighty God for the prosperus preservation  
and contynuance of your most excellent ma-  
iestie in all vertue, honoure, and  
pryncely woorthynesse,  
Amen.



INTERIORVM CORPORIS HVSPERVTILIS ANATOMES INTE-  
MANI PARTIVM VIVA DELINEATIO. RIORVM MVLIBRIS PAR TIVM COGNITIO AC  
carundem situs, figura, numerus, positio, hand iniucounda cognitu.



R.S.



# The Anatomie of the inward partes

of wooman, very necessarie to be knowen to Physitians and Surgians

and all other that desyre to knowe them selues.



As so muche as the declaration of most of the principall partes is sufficiently set forth in the Anatomie of man, therfore wyl I remyt you ther: Ther to beholde the operation of them, and here we wyl declare the situation and maner of such partes as are in wooman differente from the partes in man. Howe be it, first ye shall vnderstande the signification of the letters, whiche are grauen within this figure.

- A The gully of the throte.
- B The Lunges.
- C The harte.
- D The middrese.
- E The inner parte of the throtte pypc, passynge through the booke and the lunges into the stomacke,
- F The mouth of the stomacke.
- G The stomacke.
- H The botome of the stomacke.
- I The nether mouth of the stomacke.
- K The lyuer. Pert vnto this letter. K. you se this letter. V. the which wold be. L. & it signifieth the gaulle
- M *Vena porta*, the lyuer bayne.
- N The splene.
- O Signifieth the place and vessel to the whiche the floures be deriuied from the lyuer, *nam menses in primis sensim erumpunt ab ipso icmore velut per quaedam interualla, donec peruentum sit ad illa (super primum cervicis pudentiae exortum) acetabula; quos hec, quasi hianti & aperto ore effundunt.*
- P Signifieth the kydneys, in Laten *Renes*.
- Q The bladder, in Laten *Vesica*, this bladder, receaueth the waterpe partes and vyne, which descendeth from the raynes, and it lyeth in the lower parte of the bellye before the woombe or matrice of the woman, whose necke entreth in at, and is fastened to the necke of the woombe through the whiche naturally it sendeth forth the vyne.
- R Signifieth the great bayne, whiche is deriuied out of the lyuer, called in Laten *Pancreas & Chilis: concaua, uenarum mater*, the moother of all baynes, and from whom, and through his branches, other smaller baynes, bludde is coueyed into all partes of manes bodye.
- S T. V. X. Signifieth the woombe, wherein mankynd is conceaued, noorished, and fostred, vnto the time it be of a certayn might and force, and then naturallpe is sente and brought forth in to the worlde: and it is called in Laten *Matrix*: before it, is the bladder: but it is somewhat hygher then the bladder: the botom of it extendeth it selfe vnto the Panell.
- S Signifieth the botome of the woombe, where is a certayne thicke carnosyte, whiche boweth downeward and causeth a distinction to be in the woombe, wherfore. T. signifieth the righte syde of the matrice
- V The leste syde. Some there be that wyte, that there sholde be many selles or distinctions in the matrice, the whiche is not true: for other distinction then the fleshye parte, which is signified by s. doth cause, is there none. In the righte syde, as Philosophers wyte, lyeth alwaye the man chylde, in the leste the wooman childe. And to knowe whether the concepcion be male or female, thei bydde to marke whether it moue more on the righte syde then the leste, for then it is a man, If on the leste more, then on the righte syde, then it is a wooman: and for that cause also is to be noted the two byestes, the righte and the leste: yf the righte be greater or harder then the left, it is a token of a man, yf the leste, of a wooman: and yf the haue more payne

and doloure in the right syde, lykewyse it signifieth the man childe, if in the left, a wooman. Whether it be man or wooman, accordyng to the doctors of physycke and phylosophers, when the seade is firste conceaued in to the matrice, it enclouseth it selfe after suche a sorte, that the poynte of a needle canne not enter in at it, but by violence. And the firste. vi. dayes that it is conceaued, it remaineth crude and whyte lyke mylke.

Then in the space of other. ix. dayes, it wareth redde, and is become thicke bludde. Then in other. xii. dayes it beginneth to come to some fashion: then in the. xviii. dayes folowynge the face and other principall members begynne to growe in to a full shape and forme, in longitude, latitude, and profundite. In the rest of the tyme vnto the byrth it is confortted and prepared to come forth: the whiche manye times chauleth in the vii. moneth, and the chylde proueth and doth verpe wch: but in the. viii. moneth few or none proue. About the latter ende of the ix. againe, if it be bozne, it proueth verpe well, that is the mosse commone course. xl. weakes after the conception. The maner how the chylde lyeth in the mootheres woombe, is this: the face lyeth on bothe the knees, both the handes beyng betwene the face and the knees: after suche maner that the nose dependeth betwene the knees, and ether of the eyes on ether of the knees: so lyeth it rounde in maner, and the face towarde the inward parte of the woombe: and this partly haue I shewed you of the operation of the matrice.

## A perfecte and particular description of the secrete partes of the bodie of wooman, with the signification of the letters conteyned in the same.

- 1 The woombe is called in Laten *Matrix* as it weare *Mater* (that is) a moother: for as muche as all beastes proccade oute of that as bozne of a moother. It hangeth betwene the splen and the bladder: but somewhat higher then the bladder. The botome and holowesse therof, is extended vnto the navel: and it is the place of the firste masse of conception called *Embryon*.
- 2 The right syde or goulfe of the matrice, wherin male children are begotten.
- 3 The leste goulfe of the matrice, wherin female children are begotten.
- 4 The mouthe or enterance of the matrice, which is vnclosed in the woork of natural generation and receaueth the seade of man. And after conception, so it reygthly closeth it selfe, that the poynte of a needle, can not enter into it. Yet at times conuenient (that is to saye, at the aucyding of floures) it openeth it selfe.
- 5 From hence proccadeth the seade of wooman in conception: and likewyse the seade of man.
- 6 This is the diuision of the great baynes, proceeding from the liuer to the harte: and agen from the harte, passing through the ridge bone of the backe, wherunto also the kydneys do cleaue. fro hence coome the baynes wherby the mensrual bludde (for lacke of naturall heate engendred of crude and vndigest bludde) is coueyed into the matrice.
- 7 The necke of the matrice, is vi. fingers in lenketh having beneath a narowe mouthe, wherby the vyne of the bladder, sendeth forth vyne.
- 8 The priue membre of wooman.
- 9 Two great arterie baynes, wherunto the matrice is fastened. And are therfore called the wynges of the matrice.

# The Anatomy of the Heart

By William Harvey, M.D. in a Letter to the Learned and Excellent Sir Francis Bacon, Baron of Verulam, Viscount of St. Albans, Knight of the Bath, Chancellor of the University of Cambridge, and of the Honourable Society of the Admiralty of Great Brittain.

Printed by I. Blagden, at the Sign of the Gun, in St. Dunstons Church-yard, near St. Dunstons Church, in London.

THE HEART is a fleshy substance, of a reddish colour, and is situated in the middle of the chest, between the lungs, and is surrounded by a double membrane, the inner of which is called the pericardium, and the outer the pleura. It is divided into four chambers, two on each side, the right and left ventricle, and two on each side, the right and left auricle. The right ventricle is larger than the left, and is connected with the right auricle by the tricuspid valve. The left ventricle is smaller than the right, and is connected with the left auricle by the mitral valve. The right ventricle is connected with the pulmonary artery, and the left ventricle is connected with the aorta. The heart is supplied with blood from the lungs and the body, and it pumps the blood out to the lungs and the body.

## Of the Structure and Use of the Heart

The heart is a muscular organ, and its structure is adapted to its use. It is composed of a thick wall of muscle, and is covered by a double membrane. The inner membrane is called the pericardium, and the outer is called the pleura. The heart is divided into four chambers, two on each side, the right and left ventricle, and two on each side, the right and left auricle. The right ventricle is larger than the left, and is connected with the right auricle by the tricuspid valve. The left ventricle is smaller than the right, and is connected with the left auricle by the mitral valve. The right ventricle is connected with the pulmonary artery, and the left ventricle is connected with the aorta. The heart is supplied with blood from the lungs and the body, and it pumps the blood out to the lungs and the body.

The heart is a muscular organ, and its structure is adapted to its use. It is composed of a thick wall of muscle, and is covered by a double membrane. The inner membrane is called the pericardium, and the outer is called the pleura. The heart is divided into four chambers, two on each side, the right and left ventricle, and two on each side, the right and left auricle. The right ventricle is larger than the left, and is connected with the right auricle by the tricuspid valve. The left ventricle is smaller than the right, and is connected with the left auricle by the mitral valve. The right ventricle is connected with the pulmonary artery, and the left ventricle is connected with the aorta. The heart is supplied with blood from the lungs and the body, and it pumps the blood out to the lungs and the body.

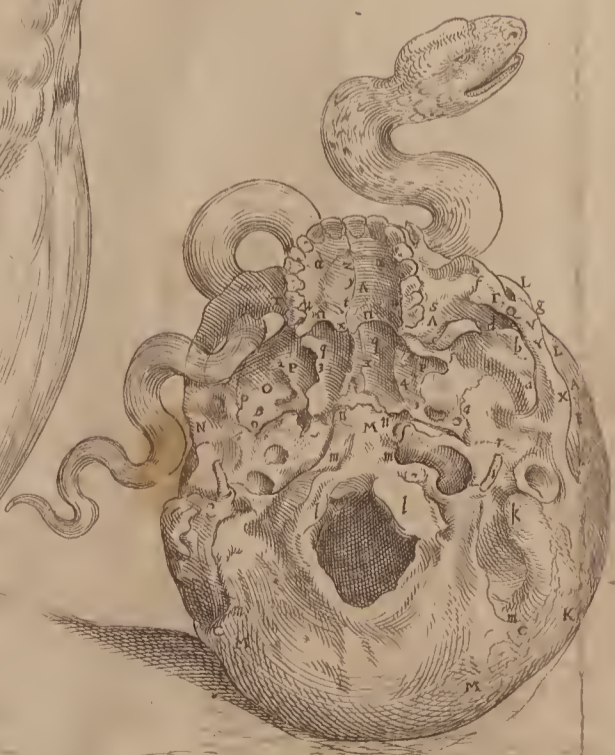
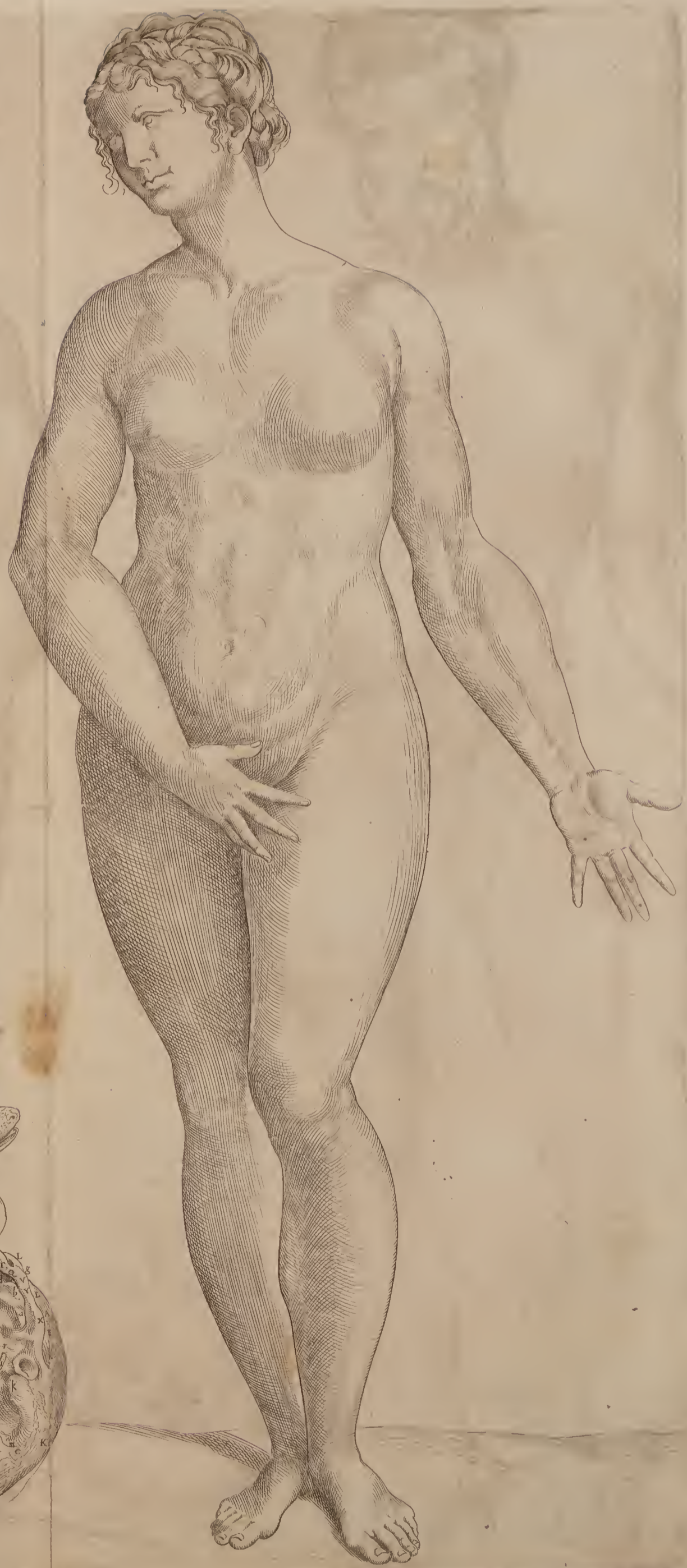
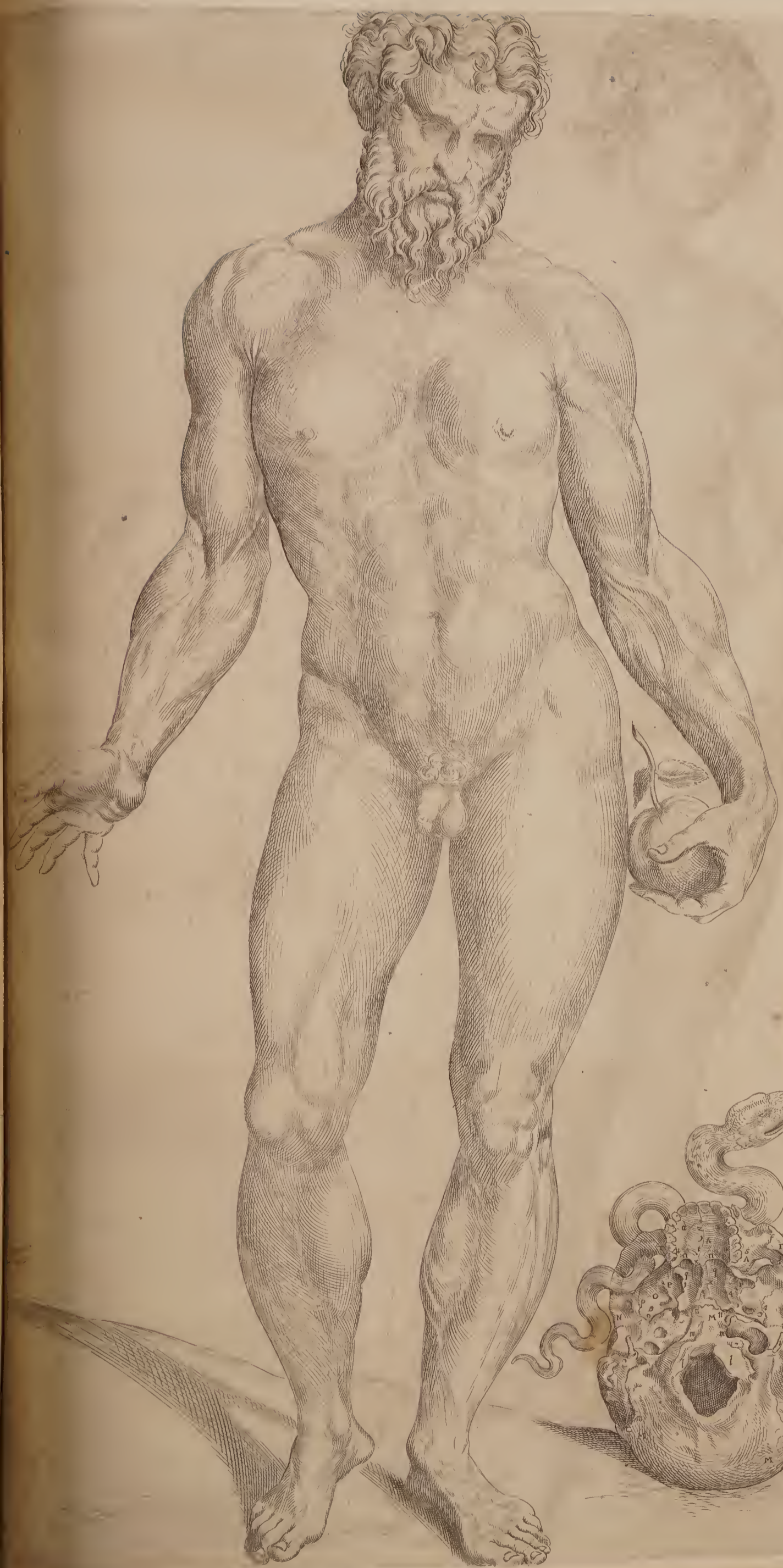
1. The heart is a muscular organ, and its structure is adapted to its use.
2. It is composed of a thick wall of muscle, and is covered by a double membrane.
3. The inner membrane is called the pericardium, and the outer is called the pleura.
4. The heart is divided into four chambers, two on each side, the right and left ventricle, and two on each side, the right and left auricle.
5. The right ventricle is larger than the left, and is connected with the right auricle by the tricuspid valve.
6. The left ventricle is smaller than the right, and is connected with the left auricle by the mitral valve.
7. The right ventricle is connected with the pulmonary artery, and the left ventricle is connected with the aorta.
8. The heart is supplied with blood from the lungs and the body, and it pumps the blood out to the lungs and the body.

The heart is a muscular organ, and its structure is adapted to its use. It is composed of a thick wall of muscle, and is covered by a double membrane. The inner membrane is called the pericardium, and the outer is called the pleura. The heart is divided into four chambers, two on each side, the right and left ventricle, and two on each side, the right and left auricle. The right ventricle is larger than the left, and is connected with the right auricle by the tricuspid valve. The left ventricle is smaller than the right, and is connected with the left auricle by the mitral valve. The right ventricle is connected with the pulmonary artery, and the left ventricle is connected with the aorta. The heart is supplied with blood from the lungs and the body, and it pumps the blood out to the lungs and the body.

The heart is a muscular organ, and its structure is adapted to its use. It is composed of a thick wall of muscle, and is covered by a double membrane. The inner membrane is called the pericardium, and the outer is called the pleura. The heart is divided into four chambers, two on each side, the right and left ventricle, and two on each side, the right and left auricle. The right ventricle is larger than the left, and is connected with the right auricle by the tricuspid valve. The left ventricle is smaller than the right, and is connected with the left auricle by the mitral valve. The right ventricle is connected with the pulmonary artery, and the left ventricle is connected with the aorta. The heart is supplied with blood from the lungs and the body, and it pumps the blood out to the lungs and the body.

The heart is a muscular organ, and its structure is adapted to its use. It is composed of a thick wall of muscle, and is covered by a double membrane. The inner membrane is called the pericardium, and the outer is called the pleura. The heart is divided into four chambers, two on each side, the right and left ventricle, and two on each side, the right and left auricle. The right ventricle is larger than the left, and is connected with the right auricle by the tricuspid valve. The left ventricle is smaller than the right, and is connected with the left auricle by the mitral valve. The right ventricle is connected with the pulmonary artery, and the left ventricle is connected with the aorta. The heart is supplied with blood from the lungs and the body, and it pumps the blood out to the lungs and the body.

The heart is a muscular organ, and its structure is adapted to its use. It is composed of a thick wall of muscle, and is covered by a double membrane. The inner membrane is called the pericardium, and the outer is called the pleura. The heart is divided into four chambers, two on each side, the right and left ventricle, and two on each side, the right and left auricle. The right ventricle is larger than the left, and is connected with the right auricle by the tricuspid valve. The left ventricle is smaller than the right, and is connected with the left auricle by the mitral valve. The right ventricle is connected with the pulmonary artery, and the left ventricle is connected with the aorta. The heart is supplied with blood from the lungs and the body, and it pumps the blood out to the lungs and the body.



THE HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Faint, illegible text, possibly bleed-through from the reverse side of the page.

# ✠ The fyfste parte of thys treatyse of Anatomie / wherein is conteyned a

compendious or bryefe reherfal of al and singuler the partes of Mans body, whiche shall herafter be set furth to the eye, in figures most lyuely representyng the same, with their propozcions, shape and facions, euen all as by the practyse cuttyng in Anatomie it is founde.

✠

✠ A diuision of the bodye into foure princypall partes. Chapitu.j.



**A** He bodye of man (in describyng wherof we intende by the grace of god tottrauaile) is deuided in to foure princypall partes, that is to wete, the Heade, the Breste, the Belye, and the other mem- bres called all together in the latyn terme, *Artus*, in englyshe, *Lymmes*, which are the Armes, the Handes, the Leg- ges and the Fete. &c. The heade, beyng called of ma- ny men the vppermoste Ventricle, doeth ende where the necke begynneth. And the Heade conteyneth the partes belongyng to the Soule. The Brest, whych they also cal the mydle Bealy or ventricle, and som- tymes the vpper bealy (as in f. .viii. and thirtiyeth Aphorisme of the seuenth boke, begynneth at the two Canyl bones, & reacheth to the Mydriffe. And is en- closed on eyther syde with rybbes, and doeth contayne the vitall partes of the bodye. The nethermoste bealy, in the whiche the naturall partes are contey- ned, doeth reache from the midriffe, to the bone aboue the priuue membes. The fourth parte of the deuisi- on called *Artus*, is the Legges and the Handes. &c.

✠ Of the nethermost bealy. Capiti.ij.



**A**nd for so muche as the partes con- teyned in the nethermoste bealy can in no wyse longe contynue or endure whan y lye is once disseueryd from the body, without synck & noysome sauours, wherof often times aryleth suche corruption and lothsomnes, so contagious to the handlers therof, that none maye appoche ther- unto to make demonstracion of any membe or parte therof, wythout greate diseale, molestacion and pe- ryll: Therefore we shall fyfste take in hande therupon to worcke oure feate, and to treat of the partes con- teyned in the nethermoste bealye, wherby their na- ture, their differences, their state and vse maye be sene and knowen. Fyfste, all the whole region of the bealy on the outer syde is called of the Greecians *Epi- gastrion*, and of the Latynes *Abdomen*, and of the Ara- bians *Mirach*, which Arabian name *Mirach* (fyfste for lacke of a moze conuenient and peculyer worde) and than to flee the tediousnesse of circumloquution, and thyrde, because it is already a terme familiar- ly knowen to al Surgions that are any thyrng skilful, we shall also occupie in this our Englysh translation,

or els y Greke terme *Epigastriion*. And thys *Mirach* (as we are taught by Galen in y seuen and .xxx. Aphoriz- me of the seconde boke) is deuided into thre partes, that is to wete, into *Hypochondria* or *Precordia*, whiche is the hyghest parte therof, nexte the rybbes of the brest or the sharpe gristle: The seconde is the partes a- bout the nauell: The thirde is the parte nexte aboue the priuue membes, called *Imum ventris*, as ye would saye in englyshe, the botome of the bealy. And thus it is apparent that the nauyll is placed in the myddes, as it were the roote or Centre, and iuste myddes to al the bodye, hauyng the parte aboue hym called, *Hypo- chondria*, departed into two collaterall partes byyng bothe vnder the rybbes, lyenge aboue the lyuer, & the Splene or mylt. Lyke wise is y part beneath y nauyl deuided into two collaterall partes lyenge on either syde to the two haunche bones, and the emptye or voyde parte from the nethermoste rybbe of the brest to the haunche bone. And therein lieth the hongry gut, and it, that is called in Latyn *Mesenterium*, in Englyshe the *Mouget* or *viddyng*. And y thyrme or small entrel- les, otherwyle called the small guttes, be they whych Galen in Greke calleth *Rheneonas*. And the mydle be- twene the thyrme entrelles and the bone aboue the pri- uue membes, is called in Latyn *Sumen* and *imus venter*. And the laste parte therof, where it endeth is named in Greke *Ephibaion*, in Latyne *Pubes* or *Aqualiculus*, & it is the place nexte adioynant to the heere of the priuue membes.

Of the skynne. Capitu.ij.



**T**he skynne, that compasseth and en- wrapeth al y bodye, is called of the Grekes *Derma*, & in Latyn *Cutis*. And it is of diuers nature & propertye, in certen places of the body, and vari- eth accordyng to the parte or mem- be of the bodye whercon it lyeth. For the skynne of the Palmes of y handes, of the Sooles of the fete, of the Forehead, and almoste of all the whole face, yea, and of some other partes also, can in no wyse be stayne by reason of muscles. And tendons graft and rooted into it, as Galen wyrteth in hys seconde booke entiteled *de vsu partium* that is to saye, of the vse of the partes of the body. And thys skynne it is, that is cal- led the true skynne in dede, the vppermoste or vt- moste parte whereof, is called in Greke *Epidermis*, and hath in it of it selfe no sence nor felyng, as witnes- seth Galen in the thyrde boke and the fourteneth of

Al.

lxx

## Of the partes of Mannes bodye.

hys woꝝke entytled, howe to cure diseases and sicknesses. There is also another skynne lyenge vnder thys skynne, and it is called *Imin* in the Greke language, and in the commune Latyne terme that the Physicians and Surgions vse, *panniculus carnosus*, that is to saye, the fleashy pannicle or couerynge, vnto whiche and through whyche the veynes that nourishe the skynne, with the fibres or stringes of the synowes arylunge from the sinowye partes thereunder lyenge, and geuyng sence or felynge to the skynne, doe procede and come: and thereby is the skynne as it were tyed and knytte to the partes that are vnder it, as Galen teacheth in the begynning of hys thyrde boke of admynistryng Anatomie, and in the sixtenth of the vse of partes.

Of the fatte whych in Latyn is called *Adeps*. Capi iij.



**L**he fatte called of the Grecians *Pimeli* requireth in no wise any sinowes, and it is sprede abroad in partes of the bodye, lyke fatte ople betwyte the thynne skynnye partes, and the partes that haue synowes, to the ende that the sayde sinowes beyng of nature drye, maye throughe that natyue and natural liquour perpetuallie be moystered. And fatte is engendred or made of the fatter part of the blood being streynged through smal thyn veynes: And when it is once conioyned with the colde and drye partes, it congealeth togyther. Wherefoze in colde complexyoned folkes it is aboundaunt: And in suche as are hotte of complexion, it is verye skante, or none at all. As Galen declareth in the .xvi. of the vse of partes, and in the ende of hys woꝝke entytled, *de temperamentis*, that is to saye, of complexions.

Of *Mirachorepigastrion*. Capitu. v.



**W**hat same parte also whiche the Grekes call *Epigastrion*, and the Arabians call *Mirach*, and in Latynes *Abdomen* (as is afore sayde) is a compoude membre of foure thynges, that is to wete, of the skynne without furth, of fatnes of the afore sayde fleashy pannicle called of the Grecians *Hymen*, and of musclous substance. And it is to be vnderstanded, that all the whole substance conteyned frome *peritoneum* outward, is comprehended vnder the name of *Mirach*, accordyng to the mynde of Galen, who commaundeth in all woundes of the belly or wombe, to slowe the *Siphach* with *Mirach*, whereby it is to be taken as a thyng proued, that all without *Siphach* is *Mirach*. And in thys *Mirach* are to be noted eyght muscles, wherof there are two comyng downe longwyle frome the sharpe gristle or shyld of the stomacke where they fyrste begynne, vnto the bones aboute the pzyue membres, whyche bones are called *Ossa peltinis*. There be also other two muscles called *Latitudinales*, that is to saye, lyenge in bredth comyng frome the backe vppwarde towarde the bealpe or wombe, and than be ther foure muscles that lye crossewise euen ouerthwart: where of two spryng frome the rybbes on the ryght syde, and procedyng to the lefte doe parte, and reach

to the bones of the haunches, and to the sayde bones aboute the pzyue membres. The other two spryng frome the rybbes on the lefte syde, and so passe ouer the bealpe or wombe, as dyd the other, to the ryghte partes. And here is to be noted, that by the vertue and propertie that is in the muscles, whiche as afore is sayde come downe longwyle, is made the power attractiue. And of the muscles that runne crossewyle, cometh the power retentiue. And by the muscles that lye on breadth is made the vertue to expel and to boyde. And throughe the vertue or power attractiue is drawen downe aswel by the entrailes as otherwyle, all the superfluities of the digestions, as the vyne or water, the wynde, and the earthye excrementes. And throughe the vertue retentiue, all thynges are vpholden, kepte and conteyned, tyll that nature hath wrought and done in them her kynde and office of digestion. And by the vertue expulsiue, is put furthe and expelled suche thynges as nature commaundeth or prouoketh to be done. And Galen affirmeth in hys treatise *de inuamentis*, that all woundes or incisions made in the myddes of the wombe are moze peryllous then those on the sydes, for because the partes on the sydes are moze apte to be handled and moze easie to be taken fourth of the entraylles, then the myddle partes be. And it is also taughte vs that the woundes percynge the wombe, wyl scacely receaue anye newe growyng of fleashe, excepte *Mirach* be sewed to *Siphach*.

Of *Siphach* whych the Grekes call *Peritoneon*. Ca. vi.



**N**owe nexte within thys *Abdomen* or *Mirach* is conteyned *Siphach*, whiche is a certayne rymme or pannicle, or couerynge. And it is a membre spermatike, that is to saye sedie, and euerye parte thereof is of one substance, nature and effyce. It is also sensible and quicke of felynge, it is full of sinowes, and of subtyll and fine operacion. And of complexion it is colde and drye, hauyng his begynnyng at the inner pannicle of the myddle, where also spryngeth *didimus*, as it shalbe sayde withynfourth. *Siphach* was ordayned because it shoulde continue and bynde together all the bowelles and entrailes and suche lyke partes within it: and to defende the muscles, that they comresse not the naturall partes and membres vnder it. It is also stronge and toughe, to the ende that it may not lightlye be broken, whereby the thynges therein conteyned shoulde fortune to goe fourth, as it happeneth often tymes to them that are brusht, and that haue their bowels hangyng out.

Of the partes conteyned within the sayde skynne and rymmes. Capitu. vii.

**N**ext vnder the sayde *Siphach* or *Peritoneum*, is conteyned *Omentum* or *Zirbus*, whiche in the tables of figures we name *Caule*. And it is a fatte pannicle or couerynge, whiche enclafeth and enwappeth the stomacke or ventricule, with the entraylles also. And it is enbroded with many veynes



## Of the partes of Mannes bodye.

nes and arteries, and greate substaunce of fatnes prepared for to moisten and to preserue the partes withinforth. Thys Caule is an officiall membre, and is compoude of many veynes and arteries, whych entre and make a longe lyne of the viter tunicle or couerynge of the stomacke, vnto the whych tunicle hangeth the Caule, couerynge all the guttes or entralles downe to the share. And two causes we fynde why they were thus ordeyned. One is, that they shoulde defende the nutrites from offence withoutforth. The other is, that through his owne thychenes he shoulde strengthen and comfote the digestion of the sayd nutrites, sith they are much more febler then the other membes, for they haue but thinne skynnes. &c. And nexte to thys Caule, doe the bowels or guttes appeare: of the whiche Galen in hys fourth booke *de inuamentis* and the seconde chapyter declareth, and sayeth: that the guttes in their fyrste creation were ordeyned to conuey downe the droffe or refuse of the meate and dryncke that we receyue, and to cleanse the bodye of their superfluites. And you shall here vnderstand that there are fyve porcions of one whole gutte (althoughe they haue sondrye names) and that in euerye man and beaste, the sayde Gutte taketh his begynninge at the neather mouthe of the Hawe or Ventricle, and so continueth forth with diuers wyndynges, foldynges and touraynges, to the ende of the foundement, neuerthelesse he hath diuerse shapys and fourmes, as he hath dyuers operations in the bodye: And therefore hath he dyuers names. And here vpon sayeth the Philosopher in the fyrste *de historia animalium*, that the lower wombe of a man is lyke vnto the wombe of a swyne. And lyke as the Hawe or Ventricle hath two tunicles or cotes of skynne to couer it: euen so haue all the guttes two tunicles, in whych they are enclosed. And the fyrst porcion of the gutte is called *Duodenum*, because he is twelue ynches in length, and he couereth the neather parte of the stomacke or ventricle, and receyueth all the droffe. The seconde porcion of the gutte is called *Ierunim*, or the hungry gutte, because he is euermore emptye, for to hym lyeth continuallye the lytle bladder of coler, or the chesse or purse of galle, alway beatyng hym, and drawyng forth of hym all the droffe, and bitterlye cleansyng hym from all kynde of excrementes. The thyrde porcion of gutte is called *Ileon*, or the thynne entrayle whych is a smal & a longe thyn gutte, and conteyneth in length fyftene or sictene cubites. And in thys gutte often tymes falleth a passion or disease called *Iliaca passio*. The fourth gutte is called *Monoculus* or the blynde gutte, whiche we call in Englyshe the oncended gutte, because it seemeth to haue but one holle or mouthe: But yet in dede it hath two, the one nere vnto the other, for by the one goeth in all thynges, and by the other they goe forth agayne. The fyfth is called *Colon*, and it receyueth all the droffe fro the other beyng cleane purged or purified from all the profitable iuice. And therefore the veynes called *Mesaraice*, come not to hym as they doe to the other. The syrte and last parte of thys gutte, is called *Intestinum rectum* or *Longaon*, in Englyshe we call it the straitte entrayle or *arslegutte*, & thys endeth at the holle in the foundement, & he hath in hys neather ende foure

muscles, to holde, to open, to shutte, and to put forth. As you shall moore playnely perceaue here after in the figures. And ye shall note that there come to euerye tournyng of the guttes certayne sinowes frome the fyve coniugation or payres, & come from *sbzayne*. And these sinowes serue bothe for the felyng and also for the expellyng or voydyng of the excrementes. *Mesenterium* a notable texture or enweayng of innumerable veynes and arteries, whiche are called *Mesaraice*, & of some authours they are named *Lactes*, or the fyrste veynes, frome whome is drawen the nutrimente out of the stomacke, and caried to the gates of the lyuer. And these veynes doe ramifie and spede abrode in braunches out of the veyne called *Porta epa- tis*. And it is couered and defended with pannicles and ligamentes beyng comon to the entrayles with the backe therof also beyng full of glandulous fleashe or full of kyzels.

### Of the Ventricle or Stomacke. Capi. viij.



The Ventricle called commonlye in Englyshe the Stomacke, is a membre compoude & spermatyke, syndwe, quycke and light of felyng. And therein is made perfecte the nutrymente of the fyrste digestion called *Chilus*. Thys is a membre muche necessarye to al the body, for yf it fayle in hys operaciō or workyng, thā al the membes of the body do afterward fal to corruptiō. And therefore Galen in the fyrste chapter of hys booke *de inuamentis* and also the Philosopher in the fyrste *de historia animalium*, declare the Stomacke to be ordeyned chieflye for two principall causes: The one is, that it shoulde be to all the membes of the bodye, as the earth is to al thynges engendryed on the same, so that the other membes of all the whole bodye shoulde of it require their sustenance, and sufficient nouryng. The other is, that this Ventricle or Stomacke shoulde be as a sacke or chesse, or as a store house for all the meate belongyng to the bodye, yea, and the Cooke also or dresser of the meate to all the partes of the body. Thys Stomacke is constituted or made of two pannicles, of the whych the innermore is syndwe, and the viter is fleshye. Thys inner pannicle hath longe muscles lyeing on length, and stretcheth longewyse frome the Stomacke or Ventricle to the mouthe thereof, and thys mouthe of some men is named *Mery*, and of some other it is called the necke of the Hawe. But of the Grekes it is called *Stomachus*, and with thys the Ventricle fetcheth or reacheth into hym the meate from the mouth as it were with handes. He hath also certayne muscles lyeing ouerthwart or crossewyse, in whiche is a propertye or power to holde and to make retention. And also the viter pannicle lyeth in bredth and hath power or vertue to expulse and putte out whe season shall require. It hath also much carnositie or fleasheynesse, that there by with heate there withal ioyned, it should helpe the vertue digestiue of the Stomacke. And the same effecte he worketh also by other heates geuen to hym by hys neygbyurs, as thus, for it hath the lyuer on the ryghte syde, chasyng hym

## Of the partes of Mannes bodye.

with hys wynges or sydes, to encrease naturall heate, in hym: and the Splene on hys lyfte syde with hys fattenes and beynes sendynge to hym the melancolique humour, therewith to styrre and to prouoke his apetyte: and aboue hym is the hearte, quickenynge hym with hys arteries. And the braine also sendeth to hym a braunche of synowes to geue hym felynge. And he hath on the hynder parte descendynge frome the partes of the backe certayne ligamentes where with he is boude or fastened to the spondylles or turnynge ioyntes of the same. The shape or fygure of the Stomacke is endelonge after the maner of a gourde, croukynge vpwarde, and bothe the holes or moutthes thereof, are on the vpper parte of the bodye of it, to the ende that there by nothyng shoulde passe forth vnadvisedlye. The quantitie of the Stomacke holdeth mooste commonlye two pitchers of wyne. And it maye suffre manye paffions. The neather mouthe of the sayde Ventricle or Stomacke, is bothe narrower and strayghter then the vpper mouthe, and that for thre causes. The fyrste is, because the vpper mouthe recepueth meates greate and boysteous in substance not fyned nor made small.

The seconde is, because that by the neather mouthe passeth from the Stomacke to the Lyuer, the meate after the fyrste digestion, when it is brought to *Chylus*, as afore is sayd. And the thyrde cause is, that the sayde seconde or lower mouthe shoulde not withoute wyll, let passe the drosse and refuse of the meate into the guttes, befoze it be fully clenfed and digested. But when you shal take thys Ventricle or Stomacke out of the body, the partes adiacent beyng consydrd, ye muste bynde the necke therof with a poynte or strynge, that the sauoure therof maye not anoye theym that stande by, and loke vpon it. And whan ye haue seperated it frome the bowels, washe it diligently, and then maye you meete or measure it with water, to be assured how much in quantitie it wyll holde. And you shal see the forme or shape thereof in the 13 14 15 and 16 fygures of the partes of Nutritio, hereafter folowing.

Here foloweth of the Lyuer. Capitu. ix.



**L**he Lyuer is a principall membre and officiall, and of hys fyrste creation spermatyke, complete in quantitie of bloude, and of it selfe insensible. Yet neuerthelesse, by accidentall causes it hath a felynge in it. And in the Lyuer is made the seconde digestion, and he is lapped in a synowpe pannicle. And that he is a principall membre it is recorde in the fourtenth booke of the partes of beastes. And lykewyse in the songe or verses of Auicen. And also Galen in the thyrde Chapter and the fourth booke entytled *de iuuamentis*. And he is officiall nedeth no profe. He is also spermatyke, and synowpe in substance, of the whyche are engendred hys beynes. And because the Lyuer was but lytle in quantitie, Nature hath added to it curded bloude to the accomplishment & perfozmaunce of a sufficient quantitie. Besyde this he is bewrapt in a synowpe pannicle. And he is curded, is, because it shulde geue colour to the humiditie or moystie pappe of *Chilus*, whiche cometh to hym frome the Stomacke

and shoulde tourne it into the colour of bloude. And the Lyuer is ordeyned, that in hym shoulde be transfourmed or engendred the bloude nutrimentall. And the Lyuer is mooste conuenientlye placed ouer the Stomacke somewhat declynynge vnder the rybbes on the ryghte syde. And it is fourmed gybbous or bunchynge out on the backe syde, and holowe on the insyde, lyke the insyde of the hande. And the cause why it is so shapen, is, that it shoulde aplye to the Stomacke or Ventricle as the hande doth to an apple, therinto ayde and comforte digestion with his heate and workynge as the fyze doeth vpon the potte or cauldron hangynge ouer it. And the Lyuer is also boude with hys pellicles or small skynnes, to the mydriffe, and also with stronge ligamentes. And it hath also a certayne knyrtynge or tynge together with the Ventricle & the Entrayles, with the Hearte, the Raynes, the Testicles or Stones, and diuerse other membes. And there are in the Lyuer fyue pellicles or skynnes with cleftes like vnto fyue fingers. And in Galen in the laste Chapter of his treatyse of naturall powers, the Lyuer is called *Massa sanguinis vinnaria* conteynyng in it selfe .ii. substances, natural, and nutrimental. And in the seconde booke *de Alimentis* is declared, that the nutrimentalles sprede abroad with the bloude, to nouryshe and to be transfourmed into the substance of the partes wherunto it appeteneth, the other iuyce as wel naturall, as excrementall, is sequestred and separated into places thereunto prepared for sondre considerations, for the place of humours is in the Lyuer aswell as of the bloude. The yelowe or citryne colour in the Vessicle or Chesse of the Galle, the blacke colour or melancolye hath the Splene, the flegme, the Pulme and the Joyntures. But the waterlike and superfluous humours are cast downe to the Raynes & the Bladder, which also go some tyme with the bloude, where if they be aboundante and rottyng they brede feuers or agues, of suche nature, qualitie and name, as is the preminant humour connered with theym. And some are putte out to the skynne, to be resolued by vapourous sweates or exhalations, some tyme by scabbes, scurfe, pufcles or wheales, apostemes and such lyke. And these foure naturall humoures, that is to saye, Bloude, flegme, Colour, and Melancolye are engendred and distributed after thys maner. Fyrste, you shal vnderstande that frome the spermatyke substance of the Lyuer withinforth, are engendred two great beynes, of whome the fyrste and the greatest is called *Vena porta*, and he cometh from the cauitie or holow syde of the Lyuer, from whom spryngenal the small beynes called *Melaraice*, & these *Melaraice* be to *Vena porta* as the braunches of a tree are to the bedye or stecke of the same, for some of them be conteyned with the bothom of the Ventricle, some with *Duodenum*, some with *Ieiunum*, some with *Ileon*, and some with the one eyed gutte called some tyme the sacke. And from all these guttes they bynng the succositie or iuice pappe of *Chilus* whiche descended vnto them from the Stomacke, distributynge it in the substance or body of the Lyuer, & these beynes, called *Melaraice*, are almost innumerable, because yf any thing shoulde scape from the one of them, yf it shoulde the other catche it, and receaue it. And in these beynes is begonne

## Of the partes of Mannes bodye.

Begonne the seconde digestion, and ended in the L<sup>y</sup>uer, lyke as the fyrste was in the Stomacke. And thus is it manifeste that these beynes Melaraice serue to bynne the iuice or humiditie of the meate and drynke that passed or scaped the Stomacke to the L<sup>y</sup>uer. And they sprede them selues abrode through the substance of the L<sup>y</sup>uer, and also they al stretche towards the Gybbous part & bosseth out to the outwarde Conuexited or bolle of the L<sup>y</sup>uer. And there they mete and goe all into one, and beyng so vnited and ioyned together, they make the seconde greate beyne, called *Vena cibilis* or *Vena concaua*, and it is called of some men *Vena ramosa*. And thys beyne wyth hys rootes draweth out all the bloude engendred in the L<sup>y</sup>uer, and wyth hys braches ramifyng vpwardes and downewardes, he carryeth or conueyeth the same to al the other membres of the bodye, therewith to nourish and fulfill them, and in them is made the thyrde digestion. There go also frome the L<sup>y</sup>uer other beynes and colatures, bearyng the superfluities of thirde digestion to theyr proper places, as it shal hereafter be declared. And in administring Anatomie of the L<sup>y</sup>uer is taken out next after the Splene.

Here foloweth of the Vesicula or Bladder of Coler. Capitu. x.

**N**ext to speake of the Galle or Vesicula of yelow color. We haue learned that it is an officiall membre, beyng bothe spermatycke and synowye, and hath in it selfe subtyll disposition, and it consisteth lyke a purse or a paniculer bladder. In the holowe syde of the L<sup>y</sup>uer, aboute the myddle lob or partition of the L<sup>y</sup>uer, there ordeyned to receyue the colericke superfluitie engendred in the sayde L<sup>y</sup>uer, the whyche purse or vesicula hath thre holles or neckes, of the whyche by the fyrste, he draweth to hym from the L<sup>y</sup>uer the colerycke humour, that the bloude be not infected or noyed therewith. And by the seconde holle or necke he sendeth coler to the bothom of the Stomacke, therein to ferder the same makynge decoction. And by the thyrde necke, he sendeth Coler orderlye from one gutte to another to cleanse them of the drosse or superfluitie of the meate. And that is the cause that colerycke persons be more laxatiue than men of other complexion. And thys Vesicula may conteyne in quantitie aboute halfe a pynte.

Here foloweth of the Splene. Capit. xj.

**T**he Splene other wise called the Milt, is a spermatycke membre & officiall as other membres be. And it is the receptacle of the melancolicke humour or blacke Coler, engendred in the L<sup>y</sup>uer. And in Lions, Dogges, wolues, and suche other stronge and hotte bestes it obtayneth a blacke or swartyll colour, but in a Swyne or other bestes, whyche are colder and moyster, it is moze whiter, as Galen teacheth in the sixth of administring Anatomie, and in the fourth of *de methodo Medendi*.

Furthermore, hys place is on the lefte syde crossed wyse embrasyng and halfyng the Stomacke whole substance is rare & thyrne and muche after the fashion of a sponnge, at the lefte wyse as touching hys holonesse, and hys porositye. And two causes fynde wherfore the Splene was ordeyned and there placed. The fyrste is, that by the melancolicke superfluities, whiche he draweth from the L<sup>y</sup>uer, he is there nourished and fedde. The seconde cause is that the good nutritiue bloude by suche drawyng of the adust and noughtye qualities frome hym shoulde therby be cleansed and made pure from his dregges & refuse & melancolycke grosse thickenes, wherby the complexion myght be hurted & altered, if this membre were not. Moreover, the cote wherin the Splene is lapped, is broughte frome *Peritoneum*, not as a bande, but as a cote, enclosyng in euerye place hys skynny substance. The Splene also receyueth a small synowe frome the syrth knyttynge of the Brayne, lyke wise as the Keynes, and the Vesicula of Coler. And in takynge forth the bowels, ye shall suffre the L<sup>y</sup>uer and the Splene to remaine in the bodye tyll ye haue considered the procedyng of the vesselles from the to the other membres.

Of the Keynes or Kydneys. Cap. xij.

**W**ithin the regio of the nutrites vnder the Matrix behyndforth, be ordeyned & placed the Keynes to mundifie and purge the bloude, from hys waterish superfluities. And they haue eche of them two passages conueyaunces or wayes, by the one is drawen the waterlike or superfluous moysture from *Vena cibilis*, and that by two beynes whyche are called *Emulgentes* or mylkyng beynes beinge of the length of a mannes fonger, and descyng from the L<sup>y</sup>uer. And by the other is sende the selfe humiditie or moysture to the bladder, and they are called *Pori vritides* or vretici. The substance of the Kydneys are lacerteous fleashe, hauyng a propertie to stretch out in length. And their place is behynde on eche syde of the spondils or tournynge ioyntes of the loynes, beyng two in numbere. And the ryghte Kydneys lyeth somewhat hygher then the lefte, and is bounde faste to the backe with ligamentes. And the Philosopher sayeth that the Kydneys of a man are muche lyke to the Kydneys of a Cowe, for they are full of harde knottes, hauyng in them manye small caulties or holowe places, as it were certayne celles. And therefore, the soores or vlcers in them are verie harde to cure. And they are also moze harde in substance than anye other fleashe membre of the bodye. And that for two causes, the one is, that they maye not be perished or hurte by the sharpenesse of the vyne. The other is, that the sayde vyne whiche passeth throughe and from them, maye be altered and cleansed or scoured throughe theyr soliditie and massiuesse. Also there cometh from the Harte to eche of the Kydneys, an arterye that byngeth vnto them bloude, heate, spirite, and lyfe. And in the same maner there cometh a beyne from the L<sup>y</sup>uer, that byngeth vnto them nutritiue or nouryng bloude. The greace or fatnesse

## Of the partes of Mannes bodye.

fatnesse of these Kydneys is lyke to the substance of the fatte on the other membris therewithin. Thys greace is an officiaill membre, made of thynne bloude congepled and crudded throughe colde, lyke as they are sometyme dissolued throughe immoderate heate. And there is the moore or greater quantitie of fatte aboute these Kydneys, partely to tempze and moderate theyr heate, & partely to prohibit and let the vryne, lest wyth hys sharpe bytynge, it myghte frette and make rawe the substance of them. And betwene the Kydneys on þe tournyng ioyntes, crepeth *Vena chialis*, or the holowe veyne, beyng there a veyne of great substance, for he receyueth all the nutrimentall bloude frome the Luyer. And from hym passen forth manye small pypes or braunches on euerye syde. And at þe tournyng ioyntes betwixt the Shoulers he deuideth him selve whole into, ii. great armes or boughe, the one of them going to þe one arme, & the other into the other arme, there deuydyng them selues into manye veynes & braunches, as it shalbe lyuely expzessed here after in the seconde fygure of veynes, whereunto you maye resorte to beholde his vniuersall delineation or discription howe it is set forth.

¶ Of the lower parte of the bealy or wombe,  
called the Haunches. Capitu. xiiij.

**T**hys lower parte of the bealye is closed in on bothe the sydes, wyth the two Haunche bones. And in it are thre thynges princypallye to be noted. The fyrste is, of the partes conteyned withoutfurth: The seconde is of the partes conteyned withinfurth. And the thyrde is, of the partes procedyng outwarde from within. The partes conteyned withoutfurth, are parte of *Abdomen* and *Peritoneum*, otherwyle named *Mirach*, and *Symphach*, as is afore sayde, with the caule and the bones. The partes conteyned withinfurth, are the Vessicle or Bladder of vryne, the vessels spermatycke, the Matryx in women, *Intestinum rectum* or the arsegutte, with also the synowes, veynes and arteries. The partes procedyng outwarde, are *Dindimus*, *Peritoneum*, the Buttockes and the Muscles descendyng to the thighes, whyche shall here after be spoken of in order. And as for the partes conteyned withoutfurth as *Abdomen*, *Peritoneum* and the Caule, it is sufficientlye spoken of before. And therefore, we shall nowe speake somwhat of the bones, whyche are also of the partes conteyned withoutfurth.

The discription of certayne bones belongyng to thys place. Capitu. xiiij

**W**e shall fyrste speake of the bones of the backe called the Spondylles or tournyng ioyntes, whyche are in numbre thyrtye wherof the fyrste are called in Latyne *Vertebra cervicis*, whyche are the Spondyls in the necke, the seconde are in the backe agaynst þe brest, and therefore they are called *Vertebra thoracis*. The .iii. part are cōteined in the Loynes, the rest are in the holy bone, and after some authours, there are thre of the Spondyls

in the rumpe bone. But howe manye of these bones are conteyned in euerye parte you shall here after learne in the declaratiō of the Characters and figures of the bones. And it is to be noted that euerye one of the tournyng ioyntes are holowe in the myddes wher throughe passeth the marey of the backe, called *Nucha*, from the brayne. And some authours saye that there is no differēce in substance, betwene this marey of the backe and the brayne. And thys marey of the backe geueth to the synowes bothe the power of moyng and also of felyng. And euerye one of these tournyng ioyntes hath holes on euerye syde thowrowe þe whyche procede bothe arteries and veynes byngyng from the Hearte and luyer both lyfe and nouryshyng, lyke as they do to the brayne. And from the pannicle of the Marey in the backe, throughe the holes at the sydes of the spondyls spryngeth furth the synowes that geue and cause moyng. And ther they associate them selues wyth the stronge lymantes, whyche be of them selues without sence or felyng, and geue to the sayde lymantes felyng lyke as they receyued it of the Marey descendyng in the Spondyls. And for thys cause *Nucha* is iudged to be of the substance of the brayne, and the pannicles therof to be also of lyke substance with þe pannicles of the brayne. Moreover, eche of these tournyng ioyntes or Spondyls are bounde faste one to another: so that one of them maye not well be moued without the other. And the continuation or lymyng and tyng of these bones togyther is called of many the rydge bone, whyche is the foundation and fourme or shape of the bodye. And wyth the laste ioyntes of the backe are framed or ioynd the Haunche bones. And they are the vpholders, and as it were proppes to beare vp all the tournyng ioyntes in the backe. And these bones are small towarde the tayle or rumpe, and brode towarde the Haunches, and these bones make *Ossa pellicinis*, whyche are the bones aboute the priue membris, they are also brode agaynst the thynne entrailes. And therfore are they called of some men *Ossa Ilii*. And eche of these bones towarde the thare hath a great rounde hole, in which is receyued the whyrle bone. And besydes that place also is a great hole or a waye, where throughe proceden from above diuers muscalous, veynes, and arteryes, whych passe throughe that waye to the thighes. And thus is it to be noted that of thys bone *Ilium* or *Pecten* and of the whyrle bone bothe together is made the ioynt of the thyghe.

Of the partes conteyned wythinfurth,  
and fyrste of the Bladder. Cad. xv.

**T**he fyrste thyng that cometh to syghte in the neather partes of the bealye, is the Bladder or Vessicle of vryne, whych is an officiaill membre, and compounded of two synowe pannicles. And it is in complexion colde and drye, whose necke is fleashye, and hath much to witholde and to lette go. And in men it is longer, and is conteyned with the yerde, passing throughe *Peritoneum*. But in women it is shorter, and is conteyned with

## Of the partes of Mannes bodye.

In the shape for the necke thereof passeth throughe the necke of the Matrix within the body, as it appeareth in the ninth figure of the Matrix. The Bladder is placed betwene the bone of the share and the arsgut, called *Longa* or the streyght gutte. And in women it is betwene the sayde bone of the share and the Matrix, beinge in it enplanted two longe veynes commynge fro the kydneyes, as it appeareth in the second figure of womans shape. And the names of theye two veynes, are called of mosse wyrters *Pori vretici*, or els *Vena vretides*, bynyngre wyth them the vryne or pisse from the kydneyes into the bladder, which priuely and subtylly entreth into the bladder by the thynne cyues, chimes, or pores and holes of the pannicles there, by a naturall mouyng betwene tunicle and tunicle, & thus the vryne fyndeth an issue and so falleth priuely into the cavitie or purse of the bladder. And the more the bladder is fulfilled wyth vryne the streyghter be the two tunicles pressed together. For the holes of the tunicles are not the one euen agaynst the other, & therfore, be the bladder neuer so full, yet may none rebounde backe agayne. The fourme of the bladder is round and conteyneth in quantitie almoste the measure of a pytcher, howbeit in some men more and in some men lesse. There are also founde two other veynes called the *Vasa seminaria*, that is to saye, the seede vessels, and they come frome *Vena cibilis* bynyngre from thence bloude into the testicles or stones, as well in man as in woman, in whome by further digestion it is in man made sparne, that is to saye, the seede of nature, and they be put to muche outwardes because the testicles are withoute. But in women it abydeth within because their testicles are placed within, as it appeareth here after. And next to the vessel is sene the Matrix, as it appeareth here after in the figures and tables of womans bodye.

Here foloweth of the Matrix. Capit. xvi.



The Matrix or chambre in woman is an officiall membre compounde and full of synowes and in complexion colde and drye, and it is the house or receptacle of mans generation beinge ordeyned to receaue, take, conserue and nouryshe the seede of man. It is situat betwene the Bladder, and the streyght entrailes. The fourme or shape thereof is as it were a mans yarde turned inward. It hath two armes commynge frome the sprynge toppe of the testicles, whiche in approachinge thither casteth furth sondrye braunches, as ye maye see in the seconde and fourth figures of women. It hath in it two concauites or hollow celles and nomore, as farre as we can fynde by cuttinge, not withstandinge the dyuerse opinions, of certayne wyrters: But all other beastes haue as manye celles as they haue pappe heades. It hath also a longe necke lyke an byrnal: and in the necke it hath two mouthes, that is to wete, the one within, and the other wythoute. The innermore lyeth iuste and faste to the bealye thereof, or at the ioyngre of the necke to the bealye, whiche in the time of conceytinge shutteth close together. But the outer remaineth styll open as it dyd before, and thys outer mouthe is called *Vulua*, or the womans shape.

It is placed betwene the thyghes, and hath in the myddes a lasarteous pannicle, called in the Latyne tongue, *Tentigo*. And in the creation of thys pannicle, is founde two vtilities and purposes that it serueth for. The firste is, that by it goeth forth the vryne, whiche otherwyle myght shedde or defile the partes adiacent. The seconde is, that whan a woman doeth sprede her thyghes, it altereth the ayre that entreth into the Matrix to moderate and temper the heate there, and in lykewyle doth it in cold seasons, helpe to kepe forth the colde. Ferdermore, the necke that is betwene these two mouthes, hath in her concauitie manye inuolutions and plights or foldinges, rolled and pleeted together in maner of rose leaues are before they be tye or spredde abrode. And they are after conception shutte together in maner of a purse, and from thence furth do no moore open tyll the tyme of chylde byrth. And aboute the middle of this necke be certayne veynes in maydens, whiche in tyme of theye fyrste lyinge with man are corrupte and by reason thereof are in mediatelye broken. Ferdermore, in the sydes of the outer mouthe of the Matrix within, are two testicles, or stones with two seede vessels also, whiche seede vessels in women are more shorter then the seede vessels in man, whiche in the acte or worcke of generation, sheddowne the sparne into the botome of the Matrix. There are also diuers veynes commynge downe frome the Lyuer to the Matrix, which bynyngre thither nutriment to nouryshe the chylde whyle it remaineth within the mothers wombe. And those veynes what tyme the Matrix is voyde, bynyngre thither the superfluous bloude from certayne membres of the body wherof are engendred womans floures, wherby their bodyes are purged and deliuered from greuous diseases. And thys Matrix beinge taken furth, we vse to styte the substaince thereof that we may behold the wrinkles and inward partes that maye be viewed thereof. There are also in the substaince of the Matrix dyuerse skynnes or inwrappers, as ye shall perceyue in the fyfth, syxth, seuenth and eygth figure of the same, in the booke here folowynge.

Of Embrio. Capitu. xvij.



And nowe for asmuche as it hath pleased almyghty God to geue the knowledge of his high misteryes and worckes to hys creatures here lyvinge in thys worlde: It shall not be vncouuenient nor hurtful, but rather muche helpynge and beneficiall, to touche some what of the secrete operation of Nature, whiche God hath ordeyned for the generation of man, and deliuerynge of chylde in thys world, for the continuance and propagation of mankynde to hys deuyne pleasure, so longe as shall lyke hys deuyne maiesty. We shall therfore in this present treatyse somewhat touch and declare howe man is engendred in the mothers wombe, and howe it is there conserued and brought to lyfe. For declaration wherof, it is fyrste to be declared what *Embrio* is, so farreforth as it hath pleased God to geue knowledge thereof, by naturall reason and by Philosophie naturall. *Embrio* therfore as farre

A.iii. as we

## Of the partes of Mannes bodye.

As we haue learned of noble and excellent Philo-  
sophers wytyng on thys matter) is a thynge engen-  
dred in the mothers wombe, the origynall whereof is  
the seede of man and of woman together, of whiche  
two is made the myghte and power of creatyng the  
infante within the mothers wombe, such is the good-  
nesse of God, who of hys vnsercheable wysdome and  
infinite omnipotencie, hath graunted thys so greate  
a benefite for y continual propagacion, not onelye of  
man, but also of all beastes and luyngge thynge to  
be preserued in theyr kindes, wherof we shal by gods  
grace here after speake mooze at large. But for this  
present, first y fælde of generatio called y Matrix, is  
knowen to be placed in woman betwene the Bladder  
and Longaon. In y whych place is sowen by the yllage  
of man, a conuenable matter of kyndelye heate. For  
kyndelye heate or natural heate is the cause efficient  
bothe of doyngge and wozyngge, and also of spirite  
that geueth vertue and efficacie to the bodye, and go-  
uerneth and ruleth the same in due temper. And the  
seede of generation cometh frome the partes of the  
bodyes of man and woman together, as by a naturall  
consent and effectuell wyll of all the membes toge-  
ther. And thus is the sayd sperme and seede of Na-  
ture shedde in the place of conceyunge, where it is  
through y vertue of kynde gathered together in the  
celles of the Matrix, and in the same by the meane of  
the actiue operacion of mans seede, and by the waye  
of suffryngge of the womans seede, they are so together  
mixed, that eche of theym wozyketh in other, and eche  
of them suffreth in other. And thus is engendred *Em-  
brio*. And it is ferder to be noted that thys sperme or  
seede of nature that cometh bothe of man and wo-  
man, is made of the mooste best and purest droppes of  
bloude that are in all the bodye. And by the labour  
and chastyngge of the Testicles or stones, thys bloude  
is turned into another kynde, and is made sperme or  
seede of nature, as afore sayde, which is in man hotte  
of complexion, white of coloure, and thyncke of sub-  
stance, wherefore it maye not be spred, nor of it selfe  
turne abrode, but it renueth in takyngge mixture of  
the womans seede, whiche hath qualities contrarie  
to the seede of man, for the womans sperme is thyn-  
ner, colder and febler. And (as some authours doe  
wyte) whan thys matter is gathered in the ryghte  
side of the Matrix, then there foloweth the fourmyng  
and creation of the Male kynde, and contrary wyse,  
whan it is gathered together in y left side of the Ma-  
trix, than cometh thereof perfbourmed the Female  
kynde, and where the vertue is most, to that the woike  
enclyneth mooste. And ferder it is to be noted, that as  
the renet of the cheese hath by it selfe the waye or ver-  
tue of wozyngge hys feate, so hath the mylke by  
waye of suffryngge. And as the renet and the mylke  
maketh the cheese, so doeth the sperme of man and wo-  
man make and fourme, by generation the *Embriou*,  
wherof cometh the chylde. And of the selfe same  
thynge within sprynggeth by the vertue of kyndelye  
heate a certayne skynne or caule, whych it lappeth it  
selfe in, wherewith afterwarde, it is tyed to the mo-  
thers wombe, y couering cometh forth afterwarde at  
the byrth of the chylde. And yf it happen that anye of  
the skynne remayne wythin the woman after the  
byrth of the chylde, then is the woman in payll of her

lyfe. Furthermore, it is sayde that of thys *Embriou* is en-  
gendred the Heart, the Luer, the Brayne, the Sy-  
nowes, the Maynes, the Arteries, the Cordes, the Li-  
gamentes, Skynnes, Crystils and Venes, receyving  
to them by kyndelye vertue the menstruall bloude, of  
the whych also is engendred bothe fleashe and fat-  
nesse. And (as y auncient wyters do specifie) the fyrst  
thynge that are shapen are the pynccypalles, as  
the Heart, the Luer and the Brayne. For of y Heart  
sprynggeth the arteries, of the Luer the beynes, & of  
the Brayne the synowes. And whan these haue taken  
theyr fourme and shape, then Nature maketh and  
shapeth bones and crystels, to kepe, conserue and su-  
stayne the same. As the bones of the heade for the  
brayne, the breste bones and the rybbes, for the heart  
and y Luer. And after these sprynggen al other mem-  
bers one after another in suche order as is mooste  
requisite and expedient for the bodye.

And the chylde is bredde forthe in foure degrees,  
as thus. The fyrste is when the sperme or seede  
is lyke the substance of mylke. The seconde is,  
when it is turned from that kynde to another, whych  
is lyke a lombe of bloude. And Hipocrates cal-  
leth this by the name of *Fetus*. The thyrde degree is,  
when y pynccypal partes are shapen, as the Heart, the  
Luer and the brayne. The fourth and laste is, when  
all the reidyue of the incubes be perfectlye shapen.  
For then the Philosophers holde, that it receyuech  
soule, lyfe and breath, for then it begynneth to moue it  
selfe alone, whiche without the thynge afore sayde it  
coude not doe. Nowe in these foure degrees afore  
sayde, it continueth in the fyrste (as mylke) by the  
space of seuen dayes. In the seconde (as *Fetus*) wyne  
dayes. In the thyrde (lyke a lombe of fleashe engen-  
dryngge the pynccypals) by the space of twelue dayes.  
And in the fourth (whych is to y ful tyme of perfection  
of all the whole membes) it remayneth by the space  
of eyghtene dayes, and so y the accompte of diuerse  
Philisitions, there are fyre and forty dayes, from the  
daye of conception to the daye of full perfection and  
receyvinge the due shape complete and the soule, but  
in that we submytte oure selues to the wysdome and  
prouident ordinaunce of hym that is the maker of all  
thynge, in whome onely is the pnymples to ordeyne  
and determyne. And we shall here retourne agayne  
to the reste of the Inwardes conteyned in the haun-  
ches or neather parte of the bealy.

Of the streyghte entrayle other wyse cal-  
led the arsgutte. Capitu. xvij.



This streyght entrayle called Longaon  
or the Arsgutte, lyeth betwene the  
Matrix and the backe, and it is of  
panniculer substance as all the o-  
ther bowels are. And it is in length a  
good spanne, the vpper ende thereof  
stretcheth by ygghe to the reynes, and hys neather  
parte is called of some men the towell. And aboute  
hym is founde two muscles, the one of them to open,  
and y other to shute. And there are also founde in hym  
fyue beynes or branches of beynes, called *Hemoroides*  
whych haue a colligation or knytyngge together  
wyth

## Of the partes of Mannes bodye.

with the bladder, and therefore are they partakers together in theyr greuaunces or diseales. And when thys *Longaon* is rayled by in administring Anatomie, then maye yo u see the veynes, arteries and synowes, howe they are braynched, & bowed downe to the neather partes. And concernynge ferder knowledge here in, you maye repayre to the fygyres here after folowynge, and chiefelye in the eyghte and wenty fygyre of the Muscles.

Here foloweth of the partes procedynge outwarde, and fyrst of the Yarde. Ca. xix.

**T**he Yarde or the membris generatiue in man are now to be spoke of, whych dure or continue vnto the parte celled *Peritoneum*, whiche place is from the coddies vnto the foundemente, wherein is sene a seame, & in the fyrst boke of storics the vii. cap. the Philosopher sheweth it to be placed at the ende of the share. The Yarde is an officiall membre, and the tyller of mans generation, compoūde and made of skynne, braynes, tendons, veynes, arteries, synowes and greate lygamentes. And it hathe in it two passages, canelles or principall yssues, that it is to wete, one for the sperme or seede, and another for the vyne. And the Philosophers assigne therunto the quantitie or length of seuen or eyghte ynches commonlye, with proportionall and mesurable bygnes accordynge to the capacite of the Matrix. But the truth is, that it varieth in euerye manne concernynge bothe those demensions. And Auicen affirmeth the Yarde to haue thre passages, holes or yssues, throughe the one to passe insensyble polition, and the wynde that causeth the erection of the Yarde, and the other two holes for vyne and seede, as is sayde afore. Moreover the bodye of the Yarde hathe a skynne aboute it, where the heade or glandyll thereof is clothed with a double skynne called *Preputium*, whiche the Jewes vse to cutte of from theyr chyldren by the institution of their law. And thys skynne is mouable, for throughe the confri- cation thereof, the spermietyke moyster is the better and the sooner gathered together, and the sooner also caste forth from the testicles, by the Yarde into the Matrix, for by it is had the moore delectacion in doynge with the woman. And the fourmoste parte of the heade of the Yarde is made of a subtyll brayny flesh, whych if it be once losse, it is lpdome or neuer restor- ed agayne, not withstandynge if it maye be well cicatrized and skynnyed. Ferdermore, betwene that dou- ble skynne and the sayde toppe of the Yarde called the Glandyll, doeth often arysse a Dustyl, whiche longe continued infecteth the whole bodye.

Of the purce, conteynyng the Testicles, called commonly the Coddies. Capit. xx.

**T**his membre is also compoūde and offi- ciall, and though it be numbred amongst the generatiue membris, yet it is a princi- pal membre, for withoute it is no genera- tion, the Purce was ordeyned for the custodye and comfote of the Testicles, and the other sperma- tyke vessels, and it is also made of two partes,

that is to wete, of the inner & of the vtter, the vttermoore is compoūde and made of skynne and lasarres run- nyng bothe on length and also croswoyle, in lyke maner as is the Myrach. The inner part therof is of the substance of Siphach & in it is the similitude of ii. poc- kettes drawen together by the selues, nothyng diffe- ryng from Siphach or *Peritoneum*, and they be made two for thys cause, the one shoulde be hurt, yet the other shoulde be preserued. The testicles or stones beinge within them conteyned or made or constitute of glandulous or kynnellye fleashe. And ferdermore, there comen synowes frome the brayne throughe the *Vindimus* vnto the Testicles, and from the heart, arte- ries, and from the lyuer veynes, byngynge to them bothe felyng, styryng, lyfe, spirite & nutrimentall bloude, beinge the most purest bloude of al the mem- bris of the bodye, wherof by decoction and labour of the Testicles is made sperme or seede, whiche be- yng put forth in dew tyme as is before rehearsed, ge- ueth formal essence and power of encreacement to the fruite of generation.

Of the Graynde or Share. Cap. xxj.



**H**ere is knowen to be the place eniunc- toye or purgatiue to the Lyuer. And what so euer infection be in the Ly- uer, of nature be stronge and suffici- ent, it expelleth it to thys place, as we ofte sene in tyme of the plague, & after great agues, and other infections taken of vncleane women. And the fleashe and skyn in thys place is thyn, wyckled or coure by reason of bowynge the thy- ghes. And the hyppes haue greate brayny fleashe theron, bycause thither descende muscles, cordes and lygamentes, to moue and bynde together the thighes with the haunches or the bone called *Coxix* or *Coxendix*. And as for the constitutions of the buttockes we re- ferre to the tables of the Muscles, where the partes therof are at large declared.

Here foloweth of the seconde or myddle ven- tricle, whiche is the Breste, called in Latyne *Pectus*, & in Greke *Thorax*. Capit. xxij.



**T**his seconde Ventricle begyn- neth at the former parte of the necke called *Iugulum*, and so con- teynyng all the whole region bothe behynde and before vnto the *Diaphragma* otherwyle called the *Mydyffe*. And the Breste it selfe is called the Chesse of the spiritual membris of man. And it is to be noted that there be on the vtter parte thereof conteyned foure principall partes, as the Skynne, muscledous fleashe, the Pappes and the Bones. And the partes within are eyghte, that is to wete, the Hearte, the Pulme, (whych conteyneth the Lyghtes and Lounges) *Pa- nicles*, *Lygamentes*, *Synowes*, *Veynes*, *Arteries*, with the mouthe of the Ventricle, whych is called *Esophagus*, and it is also commonly named the *Sto- mache*.

A. b.

## Of the partes of Mannes bodye.

make. Nowe as concerninge the outwarde partes, they shall here after be at full sette out in the declaration of the same, the Pappes, whyche we shall here somewhat touche, eare we goe anye farther. The fleshe of the Pappes differeth frome the other fleshe of the body, in that it is whyte, glar delous and spongeous, haupnge also in theym bothe Synowes, Veynes and Arteries, with whyche they are tyed and knytte vnto the Hearte, the Lyuer, the Brayne & Generatiue membres. And there are also in the Brest (as y<sup>e</sup> auncient Authours do make mencion) foure scoze and ten muscles, for some of them be comē to the Pecke, some to the Shoulders and the Shoulder blade, some to the Wyddryffe, to the Rybbes, to the Backe, & some to the Breste it selfe. And we finde verye certayne commoditie and profyt in the creatiō of the Pappes, euen as well in men as in women, for in man they defende and kepe the spirituals from hurte, and noyauce withoutforth. And by theyr thychkenesse and complexion they comforte the naturall heate, mundifiyng and clenlyng. And in women there is in them hadde the generation of mylke, for in women there cometh from the Matrix into the Brestes or Pappes, dyuers and soundye Veynes, byngynge in theym menstruall bloude, whyche is there throughe the vertue and power digestiue, turned into the colour of whytenes, lyke vnto y<sup>e</sup> fleshy of the sayde Pappes, in lyke maner as the Juice of the Meate or *Chilis* comynge from the Ventrycle to the Lyuer, is digested into the colour of the Lyuer. Furthermore, the bones of the Breste are sayd to be triple or threfolde, and they are in numbze seuen lyng in the Breste before, and theyr length is after the breadth of the Breste. And theyr extremities or endes be grystelye, as the Rybbes be. And at the vppermost part of *Thorax* or the Brest is a hole or cawpte, wherein are sette the feete of the Furkylbones or Canel bones, whyche are called in Latyne *Clauicula*. And as the neather part of the Breste agaynste the mouth of the Ventricle hangeth a grystle, whyche we call properlye y<sup>e</sup> shape grystle, for it is called of the Doctors *Ensis formis*, that is to saye swerde like. And thys grystle was ordeyned for two causes. The one is, that it shoulde defende the Ventricle withoutforth frome hurte. The seconde, that in tyme of replexion or of fulnesse it shoulde geue place to the Ventricle when nede requireth. The partes of the backe belonging to the Breste conteyne twelue spondyls or turnynge toyntes, throughe whome passeth the Marray of the backe called *Nucha*. And from them spryng twelue payre of nerues or synowes, byngynge to the muscles of the Breste aforesayde bothe felyng and mouynge. And here is to be noted, that in euerye syde are twelue rybbes, whereof seuen are called the true rybbes, and fyue are called the false rybbes, because they are not of the iuste length of the other seuen as it maye be iudged by the eye, and as you maye perceaue in the thre fygures of bones.

Of the partes conteyned wythinforth,  
and firste of the Hearte. Cap. xxiiij.

**B**ecause the Hearte is the pyncepal membre of al other membres, and also the begynning of lyfe, he is sette in the myddes of the Breste, seuerallye by hym selfe, as Lord and kyng of al the other membres. And as a Lorde and kyng oughte to be serued of hys subiectes, whyche haue theyr lyuynge of hym: So are all the membres of the bodye readye to serue the Hearte, of whome they all receyue theyr lyuynge, and do seruyce manye wayes vnto hym. The substaince of the Hearte is as it were lazarious fleshe, beyng spermatike and an offciall membre, and he beyng the begynnyng of lyfe, geueth to euerye membre of the body both bloude of life, and spirite of breath & heate. But here maye a certayne doubte aryse, for and yf the Hearte wer of lazarious fleshe, hys mouynge or styrrynge shoulde be voluntarpe and not naturall, but the true h is the contrarpe, for it were impossible that the Heart shoulde be ruled onelye by wyll and not by kynde, the Hearte also hath the shape or fourme of a Dynaple, and the broode ende therof is vpwarde, the sharpe ende dependyng down wardes, somewhat towards the lefte syde. And here it is also to be noted, that the Hearte hath bloude in hys substaince, where all other membres haue it but in theyr Veynes and Arteryes. And also the Hearte is bound w<sup>th</sup> certayne ligamentes to the backe part of the Breste, but these ligamentes do in no wyse touch the substaince of the Heart, but sprynge forth in the vpper part of him, and so is he fastened. Forthermore the Heart hath two ventricles or concauities or purses, the left of them beyng hygher then the ryghte. And the cause of these cauities or holowe bagges is thys, because they shoulde kepe the bloude for hys nouryshynge, and the ayre to moderate and abate the great heate y<sup>e</sup> the Heart is in, whych bloude and ayre are kepte in these two cawptes or holowe bagges. And here it is to be noted, that to the ryght Ventricle of the Hearte cometh a Veyne frome the greete Veyne called *Vena Chilis*, whyche receaueth all the substaince of the bloude frome the Lyuer, and thys Veyne that cometh frome *Vena Chilis*, entreth into the Hearte at the ryghte Ventricle, as afoze is sayde. And in hym is brought a great porciō of y<sup>e</sup> thickest bloude therewith to nouryche the Heart, and the resydue y<sup>e</sup> is lefte of this is made subtyll and thynner, throughe the vertue of the Hearte beyng put then afterwarde into a pytte or tauie or purse in the myddest of the Hearte, betwene the two Ventricles, and there is it made hotte, there is it clenfed and pured. And then it passe h into the lefte Ventricle, and therein it is engendred, spirite, more clearer, byghter and subtyller then is anye corporall thyng, compounded of the foure Elementes, for it is a thyng that is a meane betwene the bodye and the soule, and therefore the Philosophers lyken it rather to a heauenlye thyng then to a bodelye thyng. It is also to be noted that frome the lefte Ventricle of the Hearte spryngen two arteryes, the one haupng but one cote as a vayne, and therefore it is called *Arteria venalis*, that is the heynall Arterpe. And thys Arterpe carryeth forth bloude from the Hearte to the Lounges, whyche bloude is vaporeous, and is tried and lefte of the Heart to be brought by thys



## Of the partes of Mannes bodye.

by thys Arterye to the Lounges or Pulme, to geue  
thereto nouryshment. And he receyueth there ayze of  
the Pulme, & so byngeth it to the Hearte therewith  
to refreche hym, wherof Galen beareth wytnes in the  
seconde chapter *De iuuamentis membrorum* sayinge that  
the Heart of man is kynde to the Lightes and Lounges,  
lyth it sendeth vnto them of hys owne bloude to  
feede theym, and that they rewarde hym agayne with  
ayze to refreche hym. The other Arterie hath two co-  
tes and is called *Vena Arterialis* or the great Arterye, for  
he bothe ascendeth and descendeth, and sendeth forth  
hys braunches to all the other Arteries, that spede to  
euerye membre of the bodye. And by hym are refre-  
shed and quickened all the membres of the bodye,  
lyth the spirite that is receyued in them is the instru-  
ment and treasure of the vertue of the soule. And  
thus it passeth vntylt it come to the brayne, wher he is  
cleasid & depured, and as it were strayned into a fer-  
der digestion, wher he receyueth another spirite, and  
so is made animal. And thus beyng made at the Ly-  
uer nutrimentall, at the Testicles generatiue, at the  
Heart vital, and at the Brayne animal, he is made a  
perfecte spirite of euerye kynde. So that by meane  
of hym all operations and euerye workyng in the bo-  
dye take theyr due effecte. And two causes I fynde  
why these Arteryes haue .ii. cotes, & one is that & one  
cote is neither sufficient nor able to withstande & vio-  
lent mouing & styring of & spirite of life, which is ca-  
ried in him. The secōde cause is, & the thyng which is  
carryed aboute in hym from place to place is of so pre-  
cious a treasure that there cannot be taken to muche  
heed in the keepyng therof. ferthermore, some doc-  
tours call thys Arterye the pulsatiue or beatyng  
Veyne, sith by hym is knowen and founde the power  
and myghte of the Hearte. wherfore it is manifest  
that for great skyll Nature hath ordeyned to thys  
Arterye two cotes. Also there are ordeyned in the  
Heart the pellicles or thinne tunicles opening and  
cloyng at the goyng in of the Heart bloude and  
spirite in contentment tyme. Moreover, the Heart  
hath two lytle eares for breathyng hooles throughe  
which cometh in & passith forth the ayze sente thither  
fro & Pulme. And ther is also found in & Heart a grist-  
lye ayze to helpe and strengthen the Heart in hys  
affayres. The Heart is furthermore couered with a  
stronge pannicle whiche is called of some men *Capsula*  
*Cordis* or *Pera cordium*, and it is a strong case or boxe wher  
in to kepe the Heart, vnto whō & nerues approach, as  
to the other membres withinfurth. And this pan-  
nicle *Pericardium* springeth of the vpper pannicle of the  
Myddryffe. And of hym also springeth another pan-  
nicle called *Mediastinum*, which departeth the breste in the  
middle, and kepeth that the Pulme or Lounges fall  
not ouer the Heart. And yet is there another pan-  
nicle also that couereth the rybbes withinfurth, and it  
is called *Pleura* of whome the Myddryffe taketh hys  
begynnyng, and (as it is sayde of aunciente wy-  
ters) the harde pannicle of the Brayne called *Dura ma-  
ter* is the originall to all these pannicles within the bo-  
dye. And thus it is euident, that one pannicle taketh  
his beginnyng of another.

Here foloweth of the Pulme, called of some  
the Lightes & Lounges. Capit u. xxiiij.



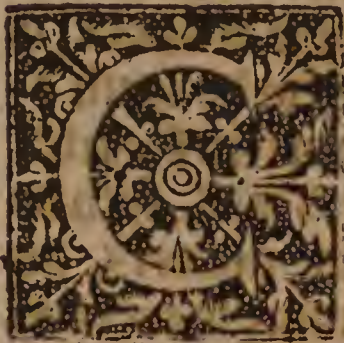
Hys membre is comprehended of cer-  
tayne wyters vnder & name of the  
Lounges, although it conteyneth  
therewith also the Lyghtes. And it is  
a membre spermaticke of hys fyrste  
creation. Hys naturall complexion  
is colde and moyste, beyng lapped in a synowy pan-  
nicle, bycause it shoulde gather together and kepe  
the softer substance of the Lounges and Lyghtes,  
and & the sayd Lounges and Lyghtes myght fele by  
meanes of the sayde pannicle, that whiche he myghte  
in no wyse fele by the power of hym selfe. Howe to  
proue thys Pulme to be colde and drye of kynde, it  
appeareth well by his fyrste styring, for he lyeth e-  
uer waynyng ouer the Heart, and aboute the Heart.  
And & he is colde & moyste it appeareth well, lyth he  
receyueth of the Brayne so manye colde matters, as  
in catarres and rebones whose substance is reere or  
softe, and thynne, and in qualitie not alwayes dyffe-  
ryng from the colde qualite of the Brayne. Moreover,  
we fynde in the Pulme the kynde of vessels, the  
fyrste, is a Veyne commyng from the Lyuer, and  
byngyng with him the cruddy and rawe part of the  
Chyle therewith to feede the partes or substance of  
the Pulme. The secōde is & Venial artery commyng  
from the Heart and byngyng with him the spi-  
rite of lyfe to comforte hym. The thyrde is *Trachea Ar-  
teria*, that is to saye, sharpe or roughe Arterie, whiche  
byngeth ayze vnto him, and whiche also passeth thro-  
roughe al the partes of the Pulme to execute hys of-  
fice and duetye. Furthermore, the Pulme is deuyded  
into fyue lobbes or porcions, that is to saye, thre on  
the ryghte syde, and two on the lefte syde. And it was  
so done for thys cause, that if there chaunced any hurt  
to the one, that the other shoulde yet serue and fulfill  
the offyce. And also there are thre causes why the  
Pulme was principally ordeyned. Fyrste, that it  
shoulde drawe freshe winde therewith, to refrigerate &  
coole the Heart. Secōdely, that it shoulde chaunge,  
alter, prepare and purifie the sayde ayze or wynde be-  
fore it come to the Heart, lest the Heart myghte by &  
sodayne chaunge & qualite of ayze be distemperd or  
infected, wherby myghte decaye the whole bodye.  
The thyrde cause is, that it shoulde receaue from the  
Heart the fummouise superfluities or superfluous  
breath, whiche he geueth furth in breathyng vnto  
the partes therof. And in lyk wyse they to renue them  
selues by chaunge of ayze. Also beynde the Pulme  
towarde the turnyng ioyntes of the backe, is placed  
the necke of the Stomacke or Ventricle, of whom it is  
spoken of in the Anatomye of the necke. And there  
passen also bothe Veynes and Arteries, whiche with  
the sharpe Arterie, with pannicles, stronge liga-  
mentes and glandulous fleache doe helpe, too furnyssh  
and fulfill the boyde places there in settyng forth  
the gowlet. And laste of all in the Myddryffe, which  
is an officiall membre made of two pannicles and la-  
serteous fleash, and hys place is in the myddes of the  
bodye deuyding the neather Ventricle or bealy from  
the vpper more, beyng spreadde ouerthwarte in brea-  
deth vnder the region of the spirituals. And we  
fynde the causes why the Myddryffe was ordeyned.  
Fyrste, that it shoulde deuyde the spiritualles  
frome the nutrites. The secōde, that it shoulde

A. vi. kepe

## Of the partes of Mannes bodye.

kepe the vitall heate to descende downe to the nutrites. The thyrde and laste, that it shoulde prohibite and lette the malitious fumes of the nutrites to ascende vppwarde, whereby the spirituall and viall members myghte be offended, hurte or diseased. Moreover, to this seconde or vpper more bealpe belongeth the necke, whiche because it can longer last & continue in the administring of Anatomy then the spirituals, we here place it laste.

### The Anatomye of the Necke. Cap. xxv.



**C**oncernynge the Necke of man Galen proueth in the seuenth booke *de iuuamentis* that it was made onely because of the Lounges and Lyghtes. For what soeuer thynge wanteth the Pulme or Lyghtes, the same wanteth also the necke yea, and also voyce, excepte fishe onely. And ye shal vnderstande, that the necke is all that whiche is conteyned betwene the head and the Sholders, and betwene the chynne and the breste. The Necke is a compounde membre made principally of foure thynges, that is to wete, of the turning ioyntes, the waye of wynde or breathe, and the way of meate wyth the other partes therein, hereafter to be moore playnly declared, because they are in the Necke and not of the Necke. Moreover the turning ioyntes of the Necke are seuen in numbre, whereof the fyrste and hyst is ioynted to the lower bene of the Heade, called in the Phisiciens and Surgions terme, *Pyxis os*, or *Basillare*, and in the same wyse is ioynted euery ioynte to other. And the last of these seuen is lykewise ioynted with the fyrste spondyl of the backe agaynst the breste. And the ligamentes that kepe these turning ioyntes together, are not so harde nor tough as those of the backe. And the cause why that these of the Necke be febler then they of the backe is, that it was thought necessarye that the heade shoulde moue often tymes wythoute the Necke, and the Necke lyke wyse wythout the heade, whiche myghte in no wyse be done, yf they hadde ben made so stronge and boysteous as spondyls of the backe. And from these afore sayd seuen spondyls or turning ioyntes of the Necke spryngen forth seuen payre of synowes, whych are diuined thence into the Heade, the Face, the Sholders or the Armes, as thus, fyrste from the houle of the fyrste turning ioynte spryngen the fyrste payre of synowes, betwene the fyrste ioynte and the seconde and in lyke maner procede they out of the reste of the turning ioyntes. And these synowes receyue subtyll power, vertue and disposition of the synowes of the brayne or (as some men write) out of the marey of the backe, of the whiche power synowes fleashe, and a pannicle is the composition of Muscles, lasartes and braynes made, whiche thre termes are all one. And they are the instrumentes of voluntarie mouynge, of euery membre. The muscles of the Necke are numbred by Galen to be twentye, and they serue to the motions of the heade and of the Necke. And it is to be notyd that there are thre maner of fleashes in the substance of the Necke. The fyrst is the vpper called of chyldeyn the golden heere, whych is a certayne membre runnyng longe wyse, and linge ouer the si-

des of the turning ioyntes, comynge from the heade downe to the latter spondyls. And it is ordeyned for this cause, that when the synowes are by reason wery of onermuch labour in their mouing or traueylng they myght rest vpon this vpper as vpon a bedde, or a quylte to ease them. The seconde fleashe is musclous, from whom spryngen the tendons and cordes that moue the head and the Necke, whiche are numbred twentye as the muscles beforesayd. The thyrde is pure fleashe, and it replenysheth the voyde spaces there betwene. The thyrde parte of the Necke is the eminent or boldynge parte, that standeth forth of the throte befoze. The fourth parte is called in Latyne *Gula*. And the hynder parte of the Necke is called in Latyne *Cerix*, because it kepeth the Marey of the backe descendynge downe from the brayne throughe the turning ioyntes there. And some wyrters affirme it to be called *Cerix quasi cerebri vita*, as yf ye shoulde saye in Englyshe, the lyfe of the brayne, because the necke receyue of the brayne the influence and vertue of mouynge, and sendeth it by the synowes to the other partes and membres of the bodye benethfurth. And here ye shal vnderstande that these wordes *Gula*, *Isophagus*, *Meri*, and the necke of the Stomacke are all one thynge, and in the tables here after ye shal see it named the Stomacke, after the myndes of the Greke translatores. And it reacheth in length from the mouthe to the Ventricle, and is fastened to the spondyls of the Necke in hys comynge downe vntyl he reacheth to the fyrst ioynt, where he leueth the spondyls and strycketh forth to the foremoste parte of the Breste, and so passeth throughe the wydder to the mouthe of the Stomacke, and there endeth. And it is to be vnderstande that this weiland is compounde of two tunicles or cotes, the inner and the vtter. And as for the vtter tunicle, it is but a simple membre, and needeth no retention but onely hys owne nourishment. But the inner tunicle is compounded and made of muscles, of disposition linge, longwise by the whiche he maye drawe meate from the mouth into the Stomacke, as it is sayde in the Anatomye of the Stomacke. Furthermore, the sharpe Arterye or wynde pype called *Canna Pulmonis* and *Trachea Arteria*, is all one thynge and it is commonly called the throte Bole. And it is set within the necke befoze the necke of the Stomacke, beyng knit & compoude of gryptly substance. And the pannicle linge betwene the weiland and the throte bole is called *Esman*. And ye shal further vnderstande, that the greete Veyne and Arteries, whiche ramified and sprede in branches by bothe the sydes of the necke to the vpper parte of the heade are of some called *Gwydege*, & of some beyne organce, the mession whereof in the lyuelpe is verye dangerous and peryllous, but for the further proccesse begynnyng and endynge of these, with all thynges conteyned in the necke, it shalbe moze exquisitely set furth in the figures folowynge, whither after the readynge here of this, you maye for poure further knowledge haue recourse.

The Anatomye of the Heade, whiche is called of authours the thyrde or hyghest Ventricle. Capitu. xxvj.

Of the partes of Mannes bodye.



Because the Heade of man is þe place of memozye, reason and vnderstandyng, or rather the habitacion or mansion house of the Soule, we shal therfore by the sufferance of almighty God take in hande to expresse the Anatomye ther of, begynninge fyrste with the authoritie of Galen, who writeth in the seconde chapter of his booke entytled *de Iuuamentis*, and of Auicenn recityng in hys fyrste proposition, that the Heade of man was made neyther for þe wytte nor for the brayne, but only for the eyes, whiche they prouie by thys reason, that diuerse beastes haupnge no Heades at all haue the organs or instrumentes of witte in their brestes. And therfore the goodnes of God hath rayled by the head of man, that the eyes beinge sette and fastened therein myght be as a watche man to al the whole body standyng in the hyghest place thereof, euen lyke as a watche man of a citey or castell hath alwaye to hym appoynted the hyghest place, to the ende that he may the better warche and geue warnyng of the enemyes approachyng. And so also doe the eyes in the Heade geue warnyng vnto the common wittes for the defence of the lower membris. Nowe to our purpose, yf a question be asked howe many thynges are conteyned on the Heade, and howe manye thynges within the Heade. we myghte aunswere accordyng to Guido, that there are but fyue, conteyning, & fyue conteyned. Meanyng thereby, the Heere, the Skynne, the fleashe, the Pannicles, and the Bones, and thus he leaueth vntouched bothe Veynes, Arteries and Sinowes, & therfore this aunswere is thoughte to be insufficient, because they are also of the partes without. Neuerthelesse, we shal here in thys chapter speake of vi. partes that doe conteyne, as Heere, Skynne, fleashe, Veynes, Pannicles and Bones, and declaringe what profite they bringe singularly vnto man euerye one of them in his kynde. And fyrste, we shal speake of the heere, whose declaration shalbe sene in the discription of synples. Notwithstandyng we note foure vtilities why the heere of the Heade was ordeyued. The fyrste is, that it defendeth the brayne frome to muche heate, and from to muche colde, & fro other outwarde incommodities. The seconde is, that it maketh the fourme or shape of the heade to seme the moore comlye, and bewtyfull, and also maketh a distinction of the head fro the visage or face. The third is, that by the coloure of the heere is witnessed and knowen the complexion of the brayne. The fourth is that the fumosities of the brayne myghte passe the lyghtlyer throughe there by, for the corrupt vapours and fumes of the brayne partelye are expelled by the growyng into heere, and partelye doe moore easelye passe throughe the heere hangyng lose, then they coulde do yf it were as harde or thycke as skynne.

Here foloweth of the skynne of the heade.



The skynne of the heade is moore lacerateous or toughe, moore thycker and fuller of powers, then the skynne of anye other membre of the body. And foure causes there are to be noted why it so is, þe one, that it kepeth and

defendeth the brayne from to much heate or colde, as the heere doeth. The seconde is, that it discusseth or geueth knowledge to the common wyttes of all thynges that noyen outwardlye, whiche can not be done by the heere, for the heere is insensyble and voyde of feelyng. The thyrde is, for because it shoulde kepe the brayne the warmer, and shoulde be the better fense for the brayne. The fourth is, that it byndeth the bones of the heade the moore faste together.

Of the fleashe of the heade. Capit. xxvij.



And the fleashe of the heade is al musclous or lacerteous fleashe lpyng on *Pericranion* nexte vnto it and none othre thyng betwene. And it is made of subtyll disposition and simple fleashe, of synowes, of veynes & of arteries, and why the fleashe of euerye membre of the bodye is made musclous and lacerteous there are thre causes. The fyrste is, that by his thickenesse it shoulde comforte the digestion of the other membris lpyng ngyhe vnto them. The second is, that throughe it euerye membre is made þe moore seemelyer and better shaped. The thyrde is, that by his meanes euerye membre of þe bodye draweth to him nouryshment fro othres that put it forth fro the, as shalbe moze playnly expressed in the fygures therof.

Here foloweth of *Pericranium* amplectyng the bony coueryng of the brayne. Ca. xxvij



And here commeth fyrste to be considered a Veine and an Arterye crepyng betwene the fleashe & the sayd *Pericranium*, and nouryshyng the vtter parte of the heade. And so entryng priuelye throughe the seame of the head or þe scul, bearing nouryshment to his pannicles of whose substaince he is made, aswell to the harde pannicle called *Dura mater* as the pannicle *Pericranium*, as it shalbe here after declared amonge þe partes conteyned withinfurth of þe heade. And here is also to be noted that thys pannicle *Pericranium* it compasseth about al þe bones of the heade, wherunto is harde and faste toynd & cleuyng also to þe harde pannicle of þe brayne, beyng also a parte of hys substaince. Howe be it they of them selues separated & deuyded the frome þe other. For *dura Mater* is neather moze & lyeth ngyhe þe brayne vpon *pia mater*. And thys *Pericranium* was made princypally for.ii. causes. The one was for hys strōg bindyng together of þe bones of the head, þe feble knyttng together or seame of þe scul myght be made, stronge, stable & fyrm. The seconde is that it shoulde be a meane betwene the harde bone and the softe fleashe, to the entente þe sayde fleashe shoulde not be herte or brused by the hardenesse of the bones of the brayne panne.

Here foloweth of the bones of the heade, called the scul or brayne panne. Cap. xxix.

D. l. Recte

Of the partes of Mannes bodye.



**N**ext vnder *Pericranium* lieth the brayne panne, whose names, partes, numbre and differences, founde and assygned thereto by authours, it were to long here to reherse, for some named it after y<sup>e</sup> Grekes, some after the Arabians, and other some after their mother tongues. But what soeuer they call it, it is all to one purpose. And there are numbred in the sayd scull seven bones, of the whiche the fyrste is called, the crownall bone, in whome consisteth the hooles of the eyes, and it dureth from y<sup>e</sup> Browes to the middest of the heade, and there it meteth with the seconde bone called the Occipitall bone, whiche is at the hynder parte of the heade, and called of some men the myddle bone. And aswell the Crownall bone as the Occipitall, are both deuyded by the myddest in twayne with the scame of the heade. The thyrde, and the fourth bones are called *Parietales*, because they be as walles of eyther syde the heade. And these also are deuyded by the scames or suturs of the heade, bothe from the crownall bone and the occipitall. The fyfth and the syxth bones are called *Petrosa* or *Médosa Ossa*, on these two bones lye ouer the bones called *Parietales* on euerye syde of the heade lyke vnto scales, in whome be the hooles of the eares. The seuenth and the laste bone of the heade, is called *pixis os* or *Basillare*. And thys bone is as it wer a wedge vnto al the other syre bones, fastening together. And they are thus numbred. The fyrste is the crownall bone, the seconde the occipitall bone, the thyrde and the fourth are *Parietales* or the wall bones, the fyfth and syxth *os Petrosa* or *Médosa* other wyse named the false bones, the seuenth is *pixis os Basillare* or els *Cuneiformis* because it is in figure and offyce lyke a wedge, and therefore is of many called the wedge bone, and thys sufficeth for the partes of the heade wythoutfurth.

Of the partes of the Heade conteyned  
wythin furth. Capitu. xxx.



**A**nd nexte vnder the bones of the heade wythin furth, y<sup>e</sup> fyrst thing y<sup>e</sup> appereth is the harde pannicle called in Latyne *Dura Membrana*, & of the olde wyrters *Dura Mater*, and nexte vnder it lyeth the thynne pannicle, called *Pia Mater* or *Tenuis membrana*. And vnder that thynne pannicle lyeth the substance of the brayne, deuyded betwene into two Ventriclez, lyinge on the ryghte syde and the lefte, with the parte that is called *Cerebellum* placed in the myddle of the heade, as here after more at large shall be sayde. And afterwarde foloweth the wormy shape called in Latin *Vermiformis*, and the *retiformis*, or y<sup>e</sup> net shape otherwise named *rete mirabile*. But let vs now returne to y<sup>e</sup> harde pānicle, from whō we haue made thys digression, and lette vs shewe wherof and howe he is sponge and made. Fyrste it is to be noted, that of the Veine and Arterye spoken in the discriptiō of *Pericranium*, howe he was shewed to go priuelye throughe the bone or seaine of the heade. And where by theyr unton and gatherynge together they doe not onelye bynge and geue nutriment and spirite of life, but also doe weaue and enfolde them selues so toge-

thers that they make and are made this hard pānicle. And it is holden by by certayne thredes of hym selfe comyng throughe y<sup>e</sup> sayde seaine of y<sup>e</sup> heade, runnyng into the pannicle *Pericranium*, coueryng the bones of the heade, for w<sup>th</sup> the aforesayd Veine & Arterye, and these thredes comyng frome the harde pānicle is as it were woun and made the pannicle *Pericranium*. Furthermore, the cause why the harde pānicle is set or seuered frome the scull is for two considerations. The fyrste is, that yf the harde pānicle should haue touched the scull, it myghte then verelye lyghtly haue bene hurte of the hardenes of the bone of the same. The seconde is, that the matter or corrupte moysture comyng frome the woundes made in the head, and pearchyng the scull, should by it be the better defended and kepte from the thynne pānicle of the brayne and so the substāce of the brayne myght be molested or hurte. Moreover nexte vnto the harde pānicle is the thyn pānicle, called *Pia Mater*, or meke mother, because it is so softe and tender to the brayne, of whose creation it is to be noted as of the harde pānicle for the originall of bothe, is of one kynde, in theyr fyrste creation, as from the Hearte and the Luyver, and it is called the mother of the brayne, bycause it is softe and tender ouer the brayne, and that it doth nouryche and fede y<sup>e</sup> same as doeth a louyng mother to her tender chylde. And in thys thynne pānicle is muche to be noted of the greate numbre of Veines and Arteryes that are infolded and amplexed therein, and doe ramifye throughe all hys substance, geuyng to the brayne bothe nutriment, spirite and lyfe. And thys pānicle doeth bewrape all the whole substance of the brayne. And in some place of the brayne y<sup>e</sup> Veines and Arteryes goe forth of hym, entryng into y<sup>e</sup> deuisions of the brayne, and there dyncyng of the brayne substance into them, and crouyng and requyng of the Hearte to theym the spirite of lyfe, and breath, and of the Luyver nutriment. And the aforesayde spirite or breathe taketh here a ferder digestion, and comforteth the vertue animal, whiche is affirmed to be done by labouration or paynefull labouryng of the vitall spirite. And furthermore, the cause why there are no pānicles ouer the brayne then one, is for thys cause, that there beynge but one pānicle onelye, eyther muste haue bene a softe or a harde pānicle, or a meane betwene bothe. And it coulde not haue bene harde because of hurtyng the brayne with hys hardenes. And yf it had bene softe it should haue hurte it selfe of the harde bones. And if it had bene but in a meane betwixt harde & soft, then neyther the brayne coulde haue suffred his toughnes, neither yet coulde it haue defended the bone frome brusyng the brayne. Thys maye we wonder and beholde w<sup>th</sup> great admiratō the meruelous workes of God in Nature. For as in thys, so in all other members of the bodye is nothyng frustrate, but euerye thyng so necessarye that there can be none amende-ment or betteryng of them. And thus are y<sup>e</sup> two pānicles there appoynted, the one toughe and harde to be a meane betwene harde and softe, the other thynne and softe to be a meane betwene toughe and fusible or quauye. And bothe these pānicles are sparmatike and colde and drie of complexion.

## Of the partes of Mannes bodye.

Here folowith now of the brayne. Ca. xxxi.



**T**he Brayne in the syghte of man is of a wonderfull and marueylous substance to be consydréd, and it is also very straunge, to beholde howe thys softe or thynne pannicle deuiddeth the substance of the brayne, and bylappeth þe partes therof in smal celles as you shal here after be aduertised, as thus. The substance of the brayne is deuidded into thre portions or partes, called Ventracles, and the former parte therof is the most. The seconde or myddlemoze is the lest. And the thyrde or hyndermoste is the meaneest. And frome eche of them one to another are p̄ues or passages called *Meatus* or wayes throughe whome the spirite of lyfe passeth to and fro. But ye shall here vnderstande, that euery Ventricle is deuidded agayne into two partes, and in euery part þe vniuersal creator hath organysed or infused several vertues, as thus. In þe fyrst or forme Ventricle he hath founded or placed the common wyttes or senses, otherwysse called the fyue wyttes, as hearynge, seepnge, smellynge, felynge and tastng. And ther is also in one part of thys Ventricle, the vertue of serchyng called *Phantasma* or fantasia. And thys vertue taketh all the fourmes or ordynauces, disposed of the fyue wyttes, after the remotion or meanyng of sensible thynnges. And in the other parte of the sayde Ventricle is ordeyned and founded the vertue ymaginatyue, whiche receyueth of the common wyttes, the fourme or shap of sensitiue thynnges, as they were receaued of the common wyttes without furth, representyng the verye same thynnges, shap or ordynauces vnto the vertue memoratyue. In the myddle Cell or Ventricle, there is founded and constituted, the vertue cogitatiue or estimatiue, for it ponderith and weigheth, rehersith declarith and demeth those thynnges that are thether brought and offered vnto it from the vertues afore rehersid. And in the third ventricle ordeyned at the hyndermost parte of þe head is placed the vertue memoratiue. And in this are registred, reserued & kept, al such thynnges as are done or expressed by the wyttes and senses before rehersid, & here be as treasure preserued, vnto the putting furth of the fyue senses or comune wyttes and other organes and instrumentes of the soules operations. And out of the extreme partes here of springeth the Marey of the backe, whiche runneth downe frome thence into the spondyls or tournyng ioyntes of the Chynne, as it shal be moore at large dysculled in the tables or explication of figures here after folowng. Furthermore it is to be noted that from the forme figure or ventricle of the brayne, spryngyn seven payre of sensitiue or feling synowes, called in Latyne *Nervi*, whiche are from thence produced and conueyed forth to the Eyes, the Eares, the Tongue, and the Stomacke, and in lyke maner to dyuerse and sondry partes of the bodye, as in the declaration or tables of the synowes it shall moore clerelye appeare. It is also to be considered, that about the myddle Ventricle is the place of *Vermiformis* or worme shap, with the kynellye fleashe that supplieth the cauite or space there. And also the wonderfull Caule named *Rete mirabile*, is also placed there vnder

neath the pannicles bounde or rather tangled and wouen together, onelye with the Arteries ascending thither from the Hearte, in the whiche the lyuelye or vitall spirite by hys greate labour and worcke is tourned and made anymall. And ye shall further vnderstande þe these two are the best kept partes of al the bodye. For it is death vnto a man to suffre any maner of hurt or gresse in these partes fro without furth, & for that cause hath God moste prouidentlye placed them there farre frome the Heart. And herein I note greatlye the sayng of holye Abbas, where as he speaketh of these small Arteries, of whome he affirmeth to be made a maruelous nette or caule, in the whiche the brayne is moste necessarelye infolded and bewrapped. And in thys place also is reposed the spirite of felynge, who hath frome thys place hys fyrste creation, passyng also frome hence to the other membres. Ye shall furthermore vnderstande, that the brayne is a membre colde and moyste of complexion with meane viscositie or synnesse. It is also a principall membre, and a membre officiall and sparmaticke. And þe cause wherfoore we call the brayne a principal membre, is, because it is the gouernoure and treasure house of the fyue wyttes. And we call it an officiall membre, because it hath the effecte of felynge and styrnyng. And it is colde and moyste, bycause thorough suche temperature of humidite, & coldenesse it doeth mitigate and asswage the excessiue heate and drought that ascendeth by thither from the Hearte. It is also of wette substance, to be the moore apte and able to receaue indifferentlye euerye impressioun and trauayle, aswel brought vnto him from without, as within it selfe begotten and encreased. The brayne also is neashe or softe, that it maye the better geue place and fauoure to the vertue of styrnyng. It is viscos for thys purpose, that the synowes from thence produced myghte be meanelye toughe, stronge and able to supplie theyr offyce, and that they shoulde haue none impediment in worckynge by meanes of ouermuche viscosyte or dyre hardenesse. And on thys poynte Galen moueth an argumente, demaundyng whether that felynge and mouyng be broughte to the synowes by one or by diuerse: or whether the aforesayde thynnges be broughte substantiuallye or radycallye. And the sayde excellent and famous Physicion Galen wytteth in hys fyrste booke of Iuteryals, that thys matter is of suche difficulte and hardenesse to be comprehended, that he thynketh it better to omitte it, and to passe it ouer without anye further inquisition, then to make therof demonstratioun vncertaine. And Aristotle in treatyng of the brayne, sayeth that the brayne is a membre contaynyng all mouyng, & that it also enrichted all the other membres of the bodye in geuyng to the sense, of felynge and mouyng. For yf the brayne haue any impedimente or hynderaunce then are all the other membres of the bodye empoueryshed and dysfournyshed of theyr strength and vertue. But the brayne beyng safe and sounde, all the reste of the membres are in likewise stronge and able to execute theyr rowmes. Moreover, the brayne hath a certayne propriete in folowng the course of the Moone, for in the waynyng or growyng of the Moone, the brayne floweth alwayes bywarde, and encreaseth in mighte.

B.ii.

Bul

## Of the partes of Mannes bodye.

But in the wane of the Moone, the brayne descendeth or shrinketh downward, euery thynge & as it were wastynge for the tyme, bothe in substance and vertue, and withdrawynge hym selfe together, neyther is it at suche tyme muche obedient to the spirite of feilynge. And thys thynge is manifestlye proued by suche persons as are Lunatike or madde, and also in men that are Epilentike or troubled with the fallinge syckenesse. For they are euer moste agreued when the Moone is lisse of myght, as in the fyrste begynnynge and in the latter quarter. Wherefore Aristotle gathereth, and sayeth, that when it happeneth the brayne to be either to drye or to moyst, it may not thin worke hys kynde. For the bodye is thereby made colde and feble. And the spirite of lyfe beginneth to melte, and to resolue, and to euanshe, and then foloweth imbecillitie or weaknesse of the wyttes wyth decaye of all other membes of the bodye, and consequentye deathe. But yf ye require a more experte knowledge herein, as concernynge the fourme, shape, substance and greatnes of the brayne, the partes, the construction or placynge of the brayne, the vessels therof, the regions, nettes, boughtes, pammicles and seperations, with bringynge forth of synowes and theyr begynnynge, ye may alway haue recourse to the fyrste and seconde fygyures of Perues or synowes, & to the capitall fygyures in the latter ende of the fygyures here in thys boke,

### The Anatomye of the face, and fyrste of the fore heade. Capitu xxxij.



**A**nd the foreheade conteyneth no manner of thynge withinfurth, saue onely the skyn withoute, and the muscled fleashe that lyeth vnder it. For the pammicle vnder the fleashe perteyneth to that parte which we called *Pericranium*, and the bone is of the crowmall bone, although it be there made brode lyke as it were a double bone. And thys bone fashioneth or letteth furth the foreheade, frome the one eare to the other, and frome the eares forwarde vnto the browes, & the browes are thus sette and reared vp frome the eyes hangynge somewhat ouer them, this was done to couer and defende the eyes frome noyauce withoutfurth, as Galen moste wyttelye declareth in hys booke of the vse of partes. And the browes are ordeyned wyth heere vpon them to putte of the sweate & suche lyke noysome humoures descendynge frome the heade, lest they shoulde fall into the eyes. The browes also geue ayde and assistaunce to the eye liddes, fourmyng also and lettynge forth the bewtye and comlynesse of the face, for suche as haue no heeres on their browes are nothynge semelye to beholde, for the better they are in proportion, the more sightfull. But if they be greate out of measure, Aristotle iudgeth suche as so haue them, to be enuyous. Whereouer, hys browes and thicke with heeres betoken hardenes. And contrary wise, browes with lytle heere on them betoken cowardenesse. But such as are meanly heered, signifie gentlenes of heart. And here we ought to take hede that we make no incision about these partes but alongest

the body. For the muscled lyen here alonge fro the one eare to the other, where yf anye incision chaunce to be made alongest the muscle, the browe myghte then by suche occasion hange ouer the eye. And thys hath bene often tymes scene: yea, and in suche maner, that it hath bene incurable. This browe or swellynge out about the eyes, is called in Latine *Supercilium*, & the swellynge beneath the eyes is called in Greke *Mila*, & in Latyn *Poma*, which endeth at the eares, at the angle of the nose, and these two enuyron the eye on bothe sydes & gaunte the hurtefull occasions withoutfurth, and that the eye beyng weyre or heauye myghte continentlye repose and reste vnder them, as vnder sure couerynge vnto them. xxx finde also that the heeres on the browes profyt not a lytle to the syght, for vnder the is addresed the spyal of fourmes & similitudes of visibill thynge vnto the apple of the eye.

### Here foloweth of the Eares. Capi. xxxij.



**I**n Greke the Eares are called *Ota*, and in Latyne *Aures*. And they are placed at the extreme partes of the Temples. The vtter or outwarde part of the Eare is called *Auricula*, the vppermost parte *Pima* and the lower *Fibra*: the Eare is a membe sensible & lyght of feling, and in substance gristly, able to be folden without, it is also the organ or instrument of hearynge. And it is sayde to be of colde and drye complexion in respect of the other membes. And the cause why it was reared vp aboue the houle or entraunce into the heade, is thys, that the soundes or voyces which are beyng fugitiue, shoulde there fasten and tarve in hys shadowe or boughtes tyll they myghte be apprehended and taken in, by the instrumentes of hearynge. Another is cause, that it shoulde defende the houle from thinges fallynge into it, which myghte lette the hearynge, and for thys cause are made the wyckles and foldynge in the same. Whereouer, the Authours call the houle in the eare the blynde houle, because of hys tournynge wyth croked passages, which prohibytte and lette the passynge throughe of a bystle or any other instrument. As Galen teacheth in the nyth and eleuenth booke of the vse of partes. And also the nerues or synowes, which are the organs of hearynge sprynge frome the brayne, where as the seuen payre of synowes come from, and where as they come to the houle of the Eare, they are wythed much lyke a vine presse, and they are made at the endes muche lyke the heade of a worne, or lyke teares, in the which the sounde is receyued to and carped the common wittes. There comen also to the Eare certayne synowes frome the Marey in the Necke, that is to wete, two from the hynder parte, and two frome the sydes, runnyng into the skynne of the Eares. The Eares haue also certayne soft synowes sprynge frome the fyfth and sixtenth of the vse of partes.

### Here foloweth of the Eyes. Cap xxxij.

And

## Of the partes of Mannes bodye.



As the Eyes are called in Greke *Ophtalmy*, and in Latyne *Oculi*. And accordyng to the mynde of the Philosophers, they are iudged nexte to the soule. For in the Eye is the token of the soule. For by the Eye is discried and bittered the disturbaunce and ynquietnesse of the soule, and also the gladnesse, with the loue, wrathe, sorowe and ioye, and such other passions of the soule. The Eyes are the instrumentes of syghte, and they are copounded of tenne thynges, that to is say: of seuen tunicles or cotes, and of thre humours. Of the whiche Galen speaketh in the seuenth booke *de Iuuamētis* and in the seconde Chapter, sayinge: That the braine and the heade were principallie made for the Eyes, that they beyng the gyde and leader of man myghte be sette in the hyghest place of all the fabricke or frame of mans bodye, there to be as a bewer and espyer of all thynges. As a watchman that standeth in the hyghest tower of a citie or other stronge holde. But as touchyng this matter diuerse men there be of sundrye opinions, concernyng the numbres of these tunicles especiallye. For some acompte and reken them to be thre, and some contend that they are fyre. And *Lodocus Vassens* appoynteth the to be in nūbre but fyue, & allegeth Galen for hys authoritie. But I not withstanding we finde in truth, v. which are thus named of the common sorte of authours, I. is to saye: *Sclerotica*, *Secundina*, *Retina*, *Vuea*, *Cornea*, *Aranea* & *Coniunctiua*, and although the Authours somewhat dissent in the numbze hereof, yet in their explications they agree and come all to one purpose. There are also in the eye thre humours, as the glassye humour, the wateryshe humour called *Albugineus*, because it is lyke the whyte of an egge, and the cristalline humour. And howe or after what maner these tunicles and humours do engendre and growe to their substance, it shall here be declared. Fyrst, ye shall vnderstande, that there springen out of the braynye substance of the formost ventricle, two synowes, the one from the ryght syde, and the other frome the lefte syde, and these are called the fyreste payre of synowes, because they are the fyreste payre of al the seuen I. appeare to the workers in I. Anatomy. And Galen declareth in the fourth booke *De Morbo & accidentibus*, and in the fyreste Chapter, that these synowes are holowe lyke to a reede, and that for two principall causes. The fyreste is, that the visibill spirite myghte passe frelye to the eye. The seconde is, that the fourmes and lykenesse of visibill thynges myght redelye through them be presented to the common wyttes. And marke well here the procedyng and goyng furth of these synowes. For whē they goen out from the substance of the brayne, they come through thynne couerynge whiche is called *Pia mater*, of whose substance they obteyne a pānicle or a cote, & the cause why that they assume that pānicle, is to kepe and defende them from noyaunce. And before they entre into the skull, they mete and ioyne them selues into one synow, the length of halfe an ynche. And then they depart agayne into twayne, and ech of them goeth furth by him selfe, through the brayne panne into the eye. And these synowes are called of the Philosophers *Nervi optici*. And we fynde thre causes why these synowes are ioyned in one before they entre into the eyes. The

fyreste cause is, that yf there happen anye disease or hurte to the one, that yet the other shoulde receaue the visibill spirite that earst came to both I. eyes. The seconde is, that all thynges whiche we see with our eyes, shoulde appeare simply one, for yf these *Nervi* were not ioyned together, euerye one thyng shoulde haue seemed to vs to haue bene two thynges, lyke as it doeth to wozmes and to certayne other beastes. The thirde is, that in suche maner, the one myghte stave and helpe the other. And accordyng to thys Lanfranchus sayeth: that these two synowes commyng together towarde the Eyes, receyue vnto them a tunicle or couerynge both of *Pia mater* and of *Dura mater* whych is to saye: Bothe of the thynne pānicle and of the harde. And when they entre into the orbytt or compasse of the Eye, theyz extremities are then dylated and spredde abroad, whiche extremities are of the nature and substance of the thynne pānicle, the harde pānicle, and the opticke synowes. And thus is there engendred in the Eyes thre cotes or tunicles. The fyreste is of the substance of *Pia mater*, & is called *Secundina*. The second is of I. substance of I. hard pānicle called, *Sclerotica*. The thirde is engendred of the opticke synowes, whych is *Retina*. And ech of these is moore subtyller then other, and they enclose the humours aboute, and are nexte vnto the humours without anye thyng betwene them and the humours. And ye shall further vnderstande, that ech of these thre tunicles be deuyded in two, and so are made the fyre tunicles. For thre of these cotes are of thre partes of the brayne, and thre of the outwarde partes without. And after these sixe is the seuenth made of *Per. cranium*, whych couereth the bones of the heade. And thus bryfelye to rehearse the, of the hard pānicle called *Dura mater* cometh *Sclerotica*, and *Cornea*, of the thynne pānicle cometh *Secundina* and *Vuea*. Of the opticke synowes cometh *Retina* and *Aranea* and of *Pericranium* spryngeth *Coniunctiua*. Nowe to speake of the thre humours, that is to saye: of the glassye humour, the wateryshe humour, and the cristalline humour, which are placed in the mydle of the Eye. You shall vnderstande, that the glassye humour is in coloure verye cleare lyke vnto the substance of fused glasse when it is molten, and it is conteyned wythin the retyne cyrcle, beyng also in the inwarde syde nexte vnto the brayne. And it is verye subtyll or thynne because the cristalline humour myght passe through it as water passeth throughe a spounge, there by to be purified and clensted. And that the visibill spirite myghte also the lyghtelyer passe through it from the brayne. And this glassye humour goeth aboute the cristalline humour, vntyll he mete with the wateryshe humour, whiche is called of some men *Albugineus*, and the same is sette in the vttermoste parte of the Eye. And in the mydde of the vitriall humour, and the wateryshe humour, is sette the cristalline humour. In whome is principallie fixed the syghte of the Eye. And these humours be separated and so entwapped with the pānicles or cotes as fore sayde, that betwyrte euerye humour a pānicle. Furthermore, where as the whyte in the Eye ioyneith with the blacke, the seuen circles cleaue together, although they differ somewhat in coloure and bygnesse the one from the other. And thys place of con-

## Of the partes of Mannes bodye.

Forpynge these circles, is called of þe learned Phisick-  
 ons in Greke *Iris* and in Latyne *Corona*. I omitte here  
 to speake of þe regions & partes lying round about the  
 Eye, and scrupnge to the same, & of the .vii. muscles  
 which are appoynted by the skyl of Nature, to turne  
 the Eye euery waye, and also of the eye lyddes  
 with the hooles in the eye kynels, and the fatte with  
 diuerse other helpes therto belonging, bycause they  
 shalbe set furth moze at large in þe figures here after  
 folowing. But yf any desyre further knowledge here  
 in, let hym repayze to the discription of Galen in hys  
 boke of the vse of partes.

Here foloweth the discription of the  
 Nose. Capitu. xxxv.



**B**etwene the eyes lyeth the Nose, whiche  
 the Grekes call *Rin*, and is not  
 onelye the instrument of smellynge,  
 but a great ornament also to the face.  
 And it is firste to be noted, that there  
 come two synowes from the brayne to  
 the hooles of the brayne panne, wher the cauite of the  
 Nose firste begynneth, and they are not properly syn-  
 owes, but rather organs and instrumentes of smell-  
 yng. And they haue heades lyke þe nipples or teates  
 of a womans dugges. In these is receiued þe odour or  
 fauour of thynges, representynge the same to the  
 common wyttes. And ouer these two is set or placed  
*Colatorium* whiche we call the begynnynge of the no-  
 stryls. And it is set betwixt the eyes vnder the vpper  
 parte of the Nose. And it is to be noted that thys con-  
 cauite or dyche or gutter was ordeigned for two cau-  
 ses, the firste is, that the ayze that bringeth forth the  
 spirite of smellynge myght reste therein tyll it maye be  
 taken or caught of the inner organs of smellynge.  
 The seconde is, that the superfluities of the brayne  
 myghte be hydden vnder it, vntyll it myght conueni-  
 entlye be clenched awaye and boyded. And from thys  
 dyche or gutter there goe two hooles throughe into  
 the mouth, and of these hooles ariseth thre commodi-  
 ties or profites. The first is, that whan a man doeth  
 eate, sleape or reste, his mouth beyng closed, the ayze  
 myghte throughe the sayde hooles be drawen into the  
 Lounges and Ryghtes, otherwyle the Mouth  
 shoulde euer be open. Another is, that they helpe the  
 pronounciation or sounde of the voyce, for these hooles  
 beyng stopped, men are sayde to speake in the Nose,  
 which you may proue by stoppynge your nose w your  
 hand. The thyrde comoditie is, þe aforesayd dyche  
 or gutter, maye by & throughe the sayde two hooles be  
 scoured & clenched, as when a mā snuffeth hys Nose or  
 draweth the mucke of hys Nose inwarde into hys  
 mouth. The Nose is a membre consimiler, that is to  
 saye, all of one mettle or substaince, and it is officia-  
 llye also, and it standeth oute a pretye waye withoute the  
 face, and is somewhat pliable to be bowed any waye  
 that a man wyll, whiche Nature hath so fourmed, to  
 the ende that it maye the better be clenched. And it is  
 to be knowen, that it is made of skynne and lacerte-  
 ous fleashe. And of two bones standynge in maner of  
 a triangle, whose extremities be ioyned together with  
 two gristels, & one other that deuideth the nostryls  
 withinfurth, and holdeth the Nose by frome lypinge

flat. Also there be .ii. scauites or gutters, because yf  
 the one were stopped, yet shoulde the other serue.  
 Moreover, there are in the Nose two muscles, to  
 helpe the Nose in doinge his office and duetye. And  
 after the mynde of Galen, the Nose is the principall  
 letter furth of the face, as touchyng the fauoure, ther-  
 of. For he sayeth, that where the nose lacketh, there  
 the face is muche disfigured. And that the Nose most  
 becommeth the face whiche is duelye proportioned  
 accordynge to the reste of the face, and that whych is  
 neyther to longe nor to shorte, neyther to brode, nor  
 to high. And Aristotle sayeth, that yf the nostrill be to  
 thynne or to wyde with muche drawynge in of ayze, it  
 brekereth great streytnes of heart and indignation  
 of thought. And it is to be noted, & that accordynge to  
 the myndes of diuerse authours, that by the shape of  
 the membres of the bodye, maye be iudged the affec-  
 tions and wyll of the soule.

And thys affirmeth the Philosopher in the be-  
 gynnynge of Philosophie. Moreover, there com-  
 meth furth of the formoste Ventricle of the brayne  
 into the nostryls aforesayde, throughe the hooles  
 which are comō both to the eyes & to þe nose, a meately  
 bygge synowe, whiche commeth from the thyrde con-  
 iugation of the brayne, and spredeth into the tunicle,  
 whiche vnder ioyneith the nostryls, & from thence also  
 it goeth forth into þe rouffe of the mouth. And thys  
 cote that thus vnderioyneith the nostryls together,  
 continueth with the large pannicle that couereth the  
 tongue, the mouth and the wynde pype with his co-  
 uer, yea, the goulet and all the inner syde of the Ven-  
 tricle or maue, as ye shall fynde in the nyth and the  
 eleuenth boke of the vse of partes.

Of the Temples. Capitu. xxxvj.



**T**he Temples are membres of the  
 heade, and they are not made with-  
 out great skyl, for by meanes of their  
 hooles withinfurth, they take the hu-  
 mour that commeth from the brayne  
 and byngen the eyes a slepe. And  
 also yf the sayde hooles or dentes of the Temples be  
 pressed and wrouge than by trappynge of the humour  
 that there continueth, the teares are made to fal from  
 the eyes. Also the Hearte sendeth of hys bytall spi-  
 rite in arteries throughe the temples into the brayne,  
 and by þe Temples also þe beynges cary the nutrimen-  
 tall bloude into the heade, and here are also beynges  
 pullatpue which in thys place maye lyghtlye be hurt.

Of the Chekes. Capitu xxxvij.



**A**nd the Chekes are the sydelynge  
 partes of the face, and they conteyne  
 in theym manye fleashe muscles,  
 beynges & arteries. Halp Abbas affir-  
 meth that there are twelue muscles  
 whiche moue the neather chawe or  
 Jable, some of them to open & some to close, and thyt  
 the chawes together. And they procede thytter vnder  
 the bones to the Temples, and for that cause are cal-  
 led the Temple muscles, whiche shalbe expressed at  
 large in the tables of muscles amonge the figures  
 folowynge



folowynge in thys present worke. These muscles are ryghte noble and sensitive, that is to saye, lyghte and quycke of felynge, and to hurte them euiluech muche peryll. There are also other muscles which serue to grynde and chewe the meate. And from the brayne comen sondrye synowes to euerye of these muscles enduyng them with sense of felynge and mouynge. To these muscles comen also dyuerse arteryes and veynes, and in especyall to the angles or corners of the eyes, aboute the temples and the lippes. And the Philosopher attributeth to the chekes the fayrenesse and bewtye in man or woman, and the complexion is also knowe by þ chekes. For if þ chekes be full & ruddye & medled with temperate whitenesse: the complexion is sanguine. Ruddye towarde citrine or yelow colour and not verpe fatte, betokeneth a Coloyrke complexion. And yf the chekes be whyte in colour without medlyng of rednes, and in substance fatte, and nesche, they betoken superfluite of colde, of moysture, and of flegme. And yf they be browne in colour, citrine or redde, thynne and leane in substance, it signifieth greate dyenge with muche colerycke heate. But yf they be as it were ble wyshe in colour, and of lytle fleash and substance, it signifieth much colde and dyeth by meanes of melancolye. And as Auicen sayeth, the chekes doe not onely shewe the diuersytie of complexions, but also the qualitie of affection and the naturall inclination in any bodye. For by meanes of the affection of the hearte, they oftentimes chaunge colour, as for ioye or dread, they become eyther pale or red. Moreover the bones of the face are dyuerse. For of þ chekes there be two, of the nose withoutfurth two, of the nose withinfurth thre, of the vpper mandible two. Furthermore, these thre withinfurth of the nose are after thys sorte disposed. The fyrste deuydeth the nose ynto two, and is vnder the nose, the other two are in eche nostryll one, and they seme to be roled lyke vnto a waser. And they haue in them as it were a canale or a ditche or a guttur by the whiche the ayre passeth in and oute, and is drawen to the louges. And by the same canale or gutter is purged also the superfluities of the brayne into the mouthe wardes, as is afore mencioned. And ye shall vnderstande that Guido maketh mention of nyne bones in the face, and to confirme hys sayinge he allegeth Galen. But we can not fynde so manye in the delectation or cuttyng of the face by Anatomye vnles he accompreth the neather chawe the nynt, whyche yf he so doe, then are there tenne. For the neather mandible hath two, but in thys we wyll not greatlye contende, but leaue it to the iudgemente of other wyters, and the diligent obseruacion of wityte practysers.

Here foloweth of the Mouth. Cap. xxxvij.

**T**he partes of the Mouth are fyue that is to wete, the Lippes, the Teathe, the touge, the Vuula and the palate or rouffe of mouth. The lippes are membres consimilars and official, ful of muskulous fleash as is afore sayde, and they were ordeyned for two especiall causes. The fyrste is, that they shoulde be as a doore or an hatche to kepe þ mouthe close tyl the meate were kyndelye

chewed. The seconde is, that they shoulde be deligent helpers to pronunce the wordes of a bodye in speakeynge. The teathe are membres consimilars & official being hardest of al other bones, & they are fastened in the cheke bones, and were ordeyned for thre causes. Fyrste that they shoulde chewe and grynde the meate that it myghte be easlyer receaued and the soner concocted and digested. The seconde, that they shoulde helpe to the speache, for yf the teathe be lackynge oure wordes maye not playnelye nor well be pronounced. The thyrde is, that they shoulde serue to beastes as weapons to defende them. The numbere of the teathe is vncertayne, for they are in many men two and thyrtye, in some moe, and in some fewer, but in most men they are two and thyrtye, that is to wete, syxtene aboue and syxtene beneath.

Here foloweth of the Tongue. Capi xxxix.



**T**he Tongue is a carnous or fleashy membre, compounde & made of manye nerues or synowes and ligamentes with arteries and veynes. And the tongue was principallye ordeyned for thre causes. The fyrst is, that whan a man eateth, the tongue helpeth to tourne and to breake the meate abroade, tyl it be wel & thoroughly chewed. The seconde is, that by the tongue is discerned the taste of thynge, as whether they be swete or solwe, bytter or sharpe, & such lyke, and so presenteth the same vnto þ comon wyttes. The thyrde is, þ by it is pronounced the speche, for without the tongue coulde be no distinction of wordes nor of voyces perceyued. Moreover the fleashie parte of the tongue is somewhat whyte, and there are in it nyne muscles seruinge to the motion and tournynge of the tongue euerye waye. And aboute the rote of it are fixed dyuerse glandys or kyndels whiche shall be at large exprested in the fygures folowynge. And amonge these glandys are as it were two welles, whiche are euer full of spyttyll or moysture, wherwith the tongue is alwaye tempered and moystered that it maye not waxe drye by meanes of hys trauayle and labour, or by meanes of excellue heate arylynge frome the partes withinfurth, as frome the Luyer or the Stomacke. The Vuula is a membre made of spongeous fleash, and it hangeth downe frome the Palate or rouffe of the mouche ouer the goulet of the throte. And it is thought to be colde & drye of complexion. And whan men haue the rewme, it happeneth often tymes that much moystnes falleth downe fro the head therynto, and so causeth it to relaxe and hange downe into the throte in suche wise that it letteth the swaloing downe of the meate & putteth me in great feare and peryll. This Vuula is broade at the vpper ende, and small at the neather ende, and it was ordeyned for sundrye causes. One is, that it helpeth muche to the sounde of the voyce, for where the Vuula lacketh, there is founde great defaulte in soundyng of the wordes. Another is that it myghte helpe to the voydyng of the Stomacke by vomites. Another also is, that by the Vuula is prepared, qualified and abated the distemperance of the ayre that thereby passeth into the

Of the partes of Mannes bodye.

Lounges and the L ygbtes. Another cause is, that by it are gupped and led the superfluittes of the brayne commynge thither from the colatures of the nose. For otherwyle, those superfluittes myght fall downe sodenlye into the mouth or þ throate, wherupon myght ensue manye dyspleasures and occasions of peryll.

Of the Palate or rousse of the mouth. Cap xl.



And the Palate of the mouth con-  
teyneth a carnose or fleashe pan-  
nicle with certayne bones there vnder,  
and these bones haue two deuisions,  
the one deuision goeth alonge the  
rousse of the mouth from the deuys-  
sion of the nose, and the openynge of the vpper man-  
dible, vnto the neather ende of the Palate, lackynge  
onelye halfe an ynche. And there it deuydeth and  
breaketh ouerthwart. And the fyrst deuysion is of the  
mandible. And þ seconde is of the bone called in La-  
tyn *Basillare*, whiche bone susteyneth and byndeth  
together all the other bones of the heade. And thys  
skynne of the rousse of the mouth is of the same pan-  
nicle; þ the inner part of the stomacke is. And it rea-  
cheth forth in length vnto þ same through the necke  
of þ stomacke called *Isofagus*, whose inner side is also  
of thys pannicle. And to approue thys to be true, we  
fynde that whan a man is touched wth the mouth a-  
none it tyketh in the Stomacke, yea, and the nerer ye  
rouche vnto the throate, the moore the Stomacke ab-  
horreth it, in so muche that often tymes by suche  
touchynge the Stomacke casteth vp by vomite such  
thynges as are within it. Also the vppermoste ende  
of the wesaunt endeth in the mouth. And with it is  
continued or led alonge þ way of þ ayre, whose hooles  
or mouthe is covered with a flappe muche lyke to a  
tongue, and thys lappe or flappe is gristelye to the  
ende, that the meate and dryncke maye the easelyer  
glyde ouer it into the necke of þ Stomacke. And thys  
gristle is called of some men *Epiglottis* or *Operculum laryn-  
gis*, for whan a man speaketh, it is reysed vp, and coue-  
reth the waye of the meate. And whan a man swalo-  
weth hys meate, than it couereth the waye of ayre.  
And thus whyle the one is covered the o her is alway  
discouered, but yf the waye of ayre be open when the  
meate is in recepyng, as we see whan men do bothe  
eate and talke, than it often tymes chaunceth that  
a croume to fall into it, by meanes whereof men can  
not leaue coughyng tyl such tyme as it be caste forth  
agayne. And thus I leaue to treat anye further of  
the seconde or vpper ventrycle and the partes there  
of, syth you shall fynde theyr entyre and full declara-  
tions in the bookes of fygyres here after enslyng.

Here foloweth of the partes called Artus,  
whiche are the Armes and Handes, wth  
the Legges and Feete. Capit. xli.



The Arme is called in Greke  
*Brachion*, and it is the parte be-  
twyxt the Shoulder and the cu-  
bite. And the space betwene the  
elbowe and the wreste of the  
hande is called the cubite, in  
whome are two bones called *U-  
na* and *Radius*. And ye shall note  
that aboute the Shoulder are two bones, that is to  
wete, the Shoulder bone and the canyll bone. And next  
to theym is the adiutoyre or helpynge bone, whiche  
commeth from the spatell or blade of the Shoulder to  
the elbowe ioynte. And thys spatle or blade of the  
Shoulder reacheth wth hys hynder parte towarde the  
thynne bone, at whiche ende it is brode and thynne,  
and endeth in grystles. And þ vpper parte thereof is  
rounde, in whose roundenes is a concauitie or holow-  
nes, as it were a cuppe, or vessyl, or a bore, wherin the  
afoze named adiutoyre or helpynge bone is fastened.  
And these two bones are there knytte or fastened to-  
gether with two stronge lymantes, whereby is al-  
so fastened the canell bones. These canell bones goe  
alonge vnder the formoste part of the necke from the  
one Shoulder to the other, and accordyng to some men  
they are bothe but one bone, and that the grystell of  
the breste doth not departe theym. Moreouer, there  
are in the arme betwene the Shoulder and the fingers  
endes thyrtye bones. The fyrste is the helpynge bone,  
whose vpper ende entreth into the bore or cuppe of  
the Shoulder bone, and he is but oue bone hauynge no  
felowe. Thys bone is holow and ful of marcy, and is  
also somewhat crooked, that it myghte the better be-  
grype thynges. And it is holow because it shoulde be  
the lychter and the moore obedient to the styrrynge  
and mouynge of the braynes. Furthermoze thys  
bone hath two knobbes standynge oute in his nea-  
ther extremitie or ende, that is to say, at the ioynte of þ  
elbow, wherof the one is more rysing the þ other. And  
it is made lyke vnto a pulley, suche as they draw vp  
water wythall, and other thynges. Moreouer, these  
two bones entre wth theyr lower endes into a con-  
cauitie or boughte proporcioned and made for them in  
the endes of the two focyl bones, otherwyle called the  
cubyte bones, wherof the vppermoste goeth frome  
the elbowe to the thombe by the vppermoste parte of  
the cubite. And the neathermoore beyng the greater  
of the twayne goeth from the elbowe towarde the li-  
tle synger. And these two bones are bounde to the  
helpynge bone at theyr vppermoste ende, wth strong  
lymantes, and vnto the bones of the hande they are  
lykwyle fastened with lymantes. And the bones  
of the hande are numbred to be eyghte, of the whiche  
eyghte bones, the foure vppermoste are ioyned to the  
four neathermoste nexte to the fingers. And in the  
thirde warde of bones, be syue bones whiche are in  
the paulme of the hande. And to these are ioyned the  
bones of the syngers and the thombe. And thus in e-  
uerye synger are thre bones, and in the thombe are  
two bones. And thus are there in the syngers and  
thombe of eyther hande foureteeen bones called *Ossa di-  
gitorum*. In the paulme of þ had are .v. called *Ossa Meta-  
carpi*, and in the ioynte or part of the hande next to the  
wreste are eyghte, and thys parte is called in the A-  
rabicall terme *Basceta*, and frome the wreste to the  
Shoulder

## Of the partes of Mannes bodye.

Holder thre bones, whiche accompted al together amounte to the summe of thirtie bones in eyther hand and arme. Nowe lette vs take in hande the settinge forth of the synowes, cordes, lygamentes and brawnes. Wherin ye shall vnderstande that there comen from the marey of the backe throughe the spondils or turninge ioyntes of the necke foure principall nerues or synowes, that is to wete, one to the vpper parte of the arme, another to the neather parte of the arme. And one to the inner syde of the arme, and another to the vtter syde of the arme. And these nerues or synowes byng from the brawne and the marey of the backe to the armes bothe felynge and mouyng. And these foure synowes comen firste to the ioynte of the shoulder, where they ioygne with the lygamentes there, geue vnto them both felynge and mouing. And in their comixion or tanglyng together, they are constituted and made cordes. And thre causes we fynde, why these synowes were fyrste comiougne or mixed with the lygamentes. The fyrste cause is, for that the excellent gytte of felynge in the synowes myghte soone be made weyre by theyr continual mouyng and labour, vnlesse they were vpholden by the sayde lygamentes, which are insensible and voyde of felynge. The seconde is, that the smalnesse or tendrenesse of the synowes, myghte be made the fuller throughe the greatnesse of the lygamentes. The thyrde is, that the feblenesse of the synowes myghte therwith be strengthened, whiche otherwysse shoulde by reason of theyr weakenes & lymmernesse be insufficiente to execute their offices, were it not for the helpe that they haue of the strength of the lygamentes.

Here foloweth of the Cordes, Ligamentes, Muscles and Synowes. Capitu. xliij.

**A**t nowe to declare what a Corde, a Lygamente, a Muscle & a Synow is, we wyl not here muche enbusye oure selues, syth ye shall in suche case repayre to theyr proper descriptions here after folowynge in the explication of the partes. But to knowe the vse of the partes of the arme, ye shall vnderstande that throughe the commaundement of the wyl or soule the membres are only moued, as the arme is drawen to the hynder parte of the bodye by the commaundement of the wyl or power of the soule appetitiue procedynge to the Muscles there, and thereby the hynder or vtter Muscle is accordynge drawen together, and the inner Muscle enlarged. Lykewys when it is drawen inwarde, the inner Muscle draweth together and the vtter Muscle enlargeth and stretcheth it selfe. And whan the arme is stretched forth in length, then are the cordes enlengthened. But as these nerues and lygamentes passe the ioynte of the shoulder, & the ioynt of the elbow, they mingle them selues & ioyne with simple fleashe, and thus are made the brawnes of the armes called of some men laccerteous or musclous fleashe. And these brawnes are deuyded into manie and sundrye Muscles, and that to dyuerse and sundrye vses, as in the figures of muscles you shal playnly perceyue. And there are founde thre causes why

the simple fleashe is meddled with the cordes. The fyrste is, that wyl myght quietly drawe and extende throughe the temprature of the fleashe, the fleashe euerye where bewrappynge the sayde cordes in place accordynge. The seconde is, that the soft and moyste temperaunce of the fleashe myghte abate and qualifie the droughte and hardenes of the cordes, whiche they myghte els attayne by greate mouyng and stiryng. The thyrde is, that the fourme and shape of the brawny mebres might be the more comly & fayrer to beholde, sith Nature doeth nothyng create, but that the thyng created maye bothe haue some vse to serue vnto, and also shape and facture conueniente. And to make destruction of euerye priuate part, concernynge his vse that it serueth for, Nature hath euerye thyng priuatly bewrapped in hys proper and seuerall pannicle. For otherwise one parte coulde nothyng doe, without disturbaunce of the partes nexte to hym adiopyng. Also in the brawnes of the armes are Muscles of sundrye shapes. And for that cause they haue obteyned distincte names, as a Muscle taketh hys denomination of the similitude of a mouse. A lacert taketh his denomination of a lylard, bycause they are somewhat like in shape. Also as these muscles come nygh to a ioynte, they ende in tendons, and those tendons moue the ioynte. For ye haue betwene euerye ioynture suche brawnes and tendons. And accordynge to Guido, there are of Muscles in the arme thirtene, as foure aboute the helppynge bone, whiche moue the vpper parte of the arme, other foure in the cubyte, and fyue that serue to the hande, as to moue the fyngers. But accordynge to Galen and other wytters, there are a greater nombre of theym. And that shall ye well discerne in the figures of Muscles or tables in the sayde booke folowynge. Moreouer, Galen writeth in the seconde booke of the vse of partes, and in the fyrste of Anatomie, that there are no lesse then thirtie and thre settinge to the hande, as nyne on the out syde of the cubyte, and seuen on the inner syde, foure in the arme, seuen on the extremitie of the hande, and fyue amongst the bones of the wreste.

Here foloweth of the Veynes of the Armes. Capitu. xliij.

**F**irste there procede into the Arme two greate veynes. The fyrste, and the greater commeth frome the holowe Veyne runnyng forth by the Arme houle, and therefore it is called *Vena axillaris*. And frome thence it goeth downe by the inner syde of the cubyte, and is there called *Baslica* and *Iecoraria*, in Englyshe the Lpuer veyne. The other veyne commeth also frome the greate holowe veyne of the bodye takynge hys begynnynge at the vpper parte of the Breste, and so ascendeth vnto the toppe of the shoulder, and frome thence goeth downe on the outsyde of the Arme. And for that cause it is called *Humeraria vena*, in Englyshe, the shoulder veyne, it is also called of late wytters *Cephalica* or the veyne of the heade. And thys veyne is deuyded into thre brawches, whereof the one linketh

B. v. depe

## Of the partes of Mannes bodye.

depe into the fleashe: The other goeth forth to the boughinge of the fyngers. The thyrde doeth here and there caste abroad hys braunches on the former parte of the cubite. Furthermore, the other veyne called *Basilica*, is also deuyded into two braunches, wherof the fyrste adioyneth to one of þe braunches of the heade veyne, & then is called *Mediana* in Englyshe the myddle veyne, and of some men the blacke veyne. Also þe other braunch of þe head veyne called *Basilica*, goeth downe towarde the lytle fynger, where it is called in the leftte hande *Splenetica* or the splene veyne, and in the ryght hande *Saluatella*. There commeth also frome the veyne *Cephalica*, a braunche whiche stretcheth to the backe of the hande, and afterwarde goeth betwene the thombe and the forefynger, where it is called *Cephalica ocularis*. Frome these aforesayd braunches are reinged manye small braunches and sycles. As in the fygures of veynes it shal moze playnely be perceued. Thus we here leaue to procede anye ferder in declarynge the veynes of the armes, bycause they shalbe mozte manifestlye declared and propozioned oute in the seconde fygure of veynes. It is also experimented and founde by the workes in Anatomye, that all the veynes in these partes are accompanied with arteryes, and where as the veyne is great, there is the arterye also greate. And where as the veynes doe spreade abroad into al the partes of the bodye to nouryshe and feede the same: There doe the arteryes also (creapyng vnder the sayde veynes) bringe lyfe vnto euerye parte and membre of the bodye. And it is to be vnderstanded, that the arteryes are couched deper into the fleashe then the veynes are. And that was so done, bycause they carye the nobler treasure, that is to saye the treasure of lyfe, and for thys respecte also, that they maye be the further frome all daungers, they are clothed with two cotes, where the veynes are clothed but in one cote onelye. The progression and order of the arteryes is sette forth at large in theyr proper fygures, and for that cause, we surcease here to speake anye further of theym.

### Of the Legges. Capitu. xliij.

**T**he Legges take theyr begynnynge at the toyntes of the huppe, and stretcheth downe to the toes. The boues of the legges are declared in the thre fygures of boues. And there also followeth theyr discription. And for that cause I leaue here to speake anye moze of the. These boues are encloded or enryptched wryth dyuerse and sundrye necessarpe partes, as skynne and fleashe, and veynes, arteryes, synowes, brawnes, tendons, grystilles, cordes and lygamentes. The skynne and the flesh are manifest & neede no discription. The veynes & arteryes of þe legges are after this maner. First, there descenden fro the holowe veyne and the greate arterye in to both þe thyghes, two greate braunches, wherof the one goeth into the ryghte thyghe, and the other into the leftte. And when they are comen into the thighe, epyther of them deuyde theym selues agayne into two smaller braunches, wherof the greater descendeth downe on the formoze parte of the thyghe, vnto the

knee, wher it is deuyded into thre partes, þe other goeth downe on the syde of the thyghe vnto the skynne, where he casteth forth dyuerse braunches and sycles wherof the chiefe braunche ioygneth with one of the braunches of the tripercion of the other veyne afoze rehered, and afterwarde they deuyde and conioyngne agayne w a marueylous order, as you shal playnely perceue in þe secnde fygure of veynes. Moreover, it is to be noted, that there are foure places of bloude lettynge, in these braunches after they are comen to the neather parte of the legge. The fyrste is vnder the Ankle on the inner syde, at the veyne called *Saphena*. The secnde vnder the vtter Ankle, called *Schiatica*. The thyrde in the hamme, called *Poplitica*. The fourth betwene the lytle toe and the ryng toe called *Renalis*. And thys suffyseth concernynge the veynes of the legges. The Synowes of the legges take theyr begynnynge frome the Marcy of the backe, at the loynes, and at the holy bone, and thys we fynde in Galen in the thirtenth and xxxiij booke of the vse of partes. And before these synowes are comen throughe the houle in the huppe bone into the thyghe, they caste forth foure armes or braunches, wherof the fyrste comynge backwarde from the former muscles, spredeth abroad into the skynne there nexte vnto it. The secnde falleth inward by the share, and is carped forth by the narrowe or streyght muscle. The thyrde procedeth by the sharpe poynte of the holy bone, and is not muche sene. The fourth is least of al perceued. These four are verpe small, and not so muche perceued as is the great synow troncke, that goeth alonge al the legge, for that is verpe greate, and is deuyded into manye braunches at the knee, whiche braunches enfolde the caulfe of the legge and the skynne, and frome thence goe into the fote, as ye maye perceue in the fyrst fygure of synowes. The muscles of the thighe are nyne in numbze, as Galen wryteth in the thyrde booke of the vse of partes, and of those nyne, the thre former muscles serue to the thrustynge forth of the knee and the skynne, and the thre hyndermoze serue to the bowynge of the knee and the skynne, two of the laterall and oblique muscles moue the sydes of the legge and the skynne. The nyuth of these muscles taketh the skynne vpwarde, and doeth greatlye fashion and set forth the thyghe. In the caulfe of the legge are also dyuerse muscles, as appeareth in the fygures of muscles folowynge, out of whome spryngen the tendons of the feete. There are also dyuerse muscles in the feete, with thre tendons mouynge the toes. But of these I leaue here to make anye further processe, sith as wel the shapes and substaunce, as also the productions and offices, bothe of muscles, synowes, veynes and arteryes shal be mozte playnely and distinctelye sette forth to the eye, in the fygures and tables of muscles folowynge. Whereto you maye resorte for further knowledg in this behalfe.

¶ And thus hauynge touched as muche as semeth necessarpe for the declaration of euerye parte of the bodye, and of euerye membre together, with all thynges therto belongynge, and also the superfluites that growe and ysue forth of dyuerse partes of the same, we remytte you to the fygures of euerye of the sayde partes and membres and the discription of the same, in case anye man be desyrus to haue further knowledg

## Of the partes of Mannes bodye.

led ge and manifestatton thereof to the eye, as it were in a playne Anatomye and secton of the bodye, and of euerie membre perticularlye.

The firste parte of thys treatyse conteynnge a brieve interpretacion of the particuler partes of the matter or substance of the bodye, and firste of the bones. Capitu. j.

**R**Of asmuche as in thys booke of Anatomye is mencion made euerie where of the symple or perticular membres and partes, or rather the matter and substance of bones as for example of bones, grystels, synowes, pannicles, ligamentes, cordes, veynes, arteries, factenesse, fleashe and skynne, with the partes excrementall, as heere, nayles, and suche other lyke. We haue thoughte expediente somewhat here afore to declare their substance, office, commoditie and vse. And firste, we shall speake of the bones, because they are the sustentacles & bearers vp of al y reste. The bone is a membre consimular, simple & spermaticke, colde and drye of complexion, insensible and inflexible, that is to saye, styfe and vnapt to be bowed. And it hath dyuerse fourmes in mannes bodye, for diuersitie of offices in helpynge. The cause why there are so many bones in mannes bodye, is, that one membre myghte remoue withoute another, and that also some shoulde defende the principall membres, as the Heade & the Breste, & that some shulde susteyne as a sure foundation to the reste, lyke as the bones of the rydge, and of the legges doe, and some fulfill and strengthen the holow places, as the bones in the handes and the feete. And the bones of a man are accounted to be in numbze thze hundred and seuen.

### Of the Grystels. Capitu. j.

**A**nd the Grystell is a membre symple and spermaticke, beinge nexte to the bone in hardenesse. And in complexion it is colde & drye as the bones be. It is also insensible. The Grystell was ordeyned for syxe causes or commodities. The fyrste cause is, that the continuall moyng of the harde bone in the ioynture myghte not be done without hurte to the bones, vnales the grystell were a meane betwene the ligamentes and the sayde bones. The seconde is, that in the tyme of concussion or brusynge the softe membres or lymmes shoulde thereby be the better defended from the harde extremities of the bones. The thyrde is, that the endes of the bones & the ioyntes, which are grystellye, myghte with the moore ease and nymblenesse be folded and fretted together without hurte. The fourth is, because it is necessarye in some meane places, to sette a grystle, as in the throte bowle, for there it doeth holde the fleashe alouffe, that the wynde shoulde not be letted, and also helpeth muche to the sounde. The fyfth is, that grystelles are necessarye in the eye and eye lyddes. The syxte is, that in the nose and

ears they doe bothe susteyne and drawe abroode, or ther wyse they coulde not doe theyr offyce.

### Of Lygamentes. Capitu. iij.



**A**nd y Ligamēt is a membre consimular, simple & spermaticke, beinge nexte in hardenes to y grystell, it is also colde & drye of complexion, it is flexible, insensible, & bindeth y bones together. The cause why it is flexible & insensible is here to be shewed, for yf it had not bene flexible in bowynge, one lym shoulde not haue bene moued without the other hadde bene moued also with hym. And yf it had bene insensible, it myghte neuer haue suffred the labour and payne in the tournynge and moynges of the ioyntes, and these are the fyrste commodities that they serue to. The seconde is, that they profyte muche in adioynnge theym to synowes, to make cordes and brawnes. The thyrde is, that they are restinge places to dyuerse of the synowes. The fourth is, that by theym dyuerse membres withinforth are susteyned and vpholden, as the Matrix, the kydneyes and others moe.

### Of Synowes. Capitu. iij.



**T**he Synowe is also a membre similar, simple & spermaticke, and it is in a meane betwene harde and neashe. And of complexion it is colde and drye, it is also flexible and sensible, stronge and toughe, hauynge his begynnyng frome the Brayne, and the Marey of the backe, for there commeth frome the Brayne the leuen payre of sensatiue Synowes, and from the Marey of the Backe thyrtye payre of Synowes motiue. And one that spryngeth by hym selfe from the laste spondil or tournynge ioynte. And all these Synowes haue bothe felynge and moyng, althoughe in some moze and some lesse.

### Of the Cordes in the bodye. Capitu. v.



**F**urthermore, the Corde or Tendon is a membre similar and official, compounde and spermaticke. And it is verie stronge and tough, by meanes it is made of ligamētes & tough synowes. It is also a meane betwene hard and softe, beyng somewhat sensible and flexible, and in complexion colde & drye. And we fynde thze causes why y corde was thus made of lygament and synowe. The fyrst cause is, that the synowe beyng al sensible, suffiseth not alone to suffre the greate labour and trauayle, whiche shoulde come to hym, vnlesse he were coupled & associated with the strength of the insensible lygament, for that letteth his greate felynge, and bringeth hym to the temperature of sufferynge. And the Synowe for hys parte geueth to the Corde moyng, accordynge to the wyll and appetite of the soule. Moreover, these Cordes growe oute of the fleashe Muscles, and that for greate skylle, in that he

B. vi. resteth

## Of the partes of mans bodye.

### Of Fleashe. Capitu viij.

resteth theron after hys traueyle and laboure. And this musculous fleashe is clothed or enfolded wpth a thynne skinne or pannicle, aswel to kepe and conserue the fleashe and wyll, as to moue alone without dys- turbance of the partes nexte hym. And thys mus- culous fleashe hath wpythin it manye small thredes, wherein is wyll, and of these small thredes is the sy- no we made and tendon. And here is to be noted, that thys wyll hath thre properties. The fyrst is length, by whome the vertue that vsa weth hath myght. The seconde is breadeth, by whom the vertue that casteth oute hath myghte. The thyrde is ouerthwartnesse, in whome the vertue that holdeth hath myghte. And at the endes of the brayne or muscle these thredes be gathered together to make another muscle.

### Of Arteryes. Capitu. vij.



**A** The Arterye is a membre consimlar, simple and spermatyke. Beynge also holcwe and synowye, hauinge hys be- gynnynge at the heart, and thys arte- rye byngeth frome the hearte the bloude and spirite of lyfe. It is also colde and drye of complexion. And euery arterye hath two cotes, the arterye whiche goeth to the lounge on- lye receypte, for that hath but one cote, whych he sprea- deith abroade in the lounge and lyghtes, bynngunge to them bloude and spirite of lyfe to nouryshe theym with. And this arterye bringeth ayre to the heart to tem- per hys heate withall. And he is called *Arteria venalis* or the venall arterye, bycause it hath but one cote, as a veyne hath but one. And the cause why he hath but one cote is, that he shoulde the moze easelye be dilated throughte the whole bodye of the lounge and lygh- tes, and also that the nourysynge bloude myght the sooner sweate through one pannicle then two. But the cause why the other arteries haue two cotes is to defende the spirite of lyfe from harme outwarde, and to kepe and holde the sayde spirite within, that he go not forth before hys tyme, for the furdest and mooste remote partes mighte not haue it ministred to theym in theyr nede, whereof myght folowe mortification of the membres, with dyuerse other inconueniences, as shalbe here after declared.

### Of Veynes. Capitu. vij.



**L** yke to the Arterye is the Veyne, a simple membre, and of complexio cold, drye and spermatyke like to the artery. And it hath hys begynnynge from the Ly- uer, as the Arterye hath frome the hearte. And it byngeth from the Ly- uer nutritiue bloude vnto al the membres of the bo- dye. And it is here to be vnderstanded, that there is no moze difference betwene the veyne and the artery, but that one is the vessel of bloude, spirituall and vi- tall, and the other of bloude nutritiue. And of these veynes there be two whiche are most pryncipal, as *Vena porta* et *Vena chilis*, called of some men the holowe veyne, of whome shalbe sufficient declaration in the seconde fygure of veynes.



**A** nd the fleashe is a membre consim- lar and simple, and is engendred of bloude, and coniepled by naturall heate, the complexion thereof is hote and moyste. And of fleashe there are noted to be thre kyndes. That is to saye: The fleashe whych is neatte and pure. The fleashe whych is brayne or musculous. And that whych is crumpled into kynelles and knottes. Al- so the commodities of the fleashe are some what dyf- ferent. For some partes thereof are commune to all kyndes of fleashe, and some of it is appropriat to one maner of fleashe onelye. The vse and profytes of the fleashe are manye, for some of it defendeth the bodye frome distemperance of ayre, as the clothes do. And some of it defendeth the bodye from the brusynge of hard thynges. And some other serueth to kepe moyste and temperate the bodye in tyme of heate and of laboure. Moreover, the pure and freshe fleashe, whiche is first into suche substance conuerted doeth fulfyll and ex- tende all the bodye places of the bodye, causynge al- so good fourme and shape in the same, and of thys fleashe is to be founde betwene the tethe, and in the glande of the yarde. The profyte of the brayne and musculous fleashe is declared in the Anatomy of the armes. But the profyte of the glandulous or kynellye fleashe, is to tourne the bloude whiche it receaueth into the coloure of it selfe. As the fleashe of womans pappes tourneth the bloude into mylke. And as the glandulosyte of the testicles conuerteth the bloude into sperme or seede of nature. Lykewyse doeth the kynelles vnder the chaue tourne the bloude into spyt- tle, to moyst the tonge and the mouth, as we haue before reherced in the declaration of the partes within the mouthe. He that wyll haue further knowledge herein let hym reade Galen in hys boke of the vse of partes.

### Of Fatte in mans bodye. Capitu. ix.



**O** f fatnes we fynde thre kyndes. The fyrst is called in Latyne *Pinguedo*, whi- che is consimlar, but not sperma- tike. And thys *Pinguedo* is made of a subtyll portion of the bloude, beyng congeled together by coldenesse. And it is in complexion colde and moyst, insensible and in- termedled amonge the partes of the fleashe. The seconde kynde is called in Latyne *Adeps* and in Greke *Pimeli*, whiche differeth not muche frome the aforesayd kynde called *Pinguedo*, sayynge that it is departed from the fleashe. It is also muche lyke to a fatte oyle be- ynge powred or spredde out amonge the synowye and thynne skynnye partes, that they beyng drye myght perpetuallye be moystened with suche naturall ly- quour or fatnes. Thys *Adeps* is engendred out of the fatter parte of the bloude, and spredde forth by thyn and smal veynes. And as it approacheth to the colde and drye partes, it begynneth to congele vnto such thicke substance. And for thys cause the cole flegmatyke persons haue moze therof then suche as be of hotter complexions, as it appeareth in the sixtenth of the vse

Use of partes, and in the fyfste booke of temperamen-  
tes or complexiones wytten by Galen. The thyrde  
kynde is called *Auxungia*, whyche of the kynd as *Pingue-*  
*do* is, sauyng onelye that it is departed frome the  
fleashe withoutfurth. And it doeth moysten the drye  
partes by meanes of hys vinctuositie, as doeth *Adeps*.

Of the Skynne. Capitu. x.



As the skynne is a consimular or offi-  
ciall membre, partelye spermatyke,  
stronge and toughe, flexible and sen-  
sible, thyn and temperate. And there  
are two kindes of skynnes. The first  
is the skynne that bewrappeth all  
the whole bodye withinfurth, whyche is spoken of in  
the fyfste lese of thys boke. The second is, the thynne  
couering or pannicle, whyche enwrappeth the inwarde  
membres of the bodye. As ye shall here after fynde in  
the fygures tolowyng. But the skynne withoutfurth  
is a membre whyche by the greate skyll and prouy-  
dence of Nature is conteyned and fourmed of diuerse  
and sundrye partes, as of fibres or thredes, of nerues  
or synowes, of beynes and arteries, and suche other.  
And this was done for dyuerse causes, the one is, that  
there by it might be temperate and partecypanyng of e-  
uery qualite, where by it myght feele and sensyble  
deme or iudge euerye excelle of anye qualite, as ouer  
muche heate, or coldenesse, and myght therof aduer-  
tise the common wyttes, that from them some succour  
myght be brought forth to the partes agreued. Ano-  
ther is, that by meanes of beynes and arteries thereto  
produced it myght be continually moystened and nou-  
ryshed, warmed and comforted, whereby the partes  
subiacent & lye vnder it withinfurth myght be the  
better preserued. And also by such woundes, cuttes, con-  
tusions, bruses, blcers, & such other like harmes chaū-  
cing fro withoutfurth might be the soner & the easeliter  
healed and closed by agayne by the helpe therof,

Of Heere. Capitu. xj.



The Heeres of enerye part of the body  
are engendred of the superfluittes of  
the membres where they growe, why-  
che superfluittes come of grosse fume  
or smoke, and are condensed with vis-  
cous matter, by meanes whereof they  
can not so lightly boyde and passe forth by exhalati-  
on or euaporacion, but stycken styll in the wayes and  
pores that is to saye, the lytle hooles of the skynne  
wher they be hardened through heate, & are made hee-  
res. The profite or commoditie of the heeres is decla-  
red here tofore in the Anatomie of the heade.

Of the Nayles of Mans bodye. Capi. xij.



And the Nayles are lykewyse engen-  
dred of the superfluittes of the mem-  
bres whyche are caused of grosse and  
earthly smoke and fume resolued out  
of the humeres through naturall  
heate. The Nayles are neather then  
are the bones, and harder then the fleashe. They are  
in complexion colde & drye, & are for manye conyde-  
rations placed at the endes of the fyngers and toes,  
where they are alwayes waxynge. The Nayles are  
much necessarye for dyuerse vses, as to apprehende  
many smal thinges, whyche can not be taken by with  
the rundenes of the fyngers endes. They also helpe to  
deuyde for lacke of other tooles. And in clawing by bo-  
dy they may not be misled, sith thereby they open by po-  
res and doe let forth the toughe & grosse fumosities,  
as when the bodye ycheth, it is manifestely perceyued.  
They saue the fyngers also and the toes from manye  
hurtes and harmes, whyche by strykinge or treadyng  
might come vnto them, and might bruse them much  
the sozer were it not for the Nayles.

B. vii.

# Here foloweth The table of Characters ex- pressyng and declaryng with thre figures, all the whole Carcas or boneworke of the bodye of man.



These thre figures before pro-  
cedyng have all their pecu-  
lyer and pryuate partes ap-  
poynted and set forth (for the  
moste parte) with one maner  
of Characters. So that yf any  
of these letters or Characters  
be peculiar, or onelye belon-  
gyng to one of these figures, or moe, ye shall by  
the obseruacion of these thre numbres, 1, 2, 3, set in  
the margent after the letters, be therunto truelye  
directed. By the whiche we haue thought conueni-  
ent, to ascribe the singular names of all the bones,  
in lyke maner as the chiefe authours haue here to-  
fore receyued and bled. And what by thys gene-  
rall name of bone & gysle is signified, there is no  
man that knoweth not. Wherefore I neede no len-  
ger theron to entreate. But to set forth the names of  
the perticular bones, begynnynge fyrste at the bo-  
nes of the heade, or at the bones that couer the  
brayne, called commonlye the scull of the heade, and  
of some men it is called the salet of the brayne, and  
the brayne pan, whiche some men affirme to be all  
the seate of bones of the head amplectyng and in-  
foldyng the brayne, whiche is compacte of eyght  
bones, although that some other call that the scull  
onelye, whiche is covered with heeres, whose cyr-  
cle is called the crowne, the case, or pot of the heade,  
and other wyse the shell or dysh of the heade. Fur-  
thermore the places where the bones do close toge-  
ther maye be called the seames, the closynges or  
shittynge together of the same.

A 2 3 The crownall or arcual seame other wise called the  
shyppe seame.

B 2, 3. Thys seame is fashioned lyke thys Greke letter  
A, is called *futura lamdoides*, other wise the hider seame.

C 3. Thys is called the arrow seame, bycause it creapeth  
forth strayte alonge the heade, lyke an arrowe or a  
barte, or lyke a strayte rodde or a spytte. Also it is  
sometyme called the nervous or synowe seame, and  
that chiefelye where it is committed to the crow-  
nall seame.

D 2, 3. Thys ioynyng or settyng together with hys fe-  
lowe (not expressyng the shape of a true seame) are  
yf they fasten together, called the scale seames,  
and somtyme they are called the temperal seames,  
the scale lyke seame, the barky or the false seames.  
The reste of the seames of the scull are destitute of  
proper names. And therfore to declare what they  
are, I omitt, as thynge not nedefull here to be re-  
herfed.

E 2, 3. Thys bone wyth hys felowe are called the bones of  
the crowne of the heade, and some men call them  
the bones of the fore parte of the heade, they are al-  
so called the neruall, mutuall or arcuall bones, al-  
though some other call the iugal or wal bones, by  
the whiche name manye other call the temple bo-  
nes, the bones of reason or cogitacion.

B 1, 2, 3. The bone of the foreheade, whiche some men call  
the crownall bone of the fore parte of the heade,  
and of some other it is called the nameles bone,  
or the bone of the common senses.

F 2, 3. The bone of the hynder parte of the heade, other-  
wyse called *os laude* or the boxe bone, the hynder bone  
and the bone of memozy. Ther are also some Phi-  
sitions that call it the kyngly bone, bycause it con-  
stituteth a great portyon of the heade. And some o-  
ther call it the wedgelyke bone.

A 2 3. Thys bone with hys felowe, are called the temple  
bones, and some tyme the stonny bones, and of  
some men they are called the falce bones, the wall  
bones, the harde and arwyng bones, & noteth a  
smal bone lyke a stythe, or to the myll tothe, \* she-  
\* with the bone, whiche is compared to a mallet, or  
to the thighe bone. And sith these scull bones were vn-  
knowen to the olde wyters of Anatomye, it is no  
meruayle that they are also destitute of names.

G 2. In the bone of the temple is a bone lyke a smal  
pyller, or a nedle, and is therfore called the nedle-  
lyke bone, the spurre of the heade, the quyll bone,  
the staffe, and the staffe bone.

H 1, 2, 3. The processe or leading forth of the bone of the tem-  
ple lyke vnto the teate or nipples of a womans dug,  
and it is therfore called the teate bone.

F 2, 3. Thys bone lyke a wedge is called the wedgelyke  
bone of the rousse of the mouthe. And of some men  
the kyngely bone (although they so call it also the  
bone of the hynder parte of the heade). Thys bone  
is also called the staffe bone, the colatorie & sistinge  
bone, and of some menne the caspyll bone, not  
withstandyng that, that name be geuen to the  
taylor bone, whiche lyeth in the fote nexte to the  
hele bone.

K 2. The seate of the scull, whych we call the stonny seate.

L 2. The processe or goyng forth of the wedgelyke  
bone, muche lyke to the wynges of a backe that sit-  
eth in the euyntye.

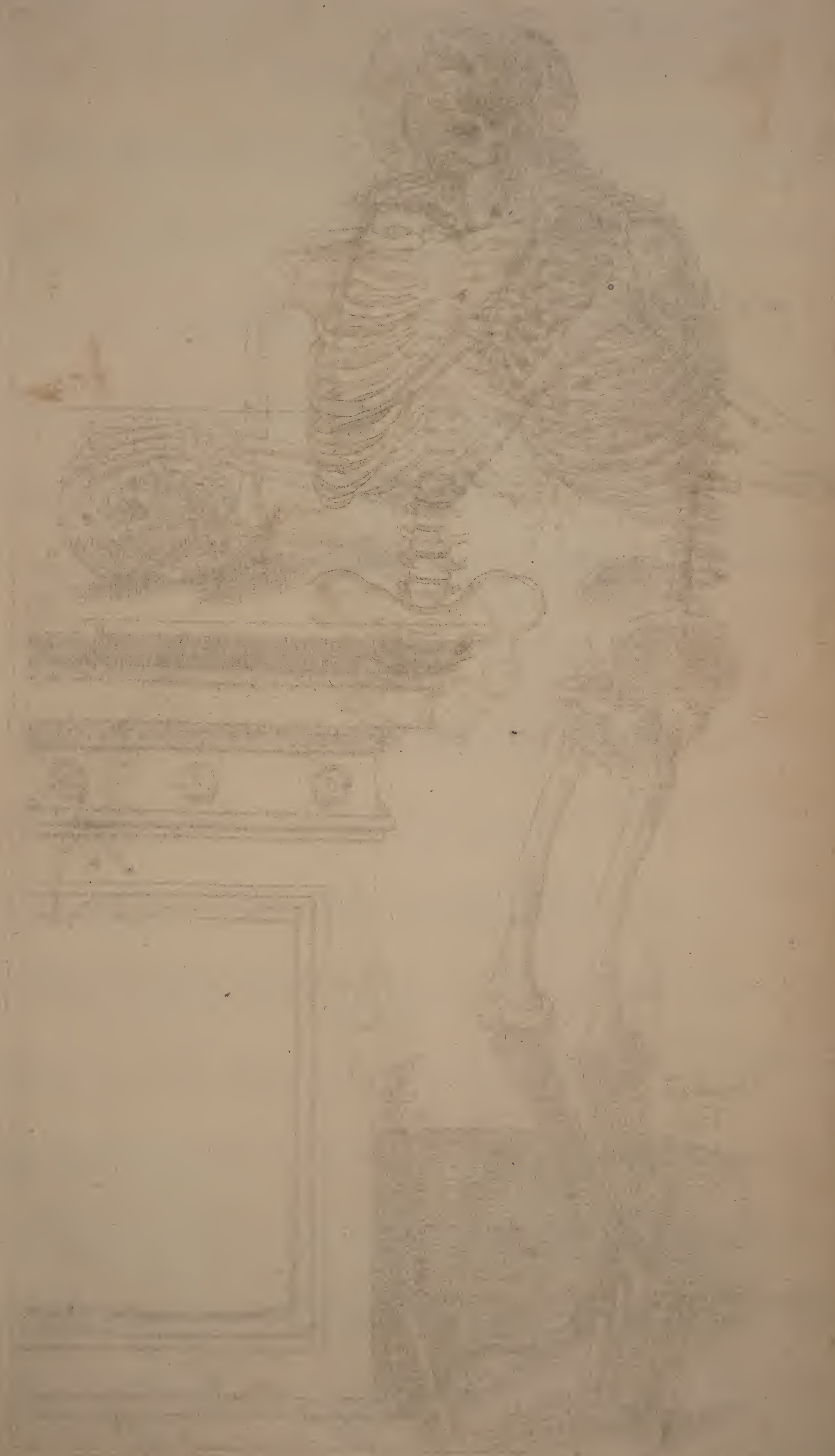
M 1, 2, 3. Thys seate together wyth hys felowe on the o-  
ther syde, we call the cheake bones, the iugall bo-  
nes, and the bones of paires (whych names are al-  
for the moste parte ascribed to the bones of the tem-  
ples). They are also called the handles of the tem-  
ple bones, and the arcuall bones.

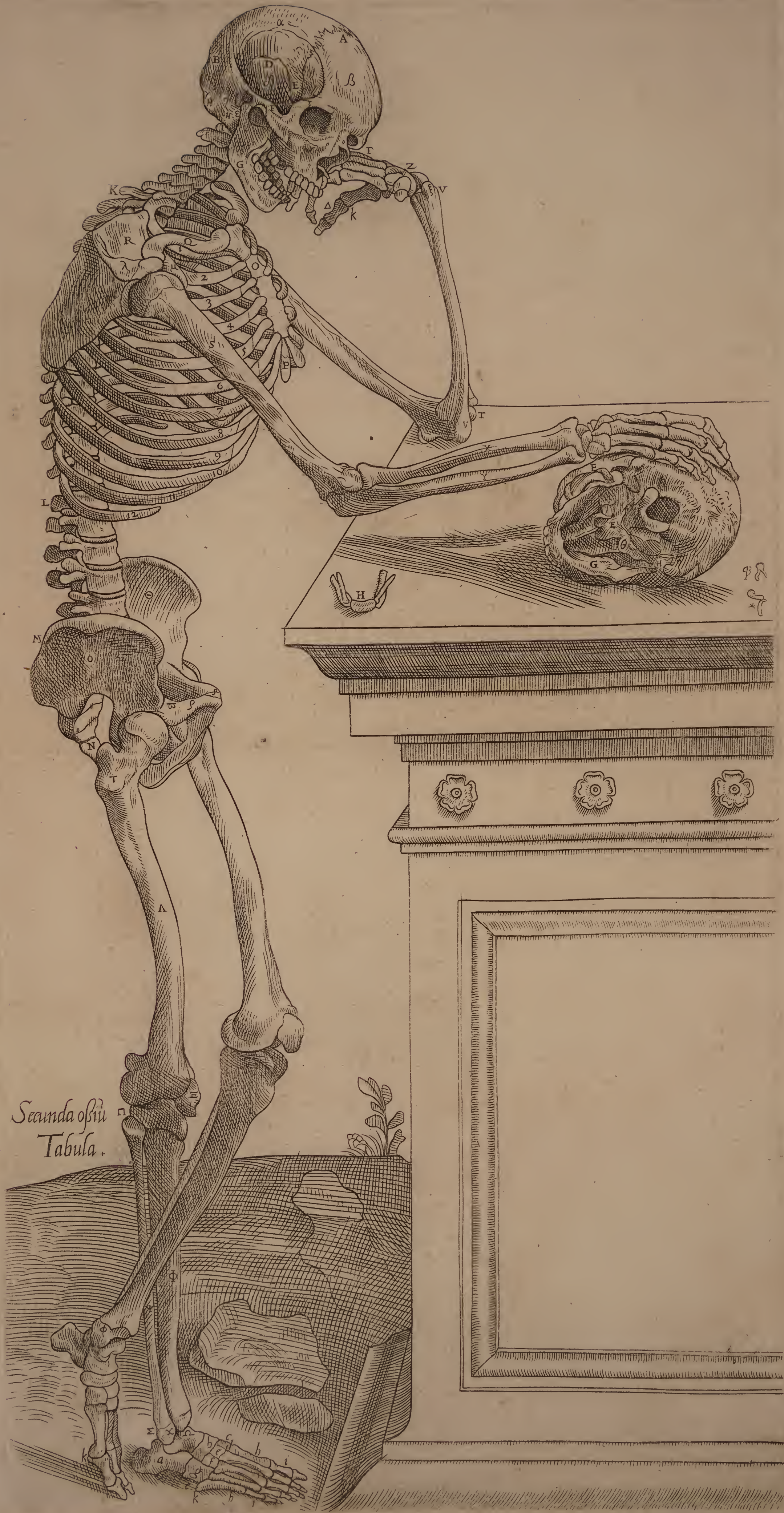
We haue wyrtten no maner of Character on the  
twelue bones of the vpper yawe, sith they lacke  
their proper names. Yet doe manye men call the  
byrge of the nostryls the cresse bone, and the vpper  
Jawe the cheawyng bone, which name is also acco-  
modat to the neather Jawe, and is marked in these  
thre figures with thys letter G. and the interpre-  
tour to haly Abbas calleth it pryuatly *faucem*. There  
are fastened moste commonlye in eyther of the Jaws  
bones syxtene teathe, wherof the foure myddle moze  
and former teathe are called the cuttyng or lau-  
ghyng teath, bycause they are sheweth furth when  
men laugh. Yet are the two myddle mooste called  
propetye





Prima osium tabula.





Secunda osiu  
Tabula.







*Terra, Tabula.*



## The Table of the Characters.

properlye the dualls, whyche are in some men much broader then in some other, and they nexte the cutters or cuttinge teath, are called the dogge teath, or byttinge teath wherof there are two in epyther Jawe. The fyue other that folowe on epyther syde are called myll teath, or Jawe teath, and in manye places of Englande they are called wangteath. These also Cicero nameth *Genuinas*, by whych name other men call those teathe that come forth after suche tyme as heeres growe forth in the arme hoodes & on the bone aboue the priuie membres. And they are also called the teath of wysdome & sences. The bone lyke thys letter *v* or expressing the shape of this  $\Delta$  is called comunlye of Latyne Authours *os laude*, it is also called the tongue bone, the throte bone, and the bone of Adams bytte. And the Interpreter of Auicen, in the chapter of the throte calleth it *Alfaic*. It is a bone haupnge foure sides, as two aboue and two beneath, but it commeth not alwayes to be sene to the workers in Anatomy. And *N* with these Characters (seame almoste in all the thre figures) is noted the backe other wyse called the backe bone, whyche hathe in Latyne manye sundrye names, as *spina, tergum, hominis carina, &c.* This backe bone is conflate and extructe of manye tournunge ioyntes and bones, whyche on the backe syde therof, bynge forth a sharpe processe called the rydge, but from *I* vnto *K* is shewed the necke bones, as well befoze as behynde, and they are called in Latyne *Tenon et Atlas*, whyche names some othre attribute onelye to the seuen tournunge bones of the necke. Furthermoze, from *K* to *L* are marked the tournunge bones of the breste, otherwise named the bones of the backe betwene the shoulders, from *L* to *M* are shewed the tournunge bones of the loynes or reynes. And from *M* to *N*, is sette furth the holy bone, otherwise called  $\beta$  broad bone,  $\beta$  loyne bone,  $\beta$  buttocke bone, &  $\beta$  kape bone, & they are called of the Latynes *Os ani*, whyche names othre ascrib all to the tayle or rüpe bone, by *N* is seureally appoynted  $\beta$  tayle bone, which is also called  $\beta$  rüpe bone. And thus endeth the description of the bones in the backe.

*U*, *1, 2, 3*. The brest bone or the shylde of the hearte, & it hath dyuerse Latyne names, as *sternum, thorax, asser & costos*

*P*, *1, 2, 3*. The swerde gristle of the breste, beinge so called in that it is fourmed lyke a shylde or lyke the point of a brode armyngge swerde, and it hath in Latyne diuerse other names, as *malū granatū, ensiformis, cultralis & epiglottalis cartilago, &c.*

*1, 2, 3*. By these figures vnto *12* are numbred in al  $\beta$  thre figures, aswel the twelue true rybbes of the breste as the other false rybbes.

These are called the clauicle or canel bones, and in Latyne *ingula & furcule*

*Q*, *1, 2, 3*. The shoulder pointes, otherwise called  $\beta$  shoulder blades. And they are of diuers Latyne Authours called by sundry names, as *humerus, scoptulum, opertum, scopula & spatula, et c.* But  $\Delta$  in these thre fygures appoynteth the hyghest parte at the toppe of the shoulder, whyche some Latyne Authours call *rostrum porcinum & caput scapulae*. But the inwarde or lower processe of the shoulder popnte marked in the firste figure  $\beta$ , and is called  $\beta$  ancre shape. But the pro-

cesse lyke thys letter *c* is called the eyes of the shoulder point,  $\beta$  which name also  $\beta$  rydge of the shoulder blade is named.

*S*, *1, 2, 3*. The arme bone, the helpe or the shoulder bone, and of some men (althoughe improperlye) *vlua* for *vlua* is one of the cubite bones.

*T*, *1, 2, 3*. All this seate is called the cubite, and it is fourmed of two bones called *vlua & radius*.

*X*, *1, 2, 3*. This vpper bone in  $\beta$  cubite is called of the Latyne authours *radius*, it is also called the lesse focyll bone, or the lesse rede of the arme

*Y*, *1, 2, 3*. The neather bone of  $\beta$  cubite called *vlua*, otherwise the bygger focyl bone, or  $\beta$  bygger rede of  $\beta$  arme.

$\nu$ . Thys processe marked with  $\nu$  in the .ii. fygure, the Latyne authours call *gubberum et additamentum necatum* and it is called comunly in Englysh the elbow. But thus marked with  $\xi$  they call the pillarlike bone, because it hathe the fourme of a pylle.

$\zeta$ . The wreste of the hande haupnge sundrye Latyne names, as *carpus rasca, ascam* and suche other.

*Z*, *1, 2, 3*. The myddle of the hande, or the bones betwene the wreste and the rootes of the fyngers, called in Latyne *palma, pectus manus & pecten*.

$\Delta$ ,  $\Delta$ , *1, 2, 3*. The fynger bones.

$\Theta$ , *1, 2, 3*. Bones commytted to the sydes of the holpe bone, and althoughe bothe of them be but as one, yet the professours of Anatomy fynde them to be distincte. And the fyrste of them is insigned with  $\circ$  being called the bone of the bowels, and of some men the haunche bone. The seconde seate being  $\beta$  myddlemoste and marked with  $\omega$  is called the cuppe bone, for bycause the cauite therof, whyche receyueth the rounde ende of the  $\beta$  yghe bone is lyke to a cuppe. The Latyne names therof are, *coxæ os, coxhædræ os et os pisis*, althoughe the hoole bone be some tymes miscalled by those names.

$\epsilon$ . The thyrde and former seate marked with  $\xi$  is called *os pubis, os pectinis, os pubeūdum & fenestratum*, & it is the bone that goeth ouerthwarte aboue the priuie membres, Englyshed the share bone.

*1, 2, 3*. The ioyngage together of the bones aboue the priuie membres. But that whyche is here specially marked, is the grystle that commeth betwene the vniuyng of these bones together.

$\Lambda$ , *1, 2, 3*. The thyghe or thyghe bone called in Latyne by sundrye names, as *femen, os coxa, coxa agis, et ancha os*.

$\tau$ , *1, 2, 3*. The outwarde partes of the thyghe bone, and beinge made thus rounde it letteth furthe the fastion of the buttockes. It hathe also dyuerse names, as *malum granatum testicularum, tharuca, et trachametra maior*. But the lesse and the inner processe is marked with  $\nu$ .

$\pi$ , *1, 2, 3*. The patyll or the kne bone, called of some men the shylde lyke bone, the rowle of the kne, & the eye of  $\beta$  kne, it is also called of some Latyne Phisitons, *mola & polus*.

$\Pi$ ,  $\Sigma$ , *1, 2, 3*. All this parte Cornelius Cellus nameth the legge, yet is it otherwise called. For thys parte betwene  $\Pi$  and  $\Sigma$  is cailed the shynne, where as the greatesyde or outwarde bone therof is comunlye called the shynbone, otherwise the greate focyll bone, the reed, the greate canne, and the domesticall bone of the legge.

$\Phi$ , *1, 2, 3*. But the vtter & thinner bone marked  $\beta$  this  $\Phi$  is called

$\beta$  called

## The Table of the Characters.

- called legges *sibula, sura & focius minus*, & it may be called in englyshe the lesse thynbone.
- Q. 1. 2. 3.** These are the ancles. But dyuerse Latyne authours (geuyng the wronge names) call the *talos*, but they may be called *clauicula & cauilla*. Ye shal further moze note  $\phi$  assigneth  $\psi$  inner ancle, &  $\chi$  the vtter.
- R. 1. 2. 3.** The bone the vnder ancle, called of the Latyne authours by sundrye names, as *talus, astragalus*, and of some other (althoughe not verpe truely) it is called *malleolus*. But it maye wel be, that suche men be yunge disswaded by some other beyng no studentes in Anatomy which had read *Sphera i. malleolum*. But *Sphera* plurale numbze of the neutre gendze they affirmed to signifye *talos, balista os, & cauilla*.
- a. 2. 3.** The heele called *calx, calcaneus, calcis os, et calcar pedis*.
- b. 1. 2.** The botelyke bone, so called, bycause it is muche lyke a bote or a smal shyppe.
- c. 1. 2. 3.** Thys parte of the fote fourmed of foure bones, we call *tharsus*, accordyng as the Grekes doe, althoughe some call it the raset of the fote, but these thre inner bones marked with *d, e, f* are properlye called *Chalcoides*. But the outwarde marked w<sup>th</sup> *g*, is called the dye bone, or the cube bone, bycause it is square on euerye syde lyke a dye.
- bb. 1. 2. 3.** The plant or soole of the fote, otherwylse called the steppe, and the breste or ball of the fote.
- i. 1. 2. 3.** These are the toe bones.
- k. 1. 2. 3.** With thys letter *k* are noted  $\psi$  smale bones called *sesamina*.

### A compendious reherfall of all the bones of the Bodye.

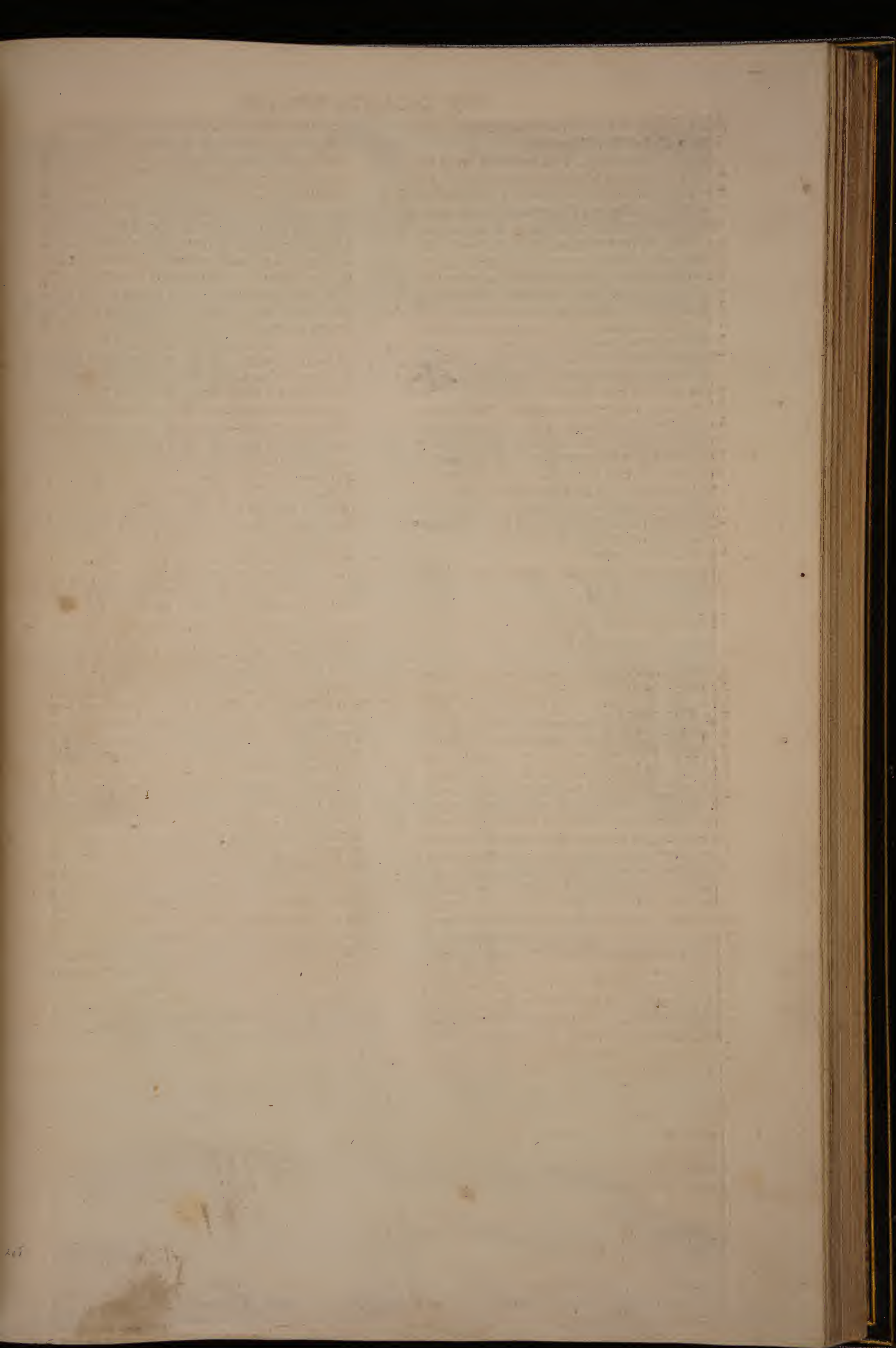


Here are belongyng to the scull, or the panne conteyning the brayne  $\psi$  partes therunto anered, twentye perticular bones, whereof eyghte are proper to the heade, and twelue to the vpper Jawe, so that the two cheke bones called *ossa iugalia*, be here in no wylse priuatlye numbred, syth they are onelye the seates or partes of certayne of those twentye bones, and are therefore here omitted without any proper circumscription. Furthermoze there are foure bones peculiar to the organs or instrumentes of hearyng, as two at eyther eare. There be also thyrtye and two teath in bothe the gummes. And note that the nether Jawe is but one bone. And of the bone lyke to this fygure  $\nu$  are aboute eleuen smal bones. There are of the tournyng ioyntes in the necke and the backe twentye and foure bones, besyde that there are syxe in the holpe bone & foure in the tayle bone. Of rybbes there are. *xxiii*, and in the breste bone are but thre seuerall bones, althoughe some men affirme them to be seuen. And that in thys our numeration we accompte to be onelye thre, we com-

mytte the censure thereof to poure experyence.

There be two bones of the shoulder blades, two canyll bones, and two shoulder bones. There are foure bones in both the cubites, of the whyche two are called in Latyne *vlne*, the other two *Radij*, and they are named in the tables here after ensuyng, the vpper and the neather bones. There are in the handes adioynge to the wyfkes, syxtene bones, as eyghte in the one hande and eyghte in the other, there are also in the handes nexte vnto them eyght other bones, called *post brachialia*, that is to saye in eyther hande foure. And in the fyngers there are thyrtye bones. As syxtene in eyther hande. And of  $\psi$  small bones called *sesamina* are twentye and foure, as twelue in eyther hande. Of the bones adioynge to the sydes of the holpe bone, there are two. Two bones of bothe the thyghes, two thyrme bones, and two focyll bones. There are also two patell bones, otherwylse called the knee bones. Two heele bones. Two tayle bones lying vnder the ancles, two insteppe bones, otherwylse called shyppe-lyke bones, and in Latyne *navicularia*. Eyght bones in the myddle of the feete, called *ossa tarsi*, whereof they are foure in eyther fote. There are besyde those, ten fote bones, as in eyther fote fyue, w<sup>th</sup> eyghte and twentye toe bones, that is to saye in eyther fote. *xviii*. And of the smal bones called *sesamina* there are foure and twentye as in the handes, althoughe many of the be as they were but crystels. And thus addyng all these numbzes together, ye shal fynde the whole summe thereof to adimount to thre hundred and foure. & hereunto yf ye adde foure bones of the Breste, to the thre aboue mencioned, and accomptinge the neather Jawe to be two bones (as some men contende) they wyl the atyle to thre hundred & *xix*. But yf it be your pleasure (syth bones in chyldzen are determined with theyr proper circumscriptions) to numbze perticularly euerye appendix or parte to suche bones appertaynyng, ye the must double the late rehered numbze ones, & then agayne by the halfe, and so shal the whole numbze of them be seue, whyche ye shal well perceyue if ye considze or call to mynde, with howe many appendices, or hangynges to. The tournyng ioyntes, the bones of the thyghes and shinnes and other are endued with. And agayne yf you subduce or putte vnto these, all the bones seue in chyldzen, a man woulde wonder to see, what an heape or huge numbze of bones myght so be gathered together, syth euery tournyng ioynte is compacte of two or thre bones at the leste, so in lyke wylse are the holpe bones, the tayle bones, and suche other lyke. Yea, and in suche sorte, that euerye man by meanes of suche confusyon, maye saye (accordyng to his owne iudgemente) the whole numbze of bones to be as pleaseth hym.







Prima musculorum tabula.

## The fyrste table of Muscles.

Here begynneth the fyrste table of Muscles or Braines in a mans bodye, wyth the interpretation of hys markes or figures sette to euerye particular portion of euerye parte and membre of the bodye for the better vnderstandynge and perceyuyng of the same.



This presente table sheweth and declareth the fore parte of a man, hys skynne beinge taken of wyth the fat, and y<sup>e</sup> thynne fleshy coueringes: also the small synowes, beynes, & arteries, as were on the outwarde parte. And we haue thoughte conuenient to leaue this table withoute ouer greate spottynge or derckenynge, which woulde be yf it were enterlaced with manye karacters or letters, aswell bycause there appeareth here no particular incision, as that thys fygyure is as an introduction to the figures folowynge. And in the face of thys fygyure there are no muscles to be sene, bycause they are exceedynge thynne of theym selues, and doe lye stretched abroad, and doe appeare in none other lyknesse when the skynne is taken of, then you see nowe in this figure.

**A** There be many kynils marked vnder y<sup>e</sup> rotes of y<sup>e</sup> eares lying at y<sup>e</sup> hynder end of y<sup>e</sup> neather Jawe, fyllynge there the holownesse, and they are safely fastened there for the distrybution of the vessels. And often tymes in chyldren humours fall downe vnto them, molestynge them with payne and swellynge, and some tymes with apostemes and scrophils, and also aboue this plate is the hoole of the eare, whiche is so manifest, that it needeth not to be marked with any letter.

**B** The muscle of the lefte syde growynge from the neather Jawe into the bone that is lyke vnto this letter v.

**C** A muscle sprynging from the bone of the breste and stretcheth by with his felowe into the bone lyke this letter v.

**D** This is a verpe thynne muscle, ascendynge frome the vppermoste rybbe of the shoulde into the bone lyke this letter v. And in the fourth figure of muscles he is signified with these letters VV, and in the fifth with these R and S, and bothe their seates are sene at this letter D, he is holowe and conteyneth in hym certeyne of the syre payre of synowes of the brayne, & he is also accompanied with the inner beynes of the necke, and with the arteries of slepe.

**E** A muscle commynge frome the breste bone by the ende of the canyll bone, and stretchynge into the hyndre suckynge bone of the heade beyng there muche fleshye.

**G** A portion of the seconde muscle mouynge the vpper parte of the shoulde and is shapen lyke a monkes hodge, there is nothynge here in this place sene of thys muscle, but at the vpper parte of the shoulde by the canyll bone, but in the nyth figure it appeareth vnder these letters T Δ.

**H** Frome this seate commen the outwarde beynes of the necke, and it appeareth holowe onely in luyng creatures wout any difference, but y<sup>e</sup> beyne being cut, & certayne synny couerynge taken away, ther appeare two muscles, one which is marked with D, and another commynge from the first rybbe of the breste, and goynge by into the former parte of the ouerthwarte tournynge of the necke, and he is mooze playnely sette out in the eyght table of muscles, and is marked with this letter C.

**I** This is the fourth parte of the canyll bone without anye fleshe.

**K** A muscle bynging to y<sup>e</sup> arme, and hath hys begynynge at the toppe of the shoulde, by the ende of the canyll bone, and spryngeth from the shoulde blade, and here is sene that part of which commeth of the toppe of the shoulde and the canyll bone.

**L** This muscle byngeth the arme to the Breste.

**M** The bone of the Breste appearinge without fleshe, and of eyther syde of this bone groweth the muscle that byngeth the arme to the Breste, and there it beginneth first to be fleshe. And though the right muscle touche together the lefte with a certayne thynne skynne and a maner of synow and fine spryngynge, yet that not withstandynge, the bone of the Breste is not vtterly hydde in bodyes whyles they are alpyue.

**N** N is placed vnder the arme hoole, shewynge part of the muscle that draweth the arme downewarde towarde the backe: And you shal finde it in the next figure folowynge at thys letter T.

**O** This shap of fyngers sheweth certayne engrafynge of the muscle, which muscle beinge implanted in the eyghte vpper rybbes of the Breste doe serue to the breath, and in the eyghte table of muscles they be sette forth with thys letter O.

**P** And this shap of fyngers is the spryngynge furth of the muscle of the inner rynde or rymme of the belye crokedlye descendynge, and is not exprest with manye letters, no more then the muscle of the sayde inner skynne of the belye directlye descendynge, because it is as yet hyde vnder the synowy thynnesse, & the muscle that draweth the arme to the Breste. And where you see rounde swellinges drawen along on the out syde of y<sup>e</sup> bealye, they are y<sup>e</sup> strayt muscles of the inner skynne of the bealye aforesayde, whiche neyther the thynnes of the croked tendons, neyther the thickenes of the skynne in folkes not very fatte, do let them to be sene.

**Q** Thys is the former muscle of them that bowe the cubyte.

**R** R is sette vnder the arme hole, shewing the fleshy parte of the foresayde muscle of the insyde of the heade, thrustynge furth him selke after the maner of a muscle that shoulde properly serue for that place.

**S** The hynder muscle of those that bowe the cubyte, whiche I haue marked with two letters, bycause bothe the places where the letters are sette shoulde be knowen to be al one muscle.

**T** A muscle spryngynge frome the rybbe vnder the neather parte of the shoulde, seruyng to putte furth the cubyte.

**V** The vpper muscle of theym that putte the lesse bone

C.ii. bone

## The first table of Muscles.

bone of the cubyte downward, but because the shapes of handes cubytes & other the extreme partes in this present fygyre be not al one, I haue therfore sette ther to thys letter V bothe in the lefte syde and in the ryght, with certayne other markes also that here folowe.

x A muscle befoze the forefynger, implanted at the backe syde of the wryste, and bowynge the same.

r A muscle byngynge forth the brode tendon into the heygth of the hande, and the seate whiche is stretched furth alength the cubite of epyther syde of thys broade tendon, not marked wpyth anye letter, is the authour and as ye woulde saye the founder of mouynge the secende ioynte of the foure fingers, whyche in the fyfth fygyre is shewed by thys marke. ©

© Z There is shewed the muscle in the ryghte cubyte byngynge hys beginnyng frome the swellynge on the insyde of the shoulder, whiche planted in the strayte bone of the wryste, boweth the wryste.

In bothe the cubites a muscle is noted byngynge the lesse bone of the cubyte sydelynge, whiche being conueyed frome the bone of the shoulder implanteth him selfe into the neather ende of the bygge bone of the cubyte.

b There is shewed a muscle in bothe the cubites extendynge hym selfe into the wryste with a forked tendon.

In both y cubites be shewed .ii. muscles springynge from the bygger bone of the cubyte, wherof the one putteth forth hys tendon to the bone of the wryste susteynyng the thombe, the other is deuwyded into two tendons, wherof the one goeth to the fyrste bone of the thombe, and the other to the secunde and the thyrde.

d Here goeth forth in the lefte hande, the tendon of a muscle, tournynge the thombe towarde the forefynger.

e There be sene in y left hande certayn tendons stretched forth into y vttermoost seat of the forefynger.

3.4.5.6 Here is marked an ouerthwarte ligament in y left hande, shewynge hym selfe at the vtter seate of the cubyte, but the nombze of y fygyres standynge there one frome another, doe shewe vnto the cutter howe many boughes and rynges maye appeare on the out syde of the hande, they be all foure belongynge to the lesse bone of y cubite, & are fitted to the tendons, whose numbzes be sene in the regions where they be sette, and there be sene syxe in the ryghte cubite, shewynge all one as is declared in the lefte.

b In the left hande is shewed the seate of the muscle, whiche byngeth the thombe mooste nyghest to the forefynger.

i In the right hande is the muscle whiche byngeth awaye the thombe farre fro the forefynger, & at the syde of hym is sene a portion of the muscle, whiche is the fyrste bowe of the fyrst bone of the thombe.

3 A muscle carrynge awaye the lytle fynger from the other fingers, and at his right syde appeareth the muscle whyche beinge a greate parte vnder hym bydde, boweth the first space betwene the ioyntes of the lytle finger drawynge it outwarde.

k The cote conteynyng the stones or testicles, and

theyr sede vessels, which in men comen forth in this place, but in women these vessels with the other membrs seruyng to generation, be bydde drayne within the bodye.

l At the left syde of y stones is thys letter l shewing the kyndels, which fil the holownes there in y share where as the greate veyne with hys arterye goeth into the thigh, and when these kyndels be cut away, there ariseth a great bunche lyke as we see in apocrymes that are sometyme in mens shares.

m A muscle goynge forth from the bone aboue the pryue membrs into the thyghe, and in the ryghte fygyre it is noted with thys marke S.

n This waye breake forth two muscles, whereof one is the fyrte mouer of the thyghe, and in the ryghte fygyre it is noted with this signe, © the other is in the leuenith, shewed in thys same fygyre with this sygne A.

o Frome the haunche bone or huckle bone, a muscle descendeth downward, and implanteth hym selfe in the neather parte of the legge, and is the first mouer therof.

p From the knyttynge together of the bone aboue the pryue membrs, cometh a muscle, whiche is the secunde of mouynge the legge betwene the kne and the fote.

q Here is sene the fleashe substance of the fyrte muscle amenge the mouers of the legge, betwene the kne and the fote, and the ende of hym is so thyn that it byddeth not the framynge of the muscles that lye vnder hym, wherefore here he bydeth not hym selfe altogether no more then in the secunde table of muscles. And in the thyrde table and the fourth he somewhat sheweth him selfe in the one vnder thys marcke, 3 and in that other vnder thys marcke ©.

r And thys present muscle although he ioyneith and accompanieth him selfe there, with the other implanted on the out syde, and is drawen furth with the late reherced thynne couerynge tendon of the fyrte muscle that moueth the shynne: Yet he sheweth him selfe, lykewyle as he bydeth not hym selfe, beinge in the musculous partes, while the shynne is vncutte, and thys letter r sheweth purpouslye the seueneth muscle of mouynge the legge betwene the kne and the fote.

s A muscle byngynge hys begynnyng frome the ioynt at the vpper knockle of the bone of the thigh, whyche is the nyneith mouer of the shynne, but he is couered here with the couerynge tendon of the sixte muscle of those that moue the shynne.

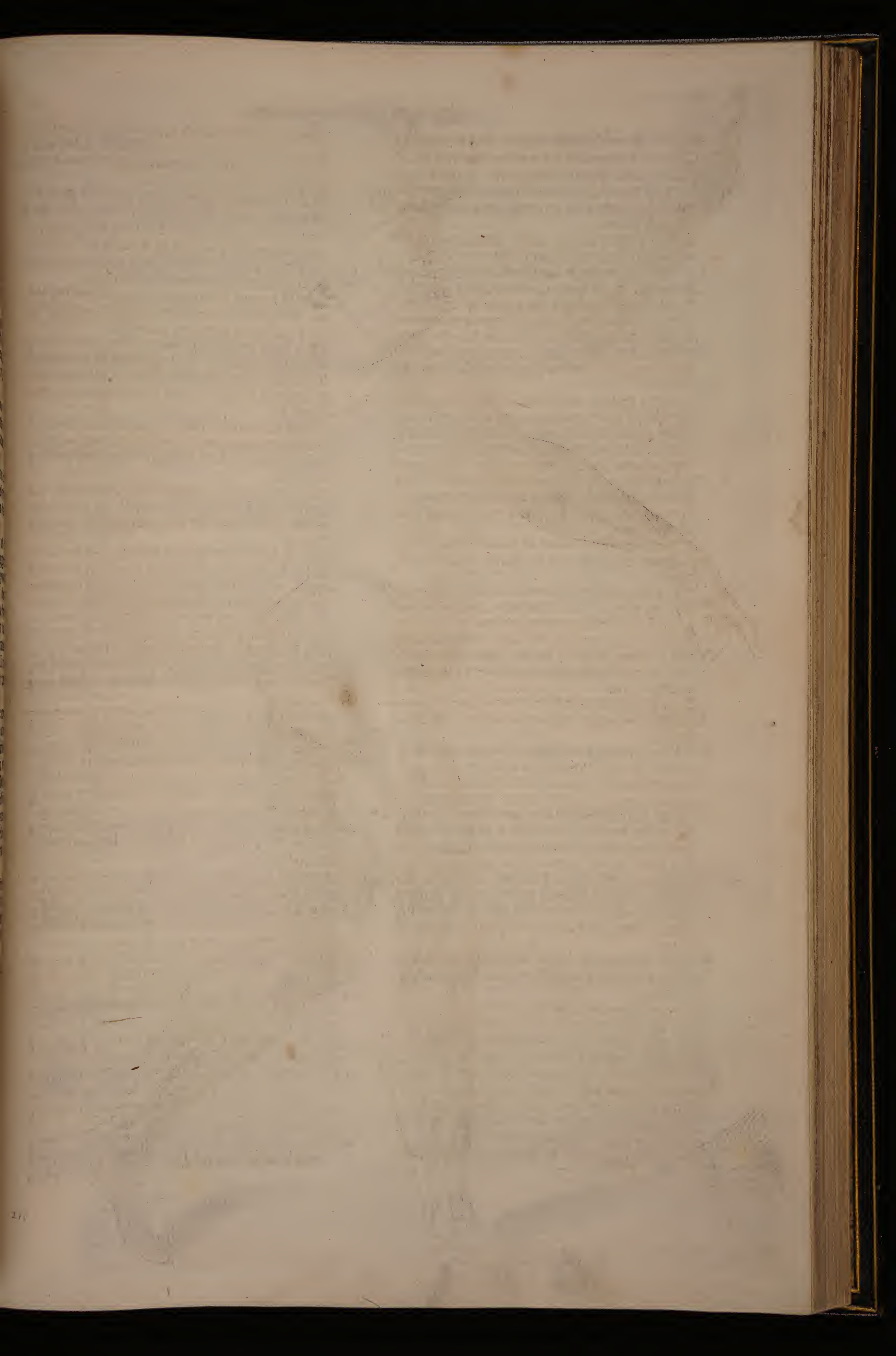
t A muscle whiche compasseth almoste al the bone of the thigh, and he is the ryghte leader of the shyn.

u Thys place marked wpyth thys letter u belongeth to the lefte knee, is parte of the fourth muscle of mouynge the shynne.

x.) All this portion of the shynne bone is wythoute fleashe and not couered wpyth any muscle.

z The fyrte muscle of mouynge the fote, and he is put with an ouerthwarte lpygament on the fore parte of the shynne shewed wpyth thys marke a. descending and graffed in the bone y susteyneth the great toe.

α The muscle that stretcheth forth the foure smalle toes, marked vnder the muscle of 3 being the most parte





Secunda musculorum tabula.

## The seconde fygure of Muscles.

parte of him hidde.

- B** Parte of the muscle that stretcheth forth the foure smale toes, whiche helpeth to lyfte by the fote forwarde, and is the nyth of the mouers of the fote.
- 7** The Tendon extendynge the greate toe, for the fleahye parte of the muscle is put deape vnder other muscles.
- A** An ouerthwarte ligamente placed in the foreseate of the thynne, makynge place to the laste foure noted muscles.
- The ancle on the oute side, or a parte of the bone without fleashe.
- A muscle drawen forth to the ancle, whiche turned vnder the bought of the fote into the bone holdeth by the great toe, and there implantynge hym selfe, is nombred the seuenth of mouyng the fote.
- A muscle springynge from the vtmoste point of the thyghe, and is the seconde of those that moue the fote.
- Thys marke haue I sette with certayne other that folowe vpon the ryght legge, bycause by them the muscles maye the better be sene ther vpon, and by **•** is noted a muscle descendynge from the hyghest point of the insyde of the thygh, whych is the fyrste of mouyng the fote.
- The mosse thinnest Tendon of all the bodye, comynge from a muscle that byngeth hys begynnyng from the top of the thyghe on the outsyde, & is the thyrde of the mouers of the fote.
- The mosse greatest muscle, of **•** calle of the legge, takynge hys begynnyng at the toynnyng of **•** instepe, and springeth by to the thynne, he is the strongest of the mouers of the fote and in nombre the fourth.
- A muscle bowyng the thyrde bone of the foure smale toes.
- Here is sene a smale portion of the fyrste mouer of the fote, but thys and the muscle but late afore rehearsed in **•** ryght legge, be perceaued muche more clearer in the ryght thynne as appeareth in the table folowynge.
- An ouerthwarte lygament goyng from the thynne to the hele.
- A muscle mouyng the great toe inwarde.
- Here in the lefte fote is marked a muscle, whych byngeth the great toe to the other toes, or **•** byngeth him outwarde, and here appeareth also vnder the tendons certayne muscles stretchynge forth the foure smale toes, and at thys letter **•** certayne tendons whych drawe the thre mydle toes outwarde.

The interpretacion of the markes of the seconde fygure of Muscles.



Thys seconde table in so muche as it appertaineth to cuttyng by Anatomy, aunswereth in euery point to the fyrst. And thus turned on the one syde, he representeth to vs the very same muscles that the other table doeth. Yea, and in lyke maner as they were rehearsed to vs in the fyrst, wyth also the seates of the bones easely to be perceued on the outsyde therof, beyng there not muche couered with fleshe, and for so muche as thys table is muche worthy to be lo-

ked on, & sene, they shalbe therfore wyth lyke markes and letters, noted and declared, as they were. And so lyth aswel the whole face as the head therof, is almoste nothyng but bones, there are but fewe Characters or letters theron affixed as ye se here.

**A** Thys is the muscle of **•** temple, and what soeuer is aboute thys halfe circle where the comyng forth of the sayd muscle of the temple is discribed, it is vterly without fleshe, onles some man (lokyng very narrowly) woulde saye the bone of the forehead coulde not by hys nature be all wythout fleshe, but to be compassed about wyth a thynne musculouse knyttyng. The whych aswel the skynne of the foreheade wythall: as the fleshye couerynge also we haue cleane cutte awaye.

**B** The ouerthwarte bone of the cheke is called in lacyne, *os iugale*. And the hole which you se at the end therof is **•** waye of hearyng. Thys is called the muscle of eatyng, for it serueth to the chewyng of **•** meat.

**C** The muscle that serueth to the mouyng of the chekes, and it groweth from the one chawe to the other.

**D** A muscle whych is on the left syde brought forth fro the neather chawe into the bone, that is lyke thys letter **v**.

**E** A muscle arysynge from the bone of the breste graft into the bone that resembleth **v**. in fygure.

**F** A muscle on **•** lefte syde bynnyng hys begynnyng from the vpper seate of the breste bone, and is implanted into the lower region of the gristell that is lyke a **•** hylde, and although he lye vnder the muscle marked wyth **F**, yet he is somewhat sene by the syde therof.

**HH** A muscle from the vpper ryb of the shoulde, going by to the bone whych is lyke thys lettre **v**, whych when the fatte is taken away, & the outward ingular diligently cutte of, he is sene by the lower **H**, and from thence the **H** aboue, shewith the smale kernels by the roote of the eare.

**I** A muscle takynge hys begynnyng from the bone of the breste and the canell bone, goyng forth and implanting hym selfe in the bone of the temple by the vpper chawe.

**K & L** The seconde muscle of them whych do moue the shoulde, & thys **K** sheweth hys vpper parte, whych lyfteth the shoulde vppwarde, and **L** sheweth hys neather parte, by the whych the shoulde is moued downwarde. And on the ryght syde of **L**, a portion of the muscle of the ryght syde presenteth hym selfe, but in the nyth table of the muscles, these muscles do mosse euidently appeare on bothe the sydes vnder these letters **T** and **Δ**.

**M** The muscle lyftynge by the arme. This muscle is sene more clearly in the fourth fygure at **E**, and in the **v**. at **Δ** and **I** haue therfore declared him here thus, bycause that when you shal se hym in other figures, or other markes, you shal not thynke him to be diuers muscles, and in these impressions and figures (in none of the muscles more) many both grauers and painters are deceyued: whome I do wysh shoulde be very diligent in markyng and lokyng theron: not only in thys parte, but also in the whole outwarde syde of the arme: bycause they do drawe forth (not wel) the muscle (whych we wyll here note & sette) as it wete to the outward part of the cubyte.

## The seconde fygure of Muscles.

**N** Although that you se here in both the armes, many of these characters or markes folowynge. Yet I shal first open vnto you those in the left arme, and afterward them of the ryght arme.

**F**irst by **N** is marked y<sup>e</sup> laste muscle of them which do bowe the cubite, whyche in the lynely, semeth to sprynge forth more hygher, aboute the goynge in of the muscle which lyteth by **P** arme, then y<sup>e</sup> it there begynneth in dede although he begynneth here som what lower. But the paynters should marke it, yea paradiuenteure som what more hygh then it ought for to be.

**O** A muscle that stretcheth forth the cubyte, & taketh hys begynning at the top of the shoulder, rygh vnto the necke.

**P** An other muscle also stretchynge forth the cubyte, whose begynnyng is from the neather rybbe vnder the shoulder.

**Q** At thys seate the two muscles late reberled, stretchynge forth the cubite, come and meete both into one, shewynge now nomore the shape of a double muscle, and in that, that they swel forth here more then in any other place, besyde theyr fleshye parte, the thyrde muscle of stretchynge forth the cubyte is the cause, whych beyng here h<sup>yd</sup> vnder them, doth sprynge forth from the shoulder or the bone of the arme, and in the twelfth fygure he is shewd by **X** and in the thyrten by **D**.

**R** In thys parte the ancurours and foundours of the power to thurst forth the cubyte are implanted on the backsyde of the bone of the elbow, and on the lygament of the ioynt, reachynge forth the synowye parte of theyr implantacion into the thre cornered seate, whych is porcion of the layde bygger bone of the arme without fleshe.

**S** A muscle sprynge from the shoulder, whyche beyng plantid into the neather ende of the lesse bone of the cubyte, bringeth the same lesse bone vpward.

**T** The muscle stretchynge forth the wreste, wyth a forked tendon.

**V** A muscle chiefly stretchynge forth the foresynger, the mydle synger, and the ryngsynger.

**X** A muscle beyng the chief stretcher forth of the lytle synger.

**Y** The neather muscle stretchynge forth the backsyde of the wreste.

**Z** The neather muscle of bowynge the wreste.

**a.** There be shewd two muscles, of whome the hyghest marked wyth **b.** is graft in the wreste, the neather moste marked wyth **c.** is deuyded into two tendons, the one of them graffed into the space between the first ioyntes of the thombe, the other into y<sup>e</sup> two vpper spaces betwene the topes of y<sup>e</sup> said thombe. By these nombres, is noted an ouerthwarte lygament beyng on the outward seate of the cubyte and it is deuyded into so many rynges as they be nombres. 1. sheweth the lygament both of the lesse and of the bygger bone of the cubyte. 2. sheweth onely the lygament belongynge to the bygger bone of the cubite. 3. 4. 5. and 6. shewe forth foure ligamentes belongynge only to the lesse bone of the cubyte.

**1, 2, 3, 4, 5, and 6.** The seat of the muscle, or the muscle that byngeth the thombe nexte to the foresynger.

**7.** The tendō of the muscle that turneth ouer y<sup>e</sup> thombe

to the foresynger. But now it is tyme to come to the ryght arme: and to behold partly the letters therein, whych thou dyddest se in the left: and partlye other newe letters, for these letters **N** & **N** **P** **S** **T** **a** **b** **c** and **4** **5** **6** wyth **d** **e** **f** shewe lyke wyse in the ryght hande as they do in the left, but the propre markes of the ryght hande are these.

**Z** The former muscle of mouynge the cubyte.

**f** The hygher muscle of mouynge the lesse bone of the cubyte downewarde.

**g** The hygher muscle of bowynge the wreste.

**b** A muscle bynnyng forth the brode tendon.

**i** A muscle occupynge the shoulder blade, whych turneth the arme about ouwarde.

**k** A muscle by whome the arme is brought backward toward the backe more hygher then the next muscle folowynge.

**I** Thys present muscle is **ll** wed wyth **o** in the mynth table, and is more vncouered in the tenth vnder **o**. Yet bycause hys outwarde or seconde syde appeareth more clearly in thys table then in any other, we haue thought it good to set it forth wyth certayne markes here, as you see. And it is a muscle by whose benefyte the arme is brought downward, after the maner of a triangle. And hys inner syde is drawn forth by the toppes of y<sup>e</sup> backe bones, wher as this muscle hath hys begynnyng from **l** vnto **m**. And the outsyde whych ascendeth a slope vpwarde into the forepartes, from the holye bone toward hys implacion, goeth from **m** vnto **n**. And **n** sheweth part of thys muscle recte to hys implacion, whyche can not be sene wythout cuttyng awaye of an other muscle, and thys is the syde that **N** sheweth in the first table, whych **v** sheweth in the table folowynge. But thys letter **o** vpon the ryght arme in the vntable sheweth hys settyng in muche more clearly. The thyrde syde reacheth fro **l** vnto **n** which brought ouerthwart is layed in the lower angle of the roote of the shoulder point. And **l** sheweth parte of thys muscle vnder the muscle marked wyth **L**.

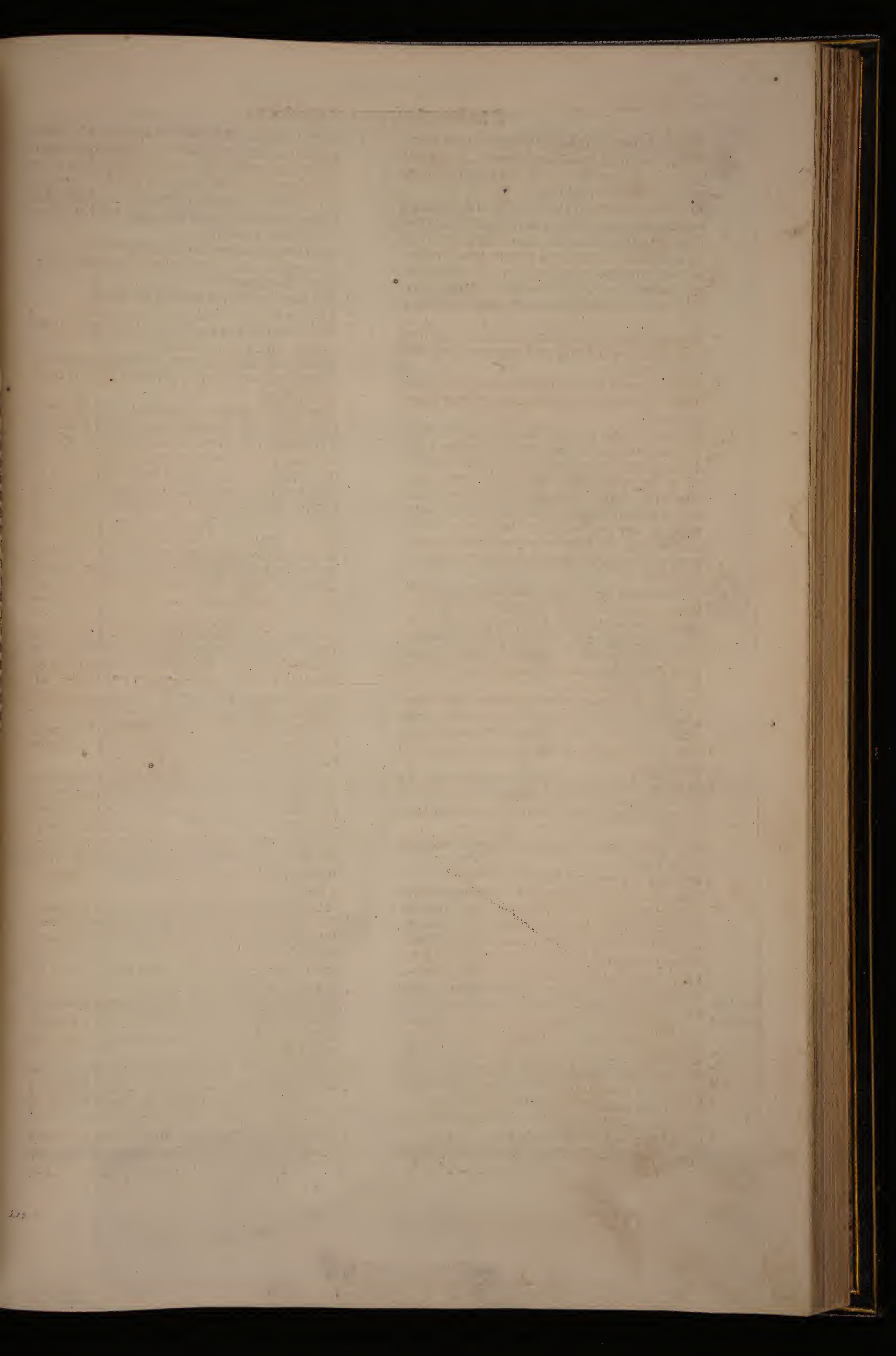
**Δ** Bycause the lytle **o** in the shadow at the seate of the breste shoulde not be ouermuch h<sup>yd</sup>, we haue there sette thys letter **Δ**. shewynge the muscle that byngeth the arme to the breste. These shapys procedynge here after the maner of a triangle, are the insercions or implacynges of a muscle which is graft in the ryght vpper rybbes of the breste in maner of a hande.

**p** The rynges by of the muscle of the inner skynne of the belly, descendynge a slope wyse, whych goeth in together wyth the muscle aforesayde, and wyth the engraffynge of certayne of the muscles noted wyth **o**. And that whych is sene all alonge the whole region of the belly, is the croked muscle that goeth sydelonge, not wythstandynge that the straght muscle of the belly doeth som what swell forth bycause of the thynnes of the croked tendons, lyke wyse as it doth before the cuttyng.

**7** Here is noted the begynnyng of the first muscle of mouynge the skynne whych in the fygure folowynge you shal fynde marked wyth **z**. **7** is also sene here in the ryght thygh.

**8** A muscle bynnyng forth the brode tendon, wyth the whych all the muscles that bewrappe the thygh are







Tertia musculorum tabula.

## The seconde fygure of Muscles.

are compassed about, which also is the sytze of those that moue the thynne, & syth þe tendon of thys muscle is not very thicke, he letteth not the syght of the other muscles, and thence cometh forth the muscle that shall shortly be marked wyth :

Portion of the nynt muscle of mouing the thynne, which we shall shewe in the fourth table wyth ϕ.

The seuenth muscle of mouing the thynne covered wyth the thynne tendon of the sytze muscle of mouing the thynne.

The fyrst muscle of mouing þe left thygh, and here is also sene a great parte of hym that moueth the ryght thyghe.

The region of the great or outwarde parte of the thyghe.

Here is sene parte of the seconde muscle of mouing the thygh, but the other parte is hyd with the fyrste muscle of mouing the thygh marked afoze wyth u, and wyth the muscle that byngeth forth the brode tendon, and that which I haue here marked with r.

The fourth muscle of mouing the thynne, which is here sene moste euidently on hys outsyde, but he appeareth nowhere on the ryght legge.

There is sene in both the thyghes, the thyrd mouer of the thynne.

On the right thygh onely is shewed þe seconde muscle of mouing the thynne.

I haue set thys letter A, twyse in the right thyghe, to shewe the muscle which is in nombze the sytze of mouing the thygh, and in the left thygh nygh vnto the hame is put thys letter a, shewyng the sytze muscle also.

In the ryght thyghe is shewed the fyfth muscle of mouing the thynne accordyng to the mynde of Galen, and i. sheweth the later parte of thys muscle, where as z. sheweth the later porzion of the fyrste parte, do knowe þe these thynges do appeare harde and darke in the other tables of muscles, these are somewhat better sene, that a man maye se them almoste naked: that is to saye, in the seuenth, at thys letter s, and in the eyght at ϕ and c. & in the twelfth at Z and Σ. but they come not all to passe to be rehersed in euery place.

The muscle that swelleth forth here is þe eyght of mouing the thynne.

Parte of the thynne without fleshe, but the inner ancle is priuately market wyth u.

A muscle in both the legges makyng the caulfe, & is nombzed the fyrst of mouing the foote.

A muscle marked in both the legges, whiche is the seconde of mouynge the foote.

The thynnest tendon of al the body, spryngyng fro the thyrd muscle of mouing the foote.

The greatest muscle of setting forth the calfe of the legge whych is the fourth of mouing the foote. And although ye fynde not somtyme these letters o. & i. and suche lyke markes, yet therfore ye should not thynke somthyng left out or vumarked, for so much as those letters o. & i. in the grauyng, are not vulyke to our latyn o. i.

A muscle bowyng the thyrd ioynt of the fore toes.

A smale porzion of the fyfth muscle of mouing the foote.

An ouerthwarte lygament comyng from the inner

ancle and goyng downe towarde the hele.

A muscle byngyng the great toe inwarde from the other toes whych is here moste euidently sene.

A lygament spronge forth from the muscle of bowyng the second ioyntes of the foure smale toes fulfilling the office of a brode tendon in the plante, or sole of the fote.

In eyther legge there is noted a muscle placed in the foreseate of the thynne, and is þe sytze of the mouyng the fote.

A muscle drawen forth to the lesser bone of þe legge, and is the seuenth in nombze of mouyng the fote.

A muscle drawen forth vnder the muscle afozesaid, whych is the eyght of mouyng the fote: the tendon of thys muscle wyth the tendon of the seuenth are sene vnder Σ.

The muscle of stretching forth the fore toes, and on the left syde of Ω. is sene a porzion of the muscle, implanted wyth a forked tendon vpon the bone of the fote, befoze the smalest toe, whiche is the nynt of mouyng the fote, and it shall be sene more perfectly in the fourth table of muscles at thys letter Ω.

The tendon of the muscle of the fote, that putteth forth the great toe.

An ouerthwart lygament lyeng besyde the ancle in the insteppe, that serueth both the bones of þe legge, and is marked in the left legge with Δ and in the right wyth Δ.

The vtter ancle, or the seate of the lesser bone of the legge: without fleshe.

An ouerthwarte lygament goyng fro the lesse bone perteynyng to the hele.

A muscle which is the authoz & geuer of power to bynge awaye the lytle toe from the other toes.

### The declaracion of the markes and letters of the thyrde table of Muscles.

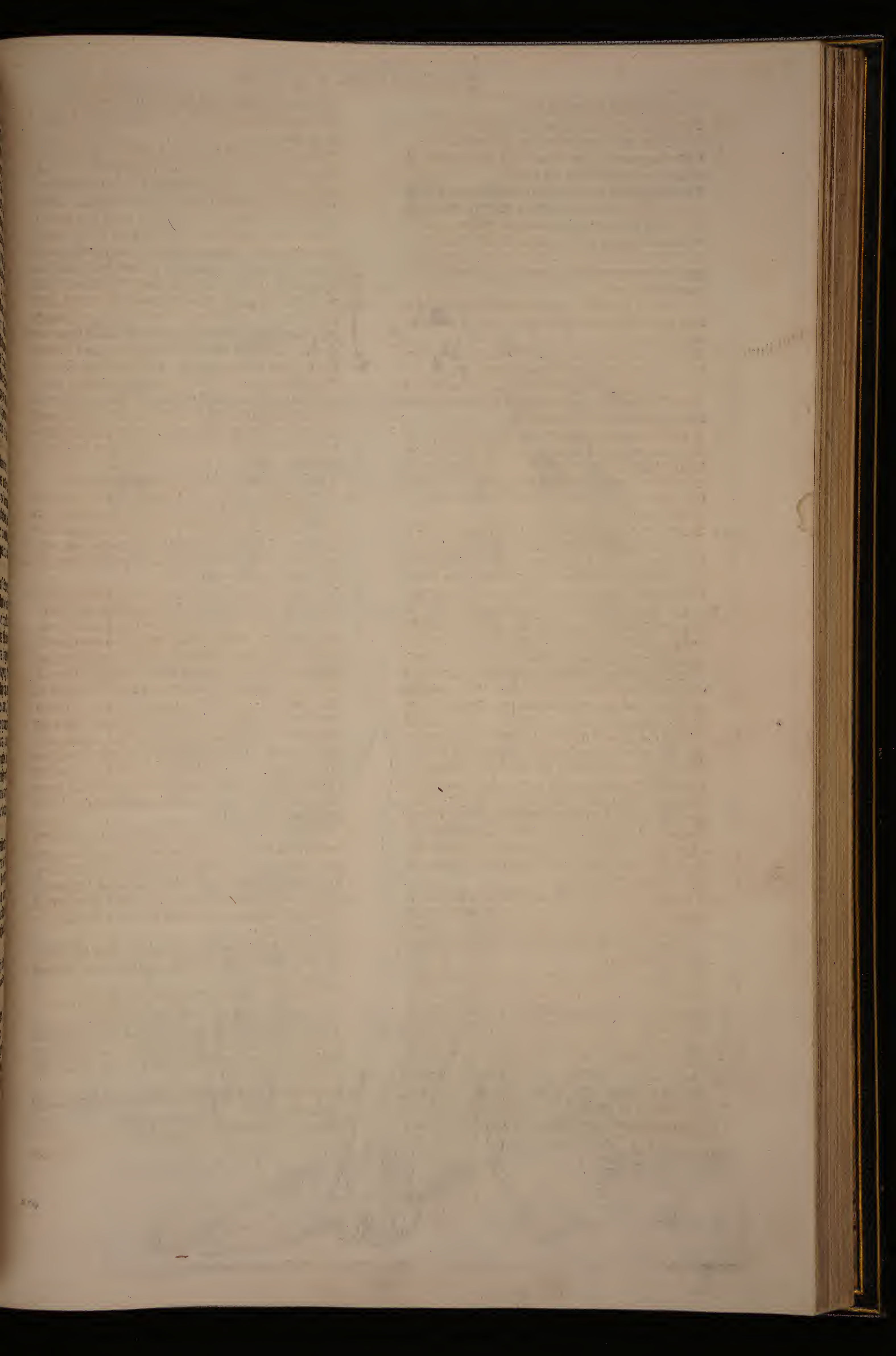


This present table, shewyng forth the former parte of the body, dyffe ryth fro the fyrst table of muscles, in that, that it sheweth the muscles to haue bene made of fleshe couerynges, & that it sheweth also certayne muscles of the face vncouered fro theyr fatnelle, and that it geueth vs also a more exquisite knowlege of the muscles, then dyd the two fyrst tables. And as for the thynne coueryng, whych ye see in the face & the necke of thys fygure and þe strykes whych are drawen in the muscles, which might hynder poure knowlege, ye shall vnderstande them, there chiefly to be lette to helpe the painters and the grauers in theyr propozcions, for by them, is had therpresse knowlege of the bones, wyth the vse of euery muscle, & hauyng this rule befoze theyr eyes, they shall knowe whet they ought to make any muscle lengar or shorter, eyther swellynge forth outwarde, or pressed together inward, the wyth certayn streyght lynes brought along the forehead wyth the muscle of the forehead, and of the thynne of the nose thrylles.

The muscle of the temple, which somtyme, though not very often, is nouyshed wyth a fleshy thynne thynne & with the fleshy cotes of the baynes, whych

## The thyde fygure of Muscles.

- of the latyne men are called *fibra*.
- C** The muscle lyftynge by the eye lydde.
- D** The muscle drawyng downe the eye lydde.
- E** A knyttynge together of the muscles of the eye one w<sup>th</sup> in the other, alongest the eye lydde.
- F** A muscle goyng wyth hys halfe parte to the wyng of the nose, and wyth hys other parte to the vpper lype. And truely as the diuersitie of the muscles of thynne skynnes in the lypes, cannot be fully set fourth: so also **F** wyll not cōbze the face, whych shall appere darke ynough of it, wyth a multitude of characters or letters.
- G** The bale of the cheke, or the foreparte of the chaw bone, betwene the eare & the eye, beyng cleane wyth out fleshe.
- H** A muscle cōmyng downe from the balles of the chekes, pertaynyng properly to the vpper lype.
- I** The begynnyng of the muscle of the chawe, whych **I** wyll now describe, not hyd wyth the brode muscle that **I** wyll euen nexte speake of.
- T** A muscle beyng of a fleshye coueryng, whych is the chiefe of mouyng of the mouthe, the lypes, and the former skynne of the necke, and it cleaueth here to the body on both sydes. The other parte of hys fleshye coueryng whych is not made fleshye, beyng cut from the bodye.
- K & L** And that whych pertayneth to the goynges forth of the thynne skynnes of thys present muscle is to be sene from **K**. to **L**. begynnyng from the region of the breste bone, ngyhe vnto the seate of the canell bone, whose thynne skynne ascendeth directly vpwarde vnto **H**. from **L**. to **N**. is shewed parte of the beginning, out of **H** region of the other seate, begynnyng from the seate of the canell bone, and of the heygth of the shoulde, whose trauesed or ouerthwarted thynne skynnes be stretched vpwardes into the forepartes. Furthermore albeit that the same parte of the muscle, whych is in the after seate of the backe of the necke, is not sene, neuerthelesse **O**. set at the roote of the eare, sheweth as it maye be, the trauesed thynne skynnes, creppynge frō thence. wherfoze, in describyng the sydes of thys muscle, you muste thynke the fyrst parte to be brought frō **N**. vnto **O**. the seconde from **O**. to **H**. **K**. by **L**. to **N**. sheweth the thyde syde: and thou haste the fourth syde from **K**. to **M**. and the blacke darke shadowyng lyne whych goeth from **K**. to **L**. sheweth the place of distaunce betwene the muscle of the lefte syde and the other on the ryght syde.
- P** The muscle lyftynge to the arme whome here in the foreparte of the bodye **L**. **N**. & **Q**. do almoste enclose about, and at the neather parte somewhat beneath **Q**. spryngeth forth hys graftyng or fastenyng place, hat he standeth in.
- R** The muscle that byngeth the arme to the breste, whych is sene in the nexte table, as it is here: for he beyng there taken awaye from hys begynnyng, is noted wyth **Δ**. and wyth the other characters or markes also aboute hym as he is here. **R**. sheweth parte of hys begynnyng vnto **L**. bynnyng hys begynnyng from the canell bone. frō **K**. vnto **R**. is shewed also parte of hys begynnyng growyng forth from the mydde of the breste bone, but **R**. sheweth the skynny parte of thys muscle, stretched forth frome the synowye thynnes of the muscle descendyng crooked and sydelong on the belly, to the syde of **H** swerdy gristle.
- S** But **S**. signifieth the fleshye parte of the muscle, goyng by hymselfe from the syth and the seuenth gristle of the rybbes, bycause of the croke or syde-longe descendyng muscle of the belly. And **Q**. sheweth the place wherin thys present muscle is graffed into the arme, betwene the lysters by of the same, marked wyth **P**. and the fyrst of mouyng the cubyte marked wyth **Z**. Furthermore yf thou be mynded to beholde the sydes therof, and the graffyng in, of his thynne skynnes, loke vpon the table folowynge, and you shall se **H** engraffynge of hym at **T**. **Q**. & **T**. whych yf ye ioyne the markes or letters of that & thys together, you maye measure forth after thys maner the .v. sydes of thys muscle. The fyrst from **K** to **L**. The seconde from **K** to **R**. The thyde from **L** to **Q**. The fourth from **R** to **T** whych the table folowynge doeth shewe, although it be hyd in thys table wyth the brode infercion of a muscle, from thence also cometh the fyfth syde from **Q** to **T**. onely to be sene in the fourth table.
- V** A muscle drawyng the arme downewarde.
- 5.6.7.8** Wyth these nombres are shewed the insertions or ingraffynges of the seconde muscle of mouyng the breste, & they are implanted into **H** rybbes, whose region syth it is expressed wyth these nombres, you maye perfectly gather the hyghest parte of hys infercion to be in the fyfth rybbe.
- Q** The sydelong muscle of the belly descendyng, whych wyth hys felowe couereth all the whole seate of the belly and also the great region of the brest. The cōmyng forth of thys present muscle is shewed wyth the nombres, wyth the whych also are signified the infercions of the seconde muscle mouyng the brest, but **R**. to **X**. sheweth a whyte lyne whych can not be other wyse set forth wyth a symple colour. It were muche better yf euery parte of the fygure were set forth wyth theyr owne proper colours, to the ende that by suche expression, one parte myght be distinctlye seuered from another, as the fleshye from the skynnye whych should be here performed yf it were not more sumptuous then maye wel be borne of the pooze byers or sellers.
- X** Thys is the yeard, (hys ouer skynne called *preputium* beyng take awaye) on whome is drawen a strayght lyne shewyng the ioynyng together of both the bodyes, whych beyng in the table folowynge cut away, is shewed at **g**. but the mooste clere vnderstandynge of all those thynges, you shall learne in the laste table of muscles.
- T** The sede vessels beyng yet couered wyth the skynnye wyth the skynnye of the belly called *peritonium* doth bynne forth.
- Z** The former muscle of bowyng the cubyte.
- 4.4** The hynder muscle of bowyng the cubyte.
- b** In the insyde of the arme **b**. is hyd appointyng the muscle that thrusteth forth the cubyte, takyng hys begynnyng from the lower rybbe vnder the shoulde point.
- c** The muscle wyth **H** forked tendon, thrustyng forth the wreste.
- d** The muscle that byngeth **H** lesse bone of the cubyte by **g**.





Quarta musculo-  
rum tabula.

## The fourth fygure of Muscles:

by ryght implanted at the neather ende of the same

• The upper muscle of mouyng the lesse bone of the cubite downewarde.

Δ A muscle beyng one of the two boughers of the two boughers of the wreste implanted at the backe of the hande before the fynger, and sheweth hys begynnynge, & sheweth the comyng forth of the tendon from the belly of the muscle, & sheweth the seat of the muscle, wherto a negligēt cutter, should appere to be the ende of the seate.

Π The muscle that byngeth forth the brode tendon of the heygth of the hande whose heade is shewed w<sup>th</sup> *h*, and *k* sheweth the begynnynge of the tendon, but *l* sheweth the place where the tendon begynneth fyrst to sprede.

• The other muscle of boughyng the wreste, here also in the darke is sene a porcion of the muscles, wherof the one byngeth hys tendons to the wreste, and the other to the thombe.

• The fyrst space betwene the ioyntes of the thombe w<sup>thout</sup> fleshe.

• The muscle of carryng awaye the thombe farrest frō the forefynger.

• The chiefe muscle of the two, that boughē the fyrste bone of the thombe.

• The muscle of mouyng the lytle fynger fardest frō the other, and in the next table folowynge he is marked w<sup>th</sup> *n*.

Σ In the ryght legge is noted the fyrst mouer of the thynne, whose begynnynge is marked w<sup>th</sup> *f* and *g*, shewyng the begynnynge of hys tendon, and *h* shewyng hys implantacion, but thys marke *z* shewe the insercion of the seconde muscle mouyng the thynne, and *3* sheweth the ingraftyng of the thynde.

• The fyrte muscle of mouyng the thynne, whose begynnynge is noted w<sup>th</sup> *x* & *y*. sheweth *z* seate where he leaueth to be fleshe, and he is brought after the maner of a coueryng roude about *z* greatnes of the thygh, nor we could not otherwise expresse this tendon or coueryng but as we haue done there in bothe the thyghes, from whome we haue cut awaye hys thynnest parte, and brought it about the insyde of the thygh, as it were a rente or tozne coueryng, that the cuttyng therof myght shewe somewhat of his shape, and what so euer remaineth on the outsyde at the inequall lyne or cuttyng, is yet styll the thynne coueryng or tendon of the sayd fyrth muscle.

• The nynt muscle of mouyng the thynne.

• The eyght of mouyng the thynne beyng greater in the lefte legge then in the ryght, & vncouered from the fyrth muscle of mouyng the thynne. We haue set no marke nor lettre to the seuenth of mouyng the thynne, because he is yet al couered vnder the fyrth, although *z* myght well waue shewed hym, syth the thynne coueryng of the fyrth muscle is not so thycck but that the shape of the muscle vnder hym myght somewhat be sene through hym.

• There are muscles shewed in the share, whych we shall declare to be the fyrte and seuenth of mouyng the thygh but *z* sheweth chiefly the kernels there *z*, also the place where the kernels be from whom we haue cutte the vessels that goto the legge.

• The eyght muscle of mouyng the eyght.

• The seconde muscle of mouyng the thynne, whose

tendon is shewed by thys karacter or fygure *z*.

• Parte of the thynne bone w<sup>thout</sup> fleshe, but *n* p<sup>ri</sup>uately noteth the umer ancle.

• The fyrth muscle of mouyng the fote, whose comyng forth & doth shewe and *n* sheweth the begynnynge of hys tendon, whose procedyng is manifest ynough, w<sup>thout</sup> puttyng of any letter: & *k* sheweth as it were the place of hys insercion.

• The seuenth muscle of mouyng the foote.

• The tendon of a muscle of thrustyng out the great toe.

• The muscle that putteth forth the foure smale toes

• The muscle of bynngyng the great toe inwarde frō the other toes.

• An ouerthwart lygamēt put before the seate of the thynne and beyng cut he is turned towarde *z* syde.

• The tendon of the forked muscle beyng the nynt of mouyng the foote.

• The fyrst of mouyng the foote.

• The fourth of mouyng the foote.

• The longest and the thinnest tendon, brought from the thynde muscle of mouyng the fote.

• The muscle of mouyng the thynde bone of the foze toes.

• The fyrth muscle of mouyng the fote.

### The declaracion of the markes and letters of the fourth table of Muscles.



This table sheweth forth together, many of the muscles of the table before, taken awaye after the order of cutting, with other also not yet sen in the fygyres before, whych thing all the tables of the muscles herafter vntyll the eyght table shall performe and shewe, whyle the bones maye be sene bare in the foreparte of the face.

I The muscle of the temple, whose begynnynge is somewhat lyke to an halfe circle: beyng set forth w<sup>th</sup> *A*, *B*, & *C*.

D The vtter seate of the bone vnder the eye w<sup>thout</sup> fleshe.

A The muscle of the chawe, hys begynnynge is shewed w<sup>th</sup> *E*. at the place of eatyng, and w<sup>th</sup> *F*. by *z* eare, and hys syde is drawen from *E*. vnto *F*. alonge the bone that goeth from the eye to the eare.

G Sheweth the lowest seate of this muscles insercion. Forthermore yf thou wylt lyken thys to a triangle: thou mayest coniecture and thynke that *E*, *F*, *G*. do shewe to thee thre angles or corners.

H The smale synowe of the lesse roote, of the thynde payre of synowes of *z* brayne, goyng by thys waye to the musculous knyrttyng together of *z* forehead.

I A smale synowe of the sayd roote ioynd at the vpper lyppe goyng to the outwarde seate of *z* wyng of the nose.

K A gristell in whome the left bone of the nose dothe ende.

L The lefte wyng of the nose; endyng and lyng at the vtermoste point of the sayd gristell betwene *K* & *L*. and at the inner skynne of the nose styll where certayne coueryng lygamentes be taken away, they appeareth forth the inner muscle of *z* wyng of the nose

C, b.

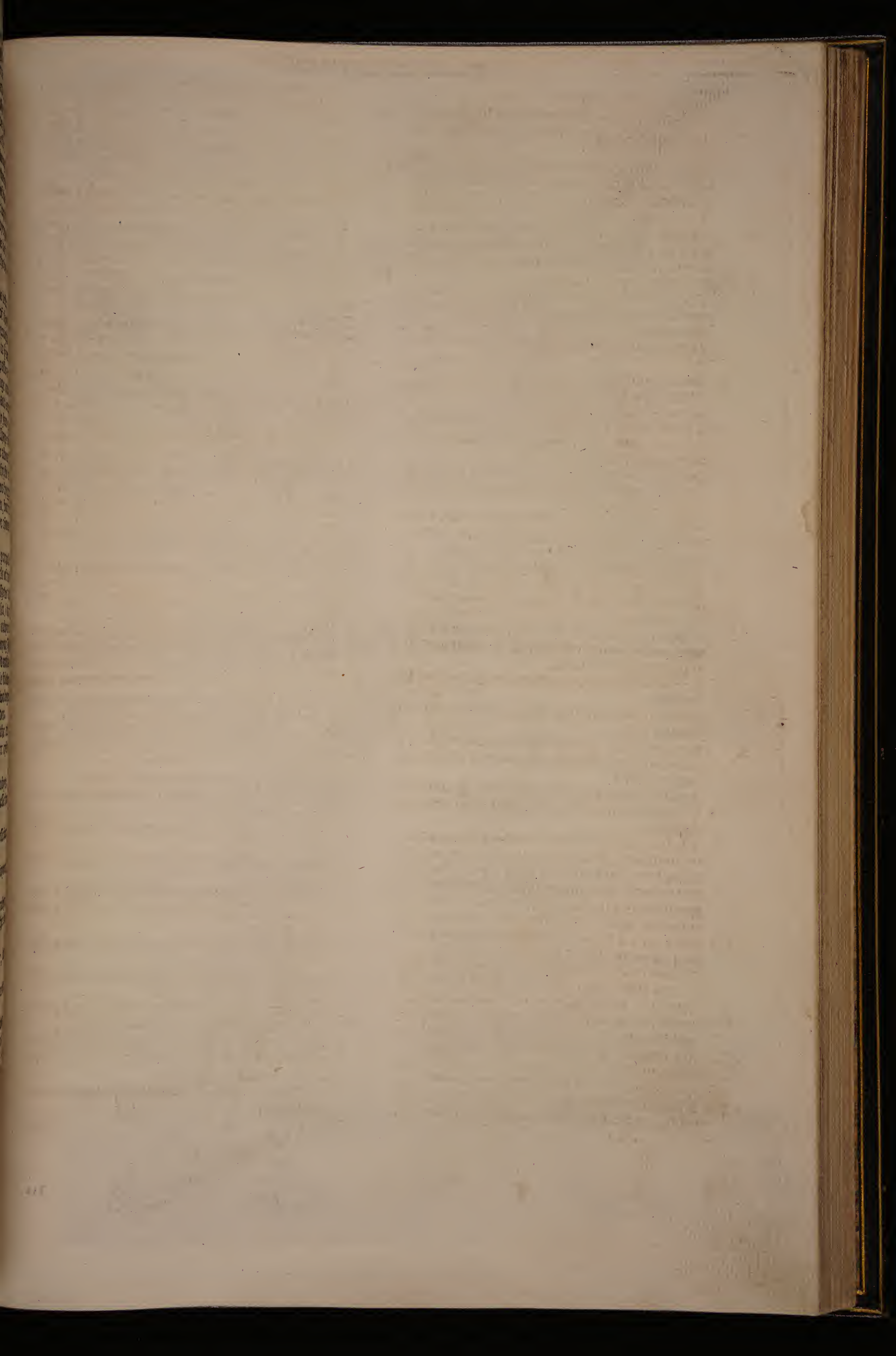
## The fourth fygure of Muscles.

- nose, whych is very thynne.
- M** A muscle beyng one of the mouers of the chekes comyng frome the vpper chawe, and grafte into the neather
- N** The left muscle proper to the neather lyppe, whose whole bodye is declared wpth lesse difficultie then to shewe it by cuttyng, all hys diuisions & netty couerynges whych thynge is sene in the muscle marked wpth **M**. and aboue thapposition of **O**. the hole of the eare sheweth hym selfe. As also the karnels whych are vnder the eare: do as it were expresse and shewe thys fygure or letter **O**.
- O** There is sene a porcion of  $\bar{y}$  muscle, although somewhat darkened, whych draweth the neather chawe downewarde.
- P** In thys seate the bone is sette, shewyng the shape of **v**.
- Q** A muscle comyng fro the goyng forth of the bone of the temple lyke a narrow bypoge, and graft into the bone after thys fygure **v**.
- R** The left muscle goyng from the neather chawe into the bone lyke **v** and there implated. whose felow doeth here somewhat appere also.
- S. T.** Both the lefte and the ryght muscles of the bones shewyng lyke thys **v** fygure, descendyng from the hyghest of the breste bone.
- V. V.** A thynne and a longe muscle comyng from  $\bar{y}$  vppermoste rybbe vnder the shoulder, and is implanted into the bone whych is lyke thys fygure **v**.
- ⊙** A muscle seruyng to the mouyng of the heade takyng hys begynnynge from the bone of the breste marked with **X**. and the other parte marked with **Y**.
- X. Y.** Comyng from the seate of the canell bone nyghe to the bone of the breste, but **Z** sheweth hys insercion where as he compasseth about al the whole proesse of the heades of the teath.
- The canell bone, hys foreparte beyng muche wpth out fleshe.
- The insercion of the seconde muscle of mouyng the shoulder point.
- Here the vessels goyng into the heade, and the synowes rennyng forth into the arme do darken the muscle greatly.
- A muscle comyng from the canell bone, graft in the fyrst rybbe of the breste, and is the fyrst of mouyng the breste.
- The foreparte of the muscle of lifyng by the arme, the tenth table sheweth hys backe parte as yet hyd in hys seate, marked chiefly wpth  $\Delta$  but the next table folowynge sheweth thys foreparte deliuered fro hys spryngyng forth turnyng backward, where he is marked wpth  $\gamma$ . Furthermore *e. f. g.* describe in thys fygure a manifest parte of the muscle of lifyng by the arme, after the maner of a triangle.
- The insercion or settyng place of the muscle  $\bar{y}$  bynggeth the arme to the breste marked in  $\bar{y}$  ryght arme wpth **Q. & T.** and we haue set also  $\Delta$  vpon the same muscle, to the intent that the characters or sygnes maye be referred to the characters of the table before, vnto the whych table **K. L. & R.** do also serue.
- K. L. R.** The bone of the breste deliuered from the begynnynge of the muscle of byngyng the arme to  $\bar{y}$  brest.
- 2. 3. 4.** The seconde, thyrde, and fourth of the rybbes of the breste, to whome the other folow after in order, and

- in the space of those the outwarde muscles betwene the rybbes do mete, but the lynes brought into the rybbes beyng on the lefte syde of the characters, do shewe the bones of the rybbes deliuered fro the gyristils, & these characters be wrytten on the gyristils.
- The fyrst muscle of mouyng the shoulder point.
- The seconde muscle of mouyng the breste.
- Under the ryght arme hole **m.** is set shewing  $\bar{y}$  muscle by the whych the arme is drawen downewarde.
- The streyght muscle on the right syde of the rybbe of the belly, here clymyng by hygher wpth his synowe thynnes, then the sydelong ascēdyng muscle.
- The oblique or sydelonge muscle of the belly, whych we haue here made to turne by from the belly, backwarde.
- The oblique ascendyng muscle of the belly, compassyng about (as you se) all the seate of thys syde of the belly, whych *e. n. p. q.* and the lyne brought by the lower seate of thys syde of the belly to  $\bar{y}$  bone aboue  $\bar{y}$  priuy membres, do in maner encōpasse & enclose.
- Porcion of the oblique or sydelonge muscles of the bellye comyng downewarde and leauyng at the whyt lyne appearyng on the belly, but **r.** properly sygnifyeth the makynge and ful shape of  $\bar{y}$  yard, whych beyng cut awaye at the bone aboue the priuy membres, where he begynneth fyrste to hange downewarde flaggynge, and the two bygger holes lyke cyrcles be  $\bar{y}$  two bodyes of hym, but the smale cyrcle beyng vnder hym, is the waye comon both to the byrne and the sede.
- The sede vessels whych I dyd not purpose to haue shewed here no more then the muscle of the stones, whych bycause it should haue and shewe a diuersitie from the sayd vessels, we haue set **s.** thereon.
- The former muscle of mouyng the cubyte to whose fleshye parte of hys inward begynnynge I haue not put to any caractere because the sayd muscle can not be taken awaye here nor in the table folowynge, but the spaces apperyng betwene the two begynnynge is the bone of the arme or the shoulder.
- The muscle that stretcheth forth the cubyte who hath hys begynnynge from the lower rybbe vnder the shoulder.
- The hynder muscle of bowyng the cubyte.
- The vpper muscle of byngyng the lesse bone of the cubyte downewarde.
- The lenger muscle of byngyng  $\bar{y}$  lesse bone of the cubyte vpwarde.
- The muscle of folowynge the seconde ioyntes of the foure fyngers.
- The muscle of the bygger bone of the cubyte, stretched forth and bowyng the wreste **r.** is the head and **A** his insercion.
- Another muscle of bowyng the wreste, hangyng downewarde.
- A muscle bowyng outward the fyrst space betwene the ioyntes of the lytle fyngar.
- Thys muscle hangyng downe, bynggeth away outward the lytle fynger from thother fyngers.
- Here is sene an ouerthwarte lygamēt in the insyde of the wreste metyng it and wpth the tendons thys waye crepyng beyng couered.
- The bygger muscle of bowyng the fyrst bone of the thombe.

Here








Quinta musculorum  
tabula.

## The fyfth fygure of Muscles.

- 11 Here hāgeth downe a muscle by whose benefyte the thombe is remoued farrest from the foresynger.
- 12 The brode tendon of the hygest parte of the hande comyng forth wyth hys tendon and hāgng downe in the ryght hande from the toppes of the foure fingers. Furthermore here in the palme of both the hādes are certayn tendons yclothed with synnye couerynges, and brought forth to the syngers.
- 13 The seconde muscle of mouyng the thygh.
- 14 The fyrst muscle of mouyng the thyghe.
- 15 The knytryng of the holy bone to the ryght syde frō the whych we haue cut the fyrst and the syrth of mouyng the thynne bone.
- 16 Wyth thys carracter 6 both the vtter processe and the greater seate of the thyghe are descripyed.
- 17 The .ix. muscle of mouyng y thynne bone, whose begynnynge comyng frō the vpper ioynt of the huppe bone, is marked wyth 6. Sheweth the beginnyng of hys tendon, but 6 sheweth the seate where the tendon of thys muscle doth spryng to gether wyth the tendons, whych are vnderneath.
- 18 The seuenth muscle of mouyng the thyghe.
- 19 The syrth muscle of mouyng the thygh.
- 20 In the lefte thyghe is the eyght muscle of mouyng the same marked wyth v.
- 21 The fyfth that serueth to the mouyng of the thygh.
- 22 The seconde of mouyng the thynne bone.
- 23 The eyght of mouyng the thynne bone.
- 24 The seuenth muscle of mouyng the thynne, and he is marked in the ryght thyghe because he is there best sene.
- 25 The fyrst muscle of mouyng the thynne, but 3. Sheweth the syrth of mouyng the thynne.
- 26 The syrth muscle of mouyng the fote, hangyng frō hys insercion wyth y two before rehered, but in the left legge is sene y fyrst of mouyng the fote, wyth a porcion of the insercion of thys syrth muscle of mouyng the fote, and thys carracter 6, appointeth this insercion and 5. sheweth the other insercion.
- 27 The seuenth muscle of mouyng fote.
- 28 A part of the thynbone wythout fleshe frō whose out syde the syrth muscle of mouyng the fote is taken awaye but 9. doeth onely shewe the inner ancle.
- 29 The muscle of thrustyng forth y foure smale toes, 10. sheweth hys spryngyng forth, but 11. sheweth his seate where he sendeth forth hys porcion, whych we wyll nombre in the place of the nynt muscle of mouyng the fote, and we haue marked hym here wyth 12.
- 30 The seate of the muscle marked wyth 12. and here spryng forth foure tendons by the which the foure smale toes be stretched out, 13. before rehered sheweth the nynt of mouyng y fote, who putteth forward hys insercion to a forked tendon noted with 13.
- 31 The muscle of thrustyng forth the great toe.
- 32 The eyght muscle of mouyng the fote.
- 33 The second muscle of mouyng the fote, we haue not marked the other whych be in the hynder seate of the thynne, because they are here all one wyth y three tables before.

- 
- A Hole through whome the smale synnow of the thyrd parte of synnowes of the brayne go to the muscle of the foreheade.
  - B The muscle of the temple.
  - C Here is a great porcion of the cheke bone cutte awaye, because you should the better see the ioynyng together of the bone of the temple and the chaw bone marked wyth D.
  - D A hole through whome a braūche of the thyrd parte of beynes of the brayne is brought forth to the vpper lyppe and the wynges of the nose.
  - E A brode muscle brought from the vpper chaw bone to the neather, seruing to the moicions of the chekes.
  - F Both the synnowes percepyed at thys carracter be brought forth to the neather lyppe, but the vpper seate of thys carracter sheweth the spongyous substance of both the lyppes.
  - G. I. The muscle y draweth the neather chaw bone ward: and eche of the carracters by hym selfe, noteth eyther the belly of hys muscle by them selfe, in whose mydle parte of the bellys: a part of the muscle is sene wythout fleshe.
  - K Porcion of the muscle of mouyng the heade, comyng from the bone of the breste, and the canell bone, and graft in thee procedynges of the teates.
  - L A bone lyk thys fygure v.
  - M The fyrst and the seconde muscle of the tounge descending from the bone called Hyoides.
  - N The grystell of the throte lyke a shelde yet couered wyth the muscles whych shalbe herafter descripyed.
  - O The ryght muscle of two, comyng from y bone lyk v and graft in the grystill lyk a shelde.
  - P The muscle of the ryght syde of the muscler which do come from the bone of the breste lyk a shelde, & graft in the grystill of the throte, and at the outsyde of thys muscle is sene a thrustyng together of the arteries of slepe, with the inner baynes of the necke and the syrth parte of synnowes of the brayne.
  - Q The foreseate of the sharpe arterie.
  - R. S A muscle seruyng to the bone whych is lyk thys fygure v. spryngyng forth from the vpper rybbe of the shoulder. And eyther of thys characters do signifye by hym selfe eyther of the bellys of hym, & the myddel parte of these is parte of thys muscle not muche vnylyke the substance of a tendon.
  - T Porcion of the seconde parte of muscles that moue the heade.
  - V The thyrd muscle of mouyng the shoulder point.
  - Y Here we haue taken awaye the canell bone, frō the bone of the breste at the ryght syde, beyng yet adfyred to the toppe of the shoulder, and keepyng to hym the muscle, whych is the fyrst of mouyng the breste and is marked wyth 2.
  - z The toppe of the shoulder or the hygher proces of the shoulder point.
  - a The inner or lower procedyng of the shoulder point.
  - b The fourth peculiar lygament of thys ioynt, assending frō the lower parte of y heygth of y shoulder.
  - c A rounde lygament goyng from the toppe of the lower processe, or the insyde of the shoulder point & graft in the foreseate of the vtter heade of the shoulder, and is the fyrst of thys ioynt.
  - d Another rounde lygament from the hyghest seate of the

The declaracion of the markes and letters  
of the fyfth table of Muscles.

C. vi. of the

## The fyfth figure of muscles.

of the cuppe, at the topnt of the shoulder, and goyng also to the out heade of the shoulder, and is the seconde lygament of the ioynt therof.

*f* In thys seate the two lygamentes marked w<sup>th</sup> *d. e.* ioyne theyr sydes together, makyng the shape of an ouerthwarte lygament, and thurstyng forth the outer heade of the former muscle of bowyng the cubyte, and is marked shortly here after w<sup>th</sup> *z*.

*g* The bone of the breste to whome all the gristils of the seuen vpper rybbes of eyther syde be knytte.

*b* The fyrst rybbe of the breste, the other rybbes w<sup>th</sup> theyr space betwene, are evidently perceaued and nede no helpe of carracters.

*I* The fyrst muscle of mouyng  $\bar{p}$  shoulder *i. k.* shewe the begynnyng of thys muscle fashioned lyke a hande, euen as  $\bar{p}$  muscle which lyeth vnderneath him noted w<sup>th</sup> *m.* sheweth the tendon of thys present muscle. Furthermore *i. k. l.* shewe together as it were the shape of a triangle of thys muscle.

*m* A muscle comyng downe from the roote of the shoulder and graft in the eyght vpper rybbes of  $\bar{p}$  breste.

*v* The streyght muscle of the ryght syde of the belly, and *n.* sheweth the fleshy begynnyng of hym, lyke a triangle and *o.* noteth the synowe begynnyng of thys muscle shapyng almoste al the whole muscle,  $\bar{z}$  in al the space betwene frō *p.* pertaynyng to *q.*  $\bar{p}$  strayght muscle of the belly do touche together w<sup>th</sup> theyr inner syde, but in al this seat aboute *q.* or aboute the nauell vpwarde, the hygher these muscles vyle together the more they are seperate from eche other, but *q.* sheweth also  $\bar{p}$  senowy thynnes of the oblique muscles of the belly knytt together in thys parte at the ouerthwart muscle.

*r* Thys lyne doeth fynyshe the fleshy parte of the streyght muscle, whych is the laste porcion of hys insercion in any man, as ye maye well perceauie in the fourth table at thys carracter *n.*

*s* Here in thys space from *r.* vnto *s.* is shewed  $\bar{p}$  tendon or thynne coueryng of the strayt muscle of the belly lyke to that part of the *Alpe*, or parte of the vnflshy muscle, but *t.* sheweth the fleshy seate of thys muscle grafte in the fyrst and the secōde rybbe of the breste.

*u. u.* Inscriptions or synowe declaracions, ouerthwartly imprinted in the strayght muscle, to whome the synowe spryngyng forth of the oblique ascendyng muscle growyng fast vnto it.

*x* Thys lyne sheweth a small porcion of the oblique ascendyng muscle, and he is here thurst together w<sup>th</sup> the ouerthwart muscle of the belly, so  $\bar{p}$  onles suche a fygyre were there left, he could not in the cuttyng be deliuered from the ouerthwarte muscle, *z.* sheweth the sayd ouerthwart muscle.

*z* The oblique ascendyng muscle turned backward from the belly.

*z* Porcion of the sede vessels. But those thre lyke synow cyrcles at the roote of the strayt muscles nyghe.

*n. o. p.* shewe here the same as they dyd in the nexte table before, that is to saye the construction and nature of the yeard when it is cut awaye.

*z* The fore parte of the muscle of lyftyng v<sup>o</sup> the arme is here turned ouer.

*a* There is also left on the lefte arme, parte of the insercion of the muscle lyftyng v<sup>o</sup> the arme.

*a* Parte of the shoulder w<sup>th</sup>out fleshe apearyng be-

twene the two heades of the former muscle of bowyng the cubyte.

*z* The former muscle of bowyng the cubyte.

*x* A muscle beyng the causer of thurstyng forth the cubyte whole begynnyng spryngeth forth frō the lower rybbe vnder the shoulder.

*a. b* The hynder muscle of bowyng the cubyte.

*z* The vpper muscle of them that put the lesse bone of the arme downwarde.

*x* The longest muscle of mouyng the lesse bone of the cubyte by whose helpe the lesse bone of the cubite is brought vpwarde.

*o* The muscle of bowyng the secōd bone of the foure fyngers  $\bar{z}$  sheweth hys begynnyng vnder the muscle beyng peculiar to  $\bar{p}$  lesse bone of the cubyte marked w<sup>th</sup> *v.* whych is hydde, and *u.* sheweth the distribution of thys muscle into foure fleshy partes, whych afterwarde degenerate into feveral tendons.

*v. z* The ouerthwart lygament of the insyde of the wrist, deuyded by a lenge insition, and turned downe eyther syde to the sydewarde. Forthymore *z.* sheweth the fyrste muscle of bowyng the fyrste bone of the thombe, but *z.* sheweth the muscle by whose benefyt the fyrst ioynt of the lytle fynger is bowed outward. But as touchyng to the order of the foure tendons of bowyng the secōde bone of the foure smale fyngers, all thynge is here sufficiently sene, yet neuerthelesse we haue in the meane space affixed this letter *o.* to the declaracion of the fyrst fynger  $\bar{z}$  the lytle fynger.

*w* Here the muscle somewhat appeareth that boweth the thyrde bone of the foure toes.

*z* A porcion of the muscle of bowyng the thyrde space betwene the ioyntes of the thombe, whych appereth more evidently in the left cubyte.

*z* A muscle stretchyng forth  $\bar{p}$  bygger bone of the cubyte, by whome the wreste is turned.

*o* The secōde muscle of mouyng the thyghe.

*z* Here appereth darckly the heade of the thyghe goyng vnder the bowt of the huppe, and compassed aboute w<sup>th</sup> a lygament, but *r.* is set chieslye in thys place to shewe the necke of the thyghe.

*v* The great or outwarde processe of the thyghe.

*o* The seuenth of mouyng the thyghe.

*x* The syxte of mouyng the thyghe.

*z* The eyght of mouyng the thyghe.

*o* The fyfte muscle of mouyng the thyghe.

*a* The seuenth muscle of mouyng the thynne  $\bar{z}$  sheweth hys brode begynnyng, springyng from the roote of the great processe of  $\bar{p}$  thyghe, and at *z* he endeth into a brode tendon, comixed and aducited w<sup>th</sup> the tendons of the eyght and nynt muscle of mouyng the thynne, and thys lyne where *4* is, endeth in the forsyde of the thyghe, where as the eyght muscle begynneth fyrst to go vnder hym.

*z* The eyght muscle of mouyng the thynne.

*z* Thys sheweth also the eyght muscle of mouyng the thynne, but he priuatly sheweth the bought in whō the nynt muscle of mouyng the thynne doth settell hym selfe, whych hangeth forth here marked w<sup>th</sup> *o.* and the eyght muscle doeth make the great seate of the bowt, the seuenth shapeth but onely so muche porcion of hym as is stretched forth from the lyne marked w<sup>th</sup> *4* vnto the shadowe of the seuenth muscle





Sexta musculorum tabula

## The fyfth fygure of Muscles.

muscle, so that you shall vnderstande thys bowt to ryle from bothe the muscles,

**B** Here hangeth out the secōde muscle of mouyng the thynne.

**Z** In thys thynne on the fore parte, the bone of the thynne is sene clene without fleshe, for of al the muscles comyng to hym, here remaine no mo but the muscle of stretchyng forth & great toe marked with **O** on whose tendon you maye see wyrtten thys **7**.

**7** The seuenth muscle of mouyng the foote.

**8** The eyght of mouyng the fote.

**9** The great fleshye lūmpe put on the vpper seate of the fote which is deuyded into foure fleshye partes, byyngyng forth the foure tendons of mouyng the great toe and the thre toes nexte towarde the outlyde.

**Q** Here **Y** muscle is caste downe whych stretcheth forth the foure smale toes, with his porcion, also before rehearsed to be in stede of the nyntth muscle of mouyng the fote, where on you se wyrtten **Q**. I haue sette no carracter on the muscles occupyng the backe seate of the thynne, bycause they both in nōbre and order, are all one wyth those in the tables before. And for thys occasio also you lo lyke wyse vnmaked, as well the places of the thynne as of the hinder bone of the legge bare wythout fleshe which you haue also learned in the sayd former tables.

### The declaracion of the markes and letters of the sixth table of Muscles.



The heade of thys syttable is turned ouer backward, and it sheweth the neather chawe to be deuyded in myddes of the thynne and brought to eyther syde of the heade.

**A** Here we haue cut awaye a porcion of the cheke bone, but **A** sheweth the insercion of the muscle of the temple into the sharpe processe of the neather chawe.

**B** And **B** sheweth the sayde sharpe processe of the neather Jawe.

**C** The lefte parte of neather chawe.

**D** A muscle bydyng hym selfe in the mouthe, whiche is graft in the inlyde of the neather chawe where he is brotheft.

**E** The couer of the wynde pype hangyng at the ende of the ruffe of the mouthe.

**F** The lefte carnell not muche vnlyke an almon, set at the hyst seate of the wynde pype.

**G** The tonges, but the vpper parte of the carracter endeth wyth the coueryng of the wynde pype.

**H** In thys place are myngled together manye muscles seruyng to the mouynges of the heade and the necke.

**I** Here hangeth frome his begynnyng the muscle that draweth the neather Jawe downwarde.

**K** The thirde mouyng of the shoulder.

**L** A carnell growyng at the lefte syde of the roote of the wynde pipe.

**M** The sharpe arterye where by the voyce or sounde is made.

**N** Thys heape of vessels and sinowes stretched forth wyth their sydes to the sharpe arterye, although

the firste muscles of mouyng the backe doe come what there shewe them selues.

**T** Syth it is expedient to thys seate of the breste, and the necke lyke to that whiche is shewed in the table folowynge, we haue by consyderacion thought good to expresse thys muscle, whych is lyke to the muscle of a dogge, whych Galen doeth speake of: whych hauyng hys begynnyng from **P** ouerthwart processe of the ioyntes of the necke marked wyth **O**.

**P** is brought furthermoze fleshy vnto the fourth rybbe where he is marked wyth **P**, and endyng in a thynne coueryng tendon wheron **Q** is set, and yet he goeth somwhat lower to certayne of the rybbes.

**R** A muscle takyng hys begynnyng from the roote of the shoulder, whych is the secōde of mouyng the breste. The bone of the breste is here sene wythout position of letter, and so are the rybbes wyth theyr spaces betwene, wyth **Y** outward muscles betwene the rybbes also.

**S** And that you may them seuerally the better vnderstande, **S** signifieth the bone of the thyrde rybbe, **T**

**U** the gristill of the sayde thyrde rybbe, and **V** the outward muscle betwene the rybbes set in the space betwene the thyrde and the secōde rybbes, whose

**X** thynne skynne is borne downe to the fyrt partes, **X** doeth shewe the outward muscle betwene the rybbes, and it is sene betwene the gristills of the secōd and the thyrde rybbes whose thynne skynnes be carryed vpwarde into the fore partes.

**Y** The arterye and the vayne vnder the bone of the breste bone downwarde growyng out to the vpper parte of the belly.

**Z** The ouerthwart muscle of the belly whome the endes of the rybbes, and the region of the holy bone fastened to the lefte syde, do perfectly circumscribe, but **Z** sheweth the seat where the tendon of **Y** muscle flopeth asce ndyng, doth moste stubberly growe to the ouerthwart muscle of the belly, before he can clymme to the strayt muscle, **C** sheweth **Y** charpties whiche the knyctyng together of the oblique muscle wyth the ouerthwart doeth begyn, as the strayt muscles about **Y** seate of the navel, do open or gape towarde the breste bone together.

**d** The boole, whiche in men geueth waye to the seade vessels.

**e** A veyne and an Arterye comyng furth into the strayte muscles and the places aboute the bealpe.

**f** Here hangeth downe on the lefte syde from the bone aboute the preyv membrs the strayte muscle of the bealpe.

**g** The pointe of the huckle bone, deliuered from the fleshye partes of the two oblique muscles of the bealpe.

**b** Nowe let vs returne to the lefte arme, and **Y** shoulder pointe, where **b** sheweth the vpper corner of the sayde shoulder pointe in whome the muscle marked wyth **k** is grafte, and **b** sheweth also therewith the vpper corner of the shoulder pointe.

**i** The higheth of the shoulder, or the highest processe of the shoulder pointe.

**k** The fifth muscle of mouyng the arme.

**l** The inner processe of the shoulder pointe apparyng lyke the figure of an anker.

**o** The fourmer muscle of bowyng the cubyte, whose

The fyrth fygure of Muscles.

outwarde heade, whiche spryngeth from the upper  
 bymme of the cuppe of the shoulder ioynte doth  
 signifie, and <sup>m</sup> sheweth his inner heade spryngynge  
 frome the inner processe of the shoulder poynte, and  
 that you maye more euidently discern the sinowre  
 parte frome the fleashye, marked in al the ryghte  
 arme of this table, in the whiche <sup>n</sup> sheweth the sy-  
 nowre parte, and <sup>o</sup> the fleashye. But thys table a-  
 lone sheweth not <sup>p</sup> partes, but all <sup>q</sup> fourmer tables  
 also, <sup>r</sup> sheweth the ioyngynge together of the two  
 heades, and <sup>s</sup> sheweth the begynnyng of the ten-  
 don, whiche thys muscle bringeth furth in the lat-  
 ter bowynge of the cubite  
<sup>t</sup> The muscle of thrustynge furth the cubite, whose  
 begynnyng spryngeth frome the neather rybbe of  
 the shoulder poynte.  
<sup>u</sup> The longest muscle of mouyng the lesse bone of the  
 cubite whose hyghest parte that here maye be sene  
 doeth shewe, but <sup>v</sup> sheweth the knyttynge of this  
 outter muscle implanted in the neather appen-  
 dons of the lesse bone of the cubite.  
<sup>w</sup> The higher muscle of the two, that byngeth the  
 lesse bone of the cubite downwarde.  
<sup>x</sup> The muscle of bowynge of the thyrd bone of the  
 foure fyngers, and <sup>y</sup> sheweth the heade of the mus-  
 cle, and <sup>z</sup> the seate where the muscle is deuided  
 into foure fleashye partes, whiche afterwarde eue-  
 ry one of them byngeth forth his tendon, ferder  
 more, it is sene here in bothe the handes, after what  
 fashion the tendons of thys muscle with the ten-  
 dons of the muscle lyinge vpon him, doe passe ouer  
 to the thirde space betwene the ioyntes of the fy-  
 ngers.  
<sup>aa</sup> Bycause of better knowledge we haue set <sup>aa</sup> to  
 shewe the tendon that goeth to the thyrd bone of  
 the myddle finger, and <sup>ab</sup> the tendon that boweth  
 the seconde bone.  
<sup>ac</sup> The muscle that boweth the seconde ioynte of the  
 foure fyngers.  
 You muste refer these karacters to <sup>ad</sup> four muscles  
 by whose benefite the foure fingers be broughte to  
 the thombe, and they be stretched furth on the inside  
 of the tendons that bowe the thyrd bone.  
<sup>ae</sup> The muscle bowynge the thyrd bone of the thombe  
 is noted with <sup>ae</sup>, but <sup>af</sup> putteth furth his tendon a-  
 mongest the muscles of bowynge the fyrst bone of the  
 thombe and crepyng amonge those that bowe the  
 seconde bone of the thombe.  
<sup>ag</sup> The greater muscle of bowynge the first bone of  
 the thombe here doeth hange downe from the knyt-  
 tynge place.  
<sup>ah</sup> The lesse muscle of bowynge the first bone of the  
 thombe, whiche was hylled vnder the greate mus-  
 cle marked with <sup>ah</sup>.  
<sup>ai</sup> A muscle bowynge the first bone of the lytle finger  
 outwarde, but the knobbe appearynge before the  
 begynnyng of thys muscle, is the seate of the byg-  
 ger bone of <sup>aj</sup> cubite bynding <sup>aj</sup> west to the cubite,  
 gatheringe by the west to the cubite.  
<sup>ak</sup> The thirde muscle of mouyng the thigh.  
<sup>al</sup> The great processe of the bone of the thigh.  
<sup>am</sup> The seuenth muscle of mouyng the thigh.  
<sup>an</sup> The fyrte muscle of mouyng the thigh.  
<sup>ao</sup> The ryghte muscle of mouyng the thigh.

<sup>ap</sup> The fifth muscle of mouyng the thigh.  
<sup>aq</sup> The eyght muscle of mouyng the thynne compas-  
 singe almoste the whole bone of the thigh, by <sup>aq</sup> is  
<sup>ar</sup> shewed the large begynning of the muscle from the  
 roote of the greate processe of the thigh spryngyn-  
 g furth at the necke therof, also <sup>ar</sup> by it selfe sheweth  
 a porcion of the holownes in whome <sup>as</sup> ninth muscle  
 of mouyng <sup>as</sup> thynne is conteyned, and this holow-  
 nes is sene in the ryght legge with the ende of the  
 fleashye parte of the muscle, whych swellynge furth  
<sup>at</sup> lyke a halfe boule, is here marked with <sup>at</sup>.  
<sup>au</sup> Here hangeth downe the seuenth muscle of mouyng  
 the thynne, whose holownes sheweth howe it wrap-  
 peth the eyghte muscle of mouyng the thynne, and  
 howe their tendons come together. And that you  
 maye the more commodiousely consider the same,  
 beholde the seuenth muscle in the ryght knee so cut  
 awaye from the tendon of the eyghte muscle, that a  
 part of the rounde bone of the knee offreth him selfe  
<sup>av</sup> to be sene marked with <sup>av</sup>.  
<sup>ax</sup> Thys seate is chiefly referred to <sup>ax</sup> eleuenth table  
 of muscles, whiche sheweth frome the bone of the  
 thigh a porcion of the fourth muscle of mouyng the  
 thynne commynge furth, and <sup>ax</sup> noteth here the seate  
 of the fourth muscle nyghest to his insertion, but <sup>ay</sup>  
 sheweth that parte cut awaye where the appendons  
 of the huckle bone geueth his begynnyng.  
<sup>az</sup> Here in the left thyn, is sene al <sup>az</sup> outsyde of the thyn  
 bone, that is to saye, that which is the outsyde of the  
 vnfleashye parte before the insition. And it doeth  
 al <sup>ba</sup> shew him selfe in the ryght thynne, but <sup>ba</sup> doeth  
 properlye note the lygamentes of the thynne bone,  
 and the hinder bones of the legge goynge furth to-  
<sup>bb</sup> gether where they do open a sonder, <sup>bb</sup> sheweth the  
 ancle on the out syde at <sup>bb</sup> vnfleashie part of the hin-  
 der bone of the legge.  
<sup>bc</sup> The seuenth muscle of mouyng the fote, <sup>bc</sup> sheweth  
<sup>bd</sup> hys spryngynge forth, and <sup>bd</sup> sheweth the begyn-  
 nyng of hys tendon, whiche is noryshed with fleshy  
 bothe in the former and the hynder parte, and in the  
 inner also, where he declyneth toward the ancle, and  
<sup>be</sup> sheweth also hys fourmer fleashy parte, and <sup>be</sup> his  
 hynder parte.  
<sup>bf</sup> The eyghte muscle of mouyng the fote, beyng a  
<sup>bg</sup> great parte of hym hyd vnder the seuenth, <sup>bg</sup> noteth  
 the tendon of thys muscle, turned backward to the  
 backe syde of the vtter ancle.  
<sup>bh</sup> A musculous place by whose benefite the great toe  
 with the thre other toes nexte hym, be broughte  
 outwarde.  
<sup>bi</sup> Here lyeth oute the muscle of stretchynge furth the  
 great toe.  
<sup>bj</sup> Here in thys seate sheweth him selfe the muscle of  
 bringynge the lytle toe outwarde.  
<sup>bk</sup> The seconde muscle of mouyng the fote.  
 I haue set no notes here in the backe parte of the  
 ryght thynne, bycause all the table goynge before  
 haue exactlye shewed so manye as are in thys seate  
 here described, wherfore, suche as require notes  
 here, let them retourne to the fyrste, the seconde and  
 the thyrd tables before, where they maye be a-  
 boundantlye satisfied, but because it dependeth  
 in <sup>bl</sup> table folowynge, by whom the greate toe is mo-  
<sup>bm</sup> ued inwarde, I haue set <sup>bm</sup> in this table thereon.  
 The



1656



Septima musculorum  
tabula.

## The seventh fygure of Muscles.

The interpretacion of the Karacters of the seventh table of muscles.



The seventh table of muscles, the corde beyng loused from whence it depended in the papnting, it falleth only downe backwarde, so muche as suffiseth to see the myddyse, which in this present table you maye see paynted at the lefte syde, having the same fourme as when it was cut oute, and you maye also see, howe by hys curioulnes, he cleaveth there to the wall. And if the ryghte arme in maner of a broken wyngge should not fal downe backwarde we have in thys sorte hanged hym by by a corde, that hys holowe syde also myghte the better be sene, to the peruser therof.

- A The corner of the wynde pype hangynge furth fro the ende of the russe of the mouthe, & neather Jawe beyng vtterlye taken awaye.
  - B Certayne bodyes of the tournynge ioyntes of the necke.
  - C D The fyrste payre of muscles of mouinge the backe.
  - E Parte of the stomacke or the throte hydde vnder the sharpe arterye, whyche we have marked wyth F, but the vessels whyche be at bothe sydes of hym, is a heape caused by the Arteries of slepe, with the inner baynes of the necke, & the knyttinge together of the fyrte payre of sinowes of the brayne.
  - G Another muscle of the seconde payre of mouynge the backe.
  - H The thyrde of mouing of the shouder.
  - I The fyfte of mouinge of the arme.
  - J K The fyrte of mouynge the arme, whose insertion doeth shewe y rest of hys shape is fownde out of y shouder, ferdermore K L & L conferred together constitute on thys muscle the fourme of a treangle.
  - L L The seconde muscle of mouinge the breste.
  - M The thyrde of mouinge the arme.
  - N N The muscle of thurstynge forth the cubite whose beginnyng with the vpper N is brought from the shouder poynte.
  - O Portion of the tendon of the fourth muscle of mouinge the arme.
  - P The latter muscle of mouinge the cubite.
  - Q The vpper muscle of byngynge the lesse bone of the cubite downewarde.
  - R R The fourmer muscle of bowing the cubite.
  - S The lesse bone of the cubyte.
  - T The bygger bone of the cubite.
  - V A ligamēt going betwene y lesse & the bigger bone of the cubit, goynge there betwene the two bones where they do open a sonder.
  - X The neather muscle of mouynge the lesse bone of the cubyte downwarde.
  - Y From the lesse bone of the cubyte on the ryght side, whyche beyng lyst vp higher with all the extreme hande then is the lefte hangeth, the longer muscle the byngers of the sayd lesse bone of y cubyte vpwarde.
  - Z The lesse muscle of bowynge the fyrste bone of the thombe.
- 1, 2, 3 With these thre karacters the muscles of bowynge

- the seconde bone of the thombe are marked.
- b Here hangeth downe the muscle of bowing y thyrde space betwene the ioyntes of the thombe.
- c A muscle whiche is the causer of bowinge the thyrde bone of the foure fingers, whome yf you diligently beholde you shall perceyue certayne muscles commynge to his tendons, whiche bynng the foure fyngers to the thombe, amonge whome he that moueth the forefinger is marked with d cleuinge frome his insertion in lyke maner as the other thre, but the portions of the tendons of the muscles that boweth the seconde bone of the foure fyngers, be yet kepte frome thence. e is sette on the portion belongynge onelye to the forefinger and f vpon the tendon of bowynge the thyrde bone of the forefinger, f but the insertions of those foresayde muscles are sene in the ryghte hande, and g sheweth in the forefinger the insertion of the muscle whyche bynngeth the forefinger to the thombe and h the insertion of the muscle of bowynge the seconde bone and i hys insertion that serueth to the bowing of y thyrde bone. The brest of this present table in so muche as pertayneth to the muscles betwene the rybbes, answereth in al thinges to the table before, wherfore we have not thought best to bestowe hereon ouer many karacters.
- Δ The myddyse whose coueryng circle is circumscribed, the sayd myddyse beyng spred abrode wythout the bodye.
- k, l, m k, l, m, n. That whyche is here without, compassynge these letters aboute on the oute syde beinge intermedled with fibres or smale thynne couerynges is the fleshye parte of the sayde myddyse.
- o, p. o, p. Shewe two lygamentes or tendons of the myddyse beyng grafted in the bodyes of the ioyntes of the loynes, and q sheweth the cleafte of the myddyse where it lyeth on the bodyes of the ioyntes of the backe, sendynge ouer the greate arterye and the bayne, whiche is a bone whose necke or mouthe or begynnynge q adfixed in the bodye of thys table doeth shewe, as he doeth the braunches like wise of y arterye running furth into y myddyse.
- r A houle makynge waye to the stomacke, whiche is marked with r in the bodye.
- s A houle makynge waye for the stalke of the holowe beyng sene in the bodye marked with s.
- t The fyrte muscle of mouynge the thigh.
- u The ninth muscle of mouinge the backe.
- x The seuenth muscle of mouinge the thigh.
- y The holpe bone is here marked, and here mete certayne synowes brought from the marye thereof.
- z The eyght of mouinge the thigh.
- aa The fyfth of mouinge the thigh.
- bb The eyght of mouing the thynne.
- cc The muscle of mouynge the great toe frome the other toes.
- dd Here also hangeth downe from his insertion a muscullous heape byngynge the greate toe with y thre other toes nexte hym outwarde. And they that rime in the thynnes of thys presente table, answer to them, whiche were sene in those parties in the former tables.

## The eyght fygure of Muscles.

### The interpretation of the karacters of the eyght table of muscles.



**A** Hys is the laste of the tables of expresse  
syng the fore parte or face of the bodye,  
hauynge yet some of his muscles on the  
fozeparte, putting furth the other accor-  
dyng to the order of insition. And bycause the  
inner muscles betwene the rybbes and those that  
be at the insyde of the breste at the sydes of the brest  
bone, myght the better be percepued, we haue cut a-  
waye the sayd bone, with also the gristels of the ryb-  
bes tournynge it ouer on the ryghte syde, beside the  
righte legge, where you maye see it sette oute vnder  
the fozefinger of the righte hande.

**A, B** The muscles of bowynge the necke, the vpper parte  
of the backe, and the first ioyng together of the  
muscles which do bowe the backe.

**C** A muscle spryngynge from the first ribbe, and is one  
of the seconde payre of mouynge the backe.

**D, D** The outward muscles betwene the rybbes, be here  
sene, in the spaces betwene the bones.

**E, E** The inner muscles betwene the ribbes, metyng to-  
ther in the spaces betwene the bones.

**F, F** A muscle grafte in the eyghte rybbes of the breste,  
and is the seconde mouer of them whyche do moue  
the breste.

**G** Here are both the shoulders according to the order  
of cuttyng, naked, without fleashe, and remoued al-  
so from their seates.

**H** Here hangeth downe the muscle that tourneth ouer  
the arme forwarde, occupynge the holownes of the  
shoulder.

**I** A muscle grafte in the vpper angle of the roote of  
the shoulder, and is the thirde of his mouers.

**I** The hinder muscle of bowynge the cubyte, whose  
higher and vtter parte of hys begynnynge is mar-  
ked with *L*, his lower and inner parte is marked  
with *M*, and the insition of thys muscle, is shewed  
with *N*.

*L, M*

The lesse bone of the cubyte.

**O** The bygger bone.

**P** A parte of the tendon of the fourmer muscle of bow-  
yng the cubite.

**R** Here hangeth downe a muscle from his insition,  
which is the vppermoste of mouynge the lesse bone of  
the cubyte downwarde.

**S** Here hangeth the muscle fro the bygger bone of the  
cubyte, which is the neather most of byngynge the  
lesse bone of the cubyte downwarde.

**T, V** This leate marked with *T* is the ligament of knit-  
tyng the wreste to the cubyte, and it appeareth  
more thicke where *V* is set.

**X** The muscles hangynge from their insition, which  
bowe the seconde space betwene the ioyntes of the  
thombe.

*1, 2, 3, 4  
5, 6, 7.*

**Δ** After the wreste are eyghte muscles, whiche coulde  
not be other wise expresse, of bowynge the first ioyntes  
of the foure fyngers, but the ryghte hande is set  
furth to vs and paynted syde wise, that the muscle  
marked with *T* myght the better be sene, which bowe  
with the first bone of the fozefynger inwarde.

**⊙** The syxte muscle of mouynge the thygh, whose be-  
gynnynge procedeth from the ioyntes of the backe  
where he is marked with *a* and *b* sheweth the seat  
where he begynneth to byng furth his tendon.

gymnyng procedeth from the ioyntes of the backe  
where he is marked with *a* and *b* sheweth the seat  
where he begynneth to byng furth his tendon.

**Λ** The seuenth muscle of mouynge the thigh.

**Ξ** The nynt muscle of mouynge the backe.

**Π** The holpe bone frome whose former holes be sene  
certayne synowes to go furth.

**Φ** The fyfth muscle of mouynge the thigh, but **Φ** sheweth  
priuatly the latter or hinder part of this mus-  
cle, and **ϕ** hys former parte.

**ϕ** The former seate of the bone aboue the priuy mebrzes,  
made bare on this side, or without fleashe according  
to the order of cuttyng.

**ϕ** The nynt muscle of mouynge the thygh occupynge  
the former seate, of the houle in the bone aboue the  
preuue membrzes.

In the left kne are sene the tendons of the seuenth  
muscle of mouynge the thynne, marked with *g* of  
the eyght marked wyth *b*, and of the ninth marked  
with *i*, tourned ouer from the knee with the whirle  
bone or patell theron marked with *k*.

**k** In the ryghte legge the eyghte muscle of mouynge  
the thynne hangeth alone wholpe downe frome his  
insition marked with *l*, conseruynge to hym the  
whirle bone, on whom *k* is set.

The former seate of the thynne bone deliuered from  
all his muscles.

The former seate of the hynder bone of the legge  
deliuered from all hys muscles after the order of  
cuttyng.

There is noted a lpgamente put betwene the bone  
of the thynne and the hynder bone of the legge, where  
bothe the bones do open together.

\* The muscles whiche are sene here are those whiche  
were expresse in the syxte table of muscles with  
**φ** and **ϕ** and they be the seuenth and eyght of mo-  
uynge the fote. In the vpper seate of the fote are  
nowe no muscles, saue onelye the bones appearing  
there, whiche are compassed aboute with ligamen-  
tes whiche doe there appeare, but the muscles be-  
yng yet in the hynder seate of the thynne, begynne  
hereto be taken awaye after the order of cuttyng,

*p. 9*

and *p. 9* shewe the syxte and the seconde mouynge  
of the fote, from the fourth muscle beyng author  
of the same mouynge marked with *r*, hauynge set  
furth thys karacter *s*, wyth whome the tendon of  
the thyrde muscle of mouynge the fote is properlye  
and peculiarlye marked.

**u** Here runneth furth part of thys muscle of bowynge  
the thyrde ioynte of the foure toes.

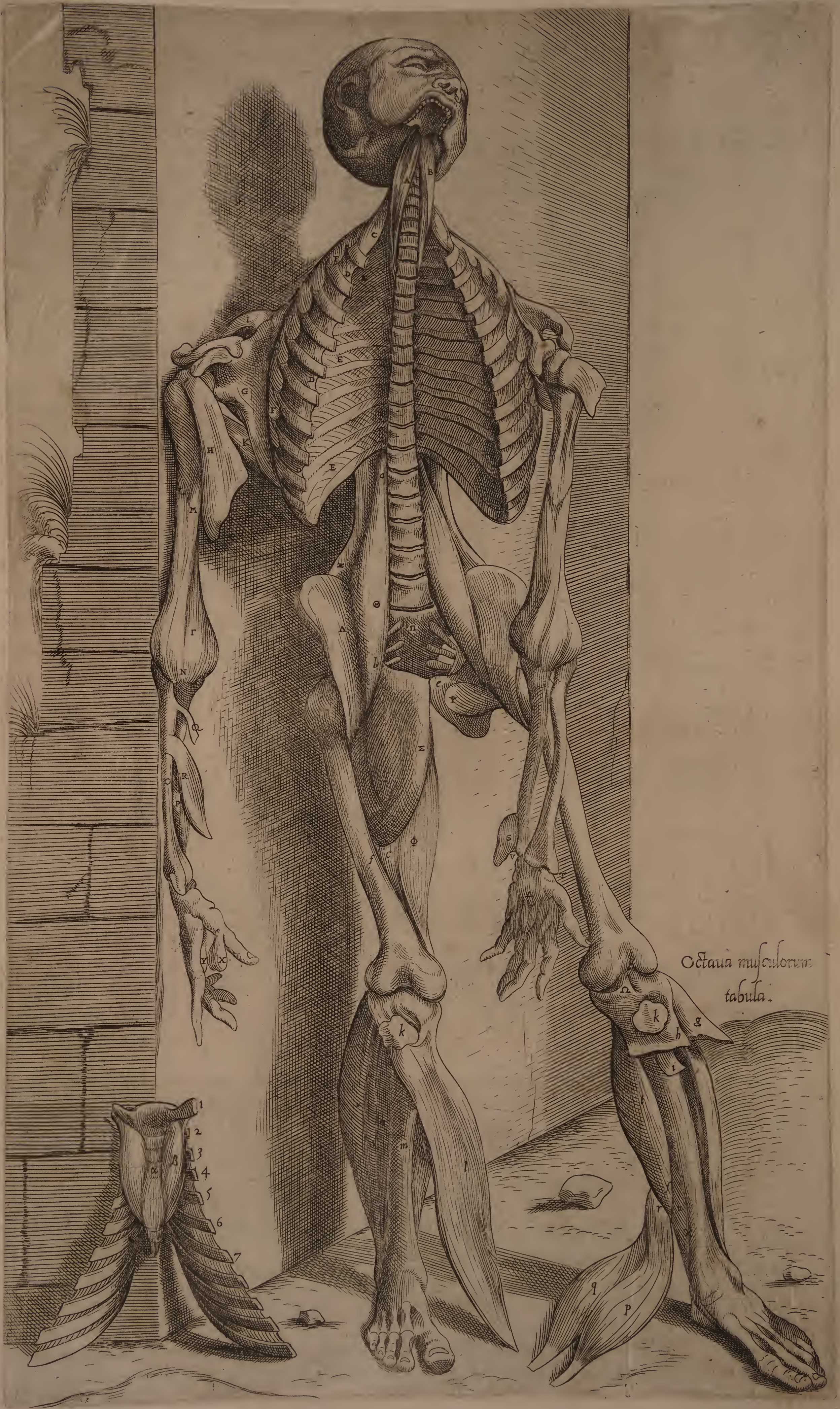
**x** Here the fyfth muscle of mouynge the fote doeth  
dareklye offe him selfe.

**α** The hynder bone of the breste, or the seate agaynst  
the hearte.

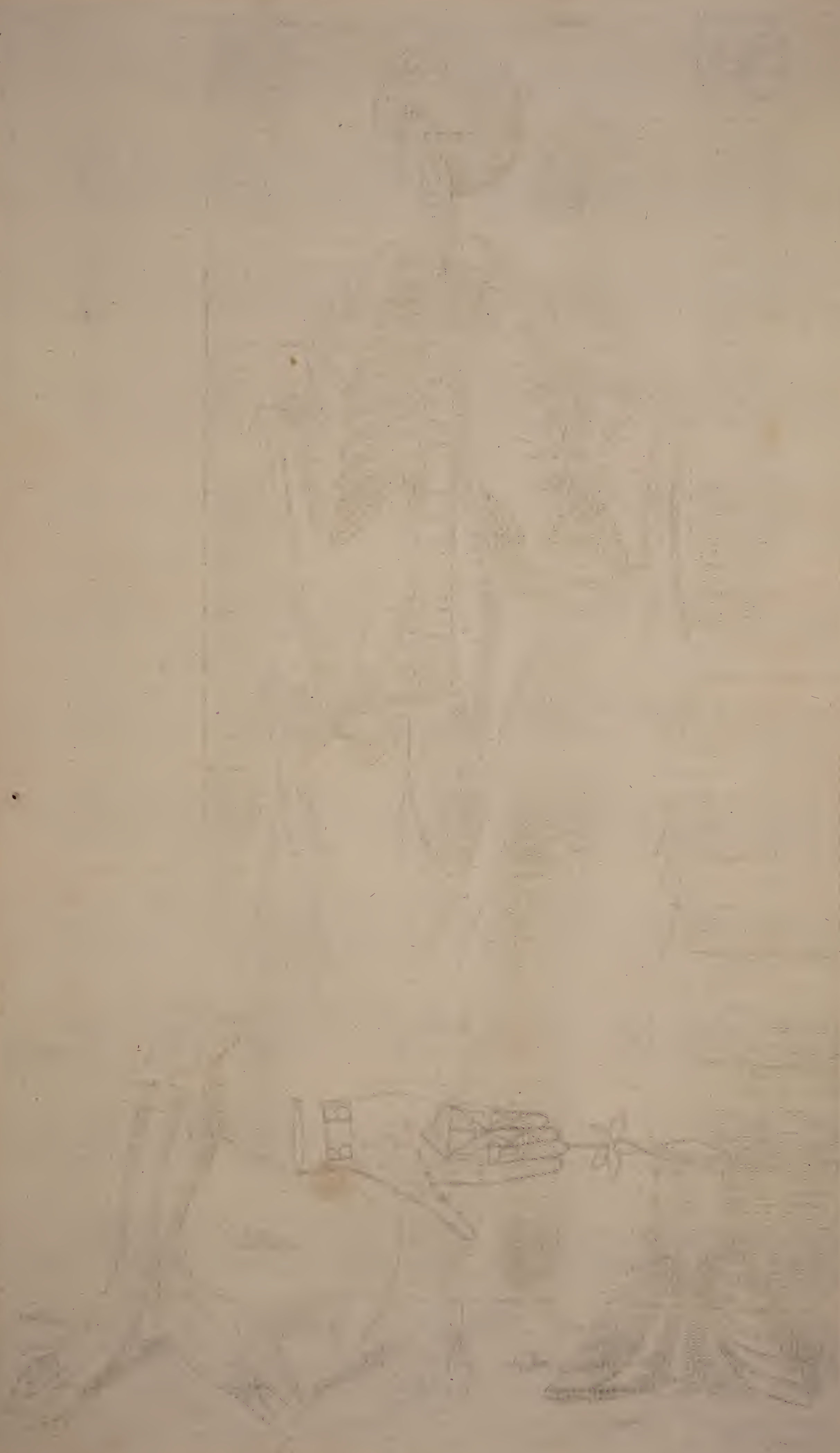
With these karacters the seuen gristels of the true  
rybbes are shewed, but the other foure are the  
gristels of the eyght, the nynt, the tenth, and the  
eleuenth rybbes.

**β** The syxte muscle of mouynge the brest of a man.

### The declaracion of the markes and letters of the nynt table of Muscles.



Octava musculorum  
tabula.







*Nona musculorum tabula.*



## The nyntth fygure of Muscles.

**T**his present table is the fyrst of all the tables expresseynge the backe parte, and is in order the nyntth. And yf you compare these tables of describynge the backe parte to the tables describynge the former parte, this may then be the thyrde or the fourth, for it sheweth as yet no muscle cut of, but those whyche the thynne fleashye couerynges do constitute, whyche are lyke wyle sene in the thyrde table, furthermore, we haue here cut awaye the ouerthwart lygament set by the wreste on the out syde of the cubyte, bycause he is ryghte well sene in the fyrste and the seconde table, and therefore we haue prepared this table as an introduction to the reste.

**A** The muscle of the temple.

**B** The cheake bone.

**C** The Jawe bone. The hoole of the eare with the karnels vnder it maye be sene withoute affixion of karacter.

**D** The muscle of mouinge the heade, spryngyng from the breste and the canell bone, and grafte into the luke bone of the heade.

**E, Δ** A muscle to be reherfed in the seconde place to be reherfed amonge the mouers of the shoulder, who hath his begynnynge frome the bone in the backe parte

**F, E** of the heade marked wyth **E** and **F** and **E** vnto **G**

**G** sheweth the begynnynge of thys muscle frome the backe parte of the heade to the eyghte ioynte of the

**H, I** breste, spryngyng as it were from the middle ioyntes

of the backe, and **H, I** doe poynte the insertion, whych thys present muscle attempteth in the heigth

of the shoulder, and where it is some what brode of the canell bone. \* In this seate thys present muscle

\* opteyneth as it were a thynne coueryng semycircle, other his fleashy thynne skynnes do ende in the circumference of a semycircle. **K** In thys parte the necke

is committed to the heigth of the brest, but the lines or letters the circumscribe thys muscle are gathered

together after thys forme, that is to saye from **E** vnto **F**. The firste parte is brought furth ouerthwart

to the hynder parte of the heade. And that his extreme noted with **F** is not here sene to differ from

the rote of the eare so much as **F** doth differ from **E**, the cause is hys flyinge frome the eye, whyche the

lefte arme stretched out forwarde, as you see doeth evidently shewe, where as some man not hauynge

knowledge in the optikes or iudgemēt by the eye myghte thyncke it shorter then of truethe it is. Furthermore,

the seconde lyne of thys presente muscle is measured from **E** by **K** vnto **G**. The thyrde from

**F** vnto **H**. The fourth frome **H** vnto **G**, and wyth these lynes thys muscle is ended. Item in the lyne

of his insertion goynge frome **L** to **K** is in no wyle founde any note of separation.

**L** The muscle of lyfting by the arme, and is the seconde of mouynge the same.

**M** A muscle occupynge the knobby seate of the shoulder, and is the fift of mouinge the arme.

**N** A muscle commynge out from the lower ribbe of the shoulder, whyche is the thyrde of mouynge the arme.

**O** The fourth muscle of mouinge the arme, and in the table folowynge he shalbe marked with **⊙**.

**P** In the ryghte syde of thys table **P** doeth shew a portion

of the muscle of the bealy, which portion we do call the oblique and stop wyle descender.

**Q** The muscle of bowynge the arme, is there somewhat sene on the ryghte arme.

**R** The latter muscle of bowynge the cubite.

**S** A muscle beyng one of the authours of thrustynge furth the cubyte, whose begynnynge hangeth from the necke of the shoulder.

**T** The muscle of thrustynge furth the cubyte, whose begynnynge spryngeth from the lower rybbe of the shoulder.

**V** The thre angled seate of the bygger bone of the cubyte, beyng bare or couered with no muscles, receyving chiefly his insertion of the sinowie insertions of the muscles, whyche doe stretche furth the cubyte.

**X** The muscle of puttyng vwarde the lesse bone of the cubite, and is graft in the neather appendaice of the sayd lesse bone of the cubite.

**Y** A muscle stretchyng furth the wreste, with a forked tendon.

**Z** We wyl nowe speake of the muscle marked wyth **Z** which is the begynner of the stretchynge

oute of the foresynger, myddle synger, and rynges synger, whose begynnynge is noted with **a** and hys

seate where he leaueth to be fleashy with **b**.

I wyl nowe speake of the muscle beyng the authour of thrustynge oute the lytle synger, the commixion of his tendons of the muscle, whyche is shewed

with **Z** we haue here set it furth as it doeth appeare often vnto vs, and of the muscle marked with **⊙**,

which commixion is at the rote of the lytle synger.

**Δ** The muscle stretchyng furth the wreste whose begynnynge commeth from the shoulder marked with **c, d**

and hys insertion is shewed with **d** on the bone at the backe syde of the wreste, and he serueth to holde

by the lytle synger.

Here in both the cubytes a muscle is marked with **Z** bowynge the wreste and grafte in the eyght bone

of the same, beyng here moore better perceaued then in anye other table of muscles. Lyke as the

begynnynge of the muscle of byngynge furth the brode tendon of the hande is here sene at thys karacter **z** with the begynnynge of the muscle of bowynge

the wreste graft in the backe part therof, and is goodlye set furth in the thyrde table of muscles wyth **Δ**

Muscles creppynge furth thys waye crokedlye, of whome the one grafteth a tendon into the bone of the wreste, whyche beareth by the thombe, another

offereth his tendon, to the firste bone of the thombe, graftynge and knyptyng the thirde tendon into the seconde and thirde bone of the thombe.

**f** A muscle grafte in the thre bones of the thombe on the outsyde, tournyng ouer the thombe toward the

foresynger.

**g** A muscle byngynge the thombe nyghe to the foresynger.

**b** The muscle that byngeth the lytle synger fro the other fingers.

**Π** The first muscle of mouig the thigh describ'd aboue with **i, k, l, m, n**. so **i** vnto **k** noteth part of hys begynnynge

springing frome the poynte of the huckle bone, and **k** vnto **l** sheweth partie of his begynnynge

D.iii.

from

## The tenth fygure of Muscles.

From the bone called *Cocix* or the hypppe bone hangyng at the lower seate of the holy bone, where also the lefte muscle toucheth the ryght, <sup>m</sup> sheweth the hyghe parte of hys insertion, and <sup>n</sup> the lower parte, whyche because amonge the muscles of mouynge the thynne he toyneth and deapelye bydeth hym selfe. euerye parte of hym is not sene.

- The seconde muscle of mouynge the thigh, beinge for the moste parte couered vnder the first.
- The syxte muscle of mouynge the thynne, who doeth degenerate into that broade tendon, whiche is bewrapped with the muscles that compasse aboute the thighe, but he is not so thicke but that the muscles vnder him maye ryghte wel be sene.
- The ende of the fleashe parte, of the muscle before noted with *p*.
- The seuenth muscle of mouynge the thynne, couered with the thynne couerynge tendon of the syxte muscle of mouynge the thynne.
- The fourth muscle of mouynge the thynne, put into the hynder parte of the seuenth muscle.
- The thyrde muscle of mouynge the thynne marked in both legges, lyke as certayne other folowynge.
- A muscle whych we haue in the place of the fyft mouynge of the thynne.
- And here appeareth a portion of the fyfte muscle of mouynge the thighe.
- The seconde muscle of mouynge the thynne.
- The first muscle of mouynge the thynne.
- The eyght muscle of mouynge the thynne.
- The nynt muscle of mouynge the thynne.
- In thys bowte the arterye comminge to the thynne with also the greate veyne of the legge, and the greatest or thyrkest synowe of all the bodye are conueyed or carped.
- The first muscle of mouynge the fote.
- The seconde muscle of mouynge the fote.
- The seuenth muscle of mouynge the fote.
- The eygte muscle of mouynge the fote.
- A parte of the lesse bone of the thynne and also the outwarde ancle without fleashe.
- Here is somewhat sene a smal portion of the nynt muscle of mouynge the fote.
- The muscle that byngeth the lytle toe from the other toes.
- Here is noted a tendon in the left calfe, of mouynge part of the thyrde muscle.
- The inner ancle.

• The interpretation of the karacters of the tenth table of muscles.



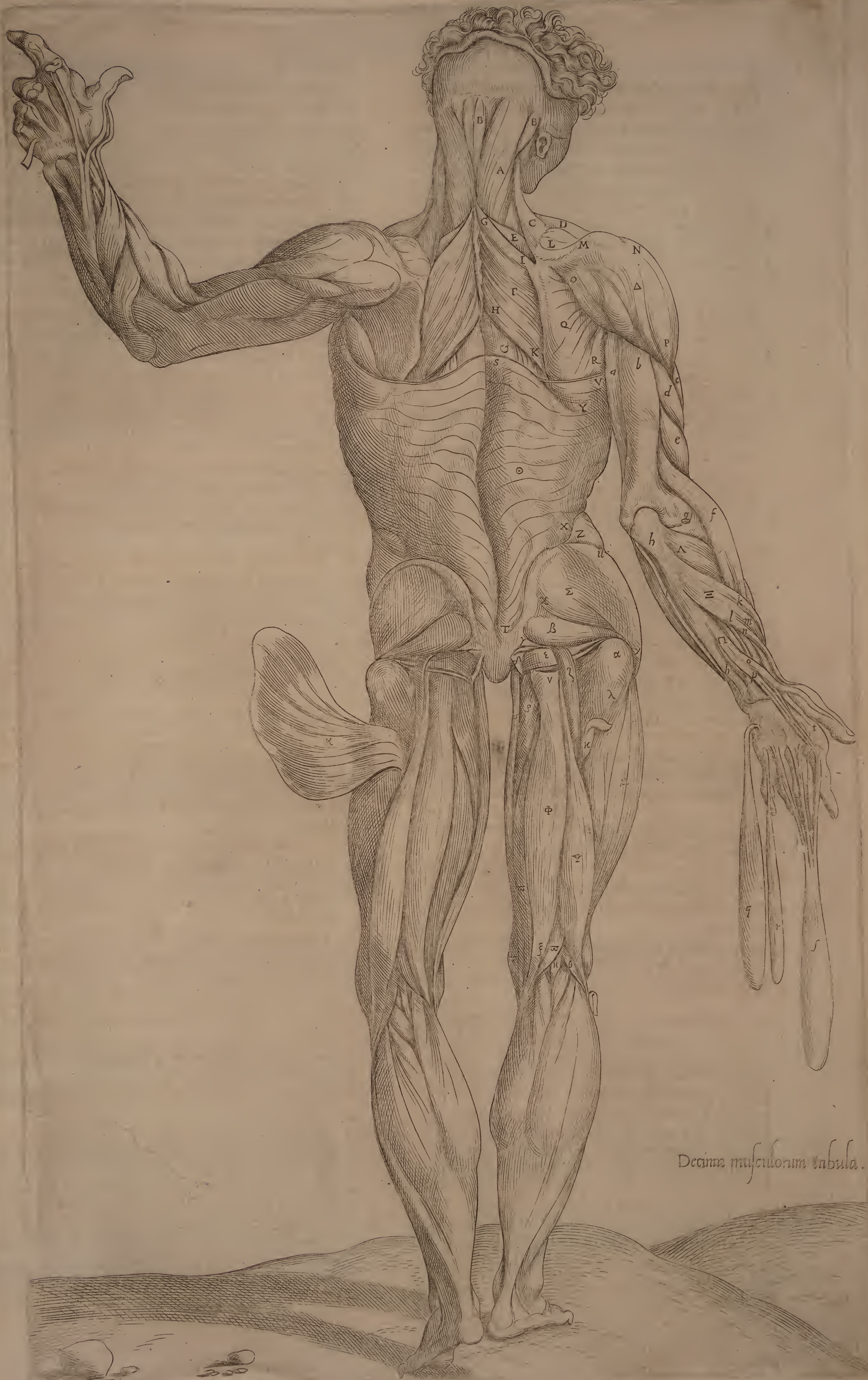
This is the tenth in the respecte of all the tables before, and the second of expyessyng the backe parte. And in the order of cuttyng it myghte wel folow *h* fourth. In thys do depende certayne muscles of the table before, being taken away fro their begynnynge. And here likewise are sene certē muscles which in no wyse shewed the selues in *h* table before. And amongest other *h* muscle is here taken away, which in the nynt table we marked wyth *Γ Δ* because he couldenot by hangyng downe in anye place ex-

presselye shewe hym selfe.

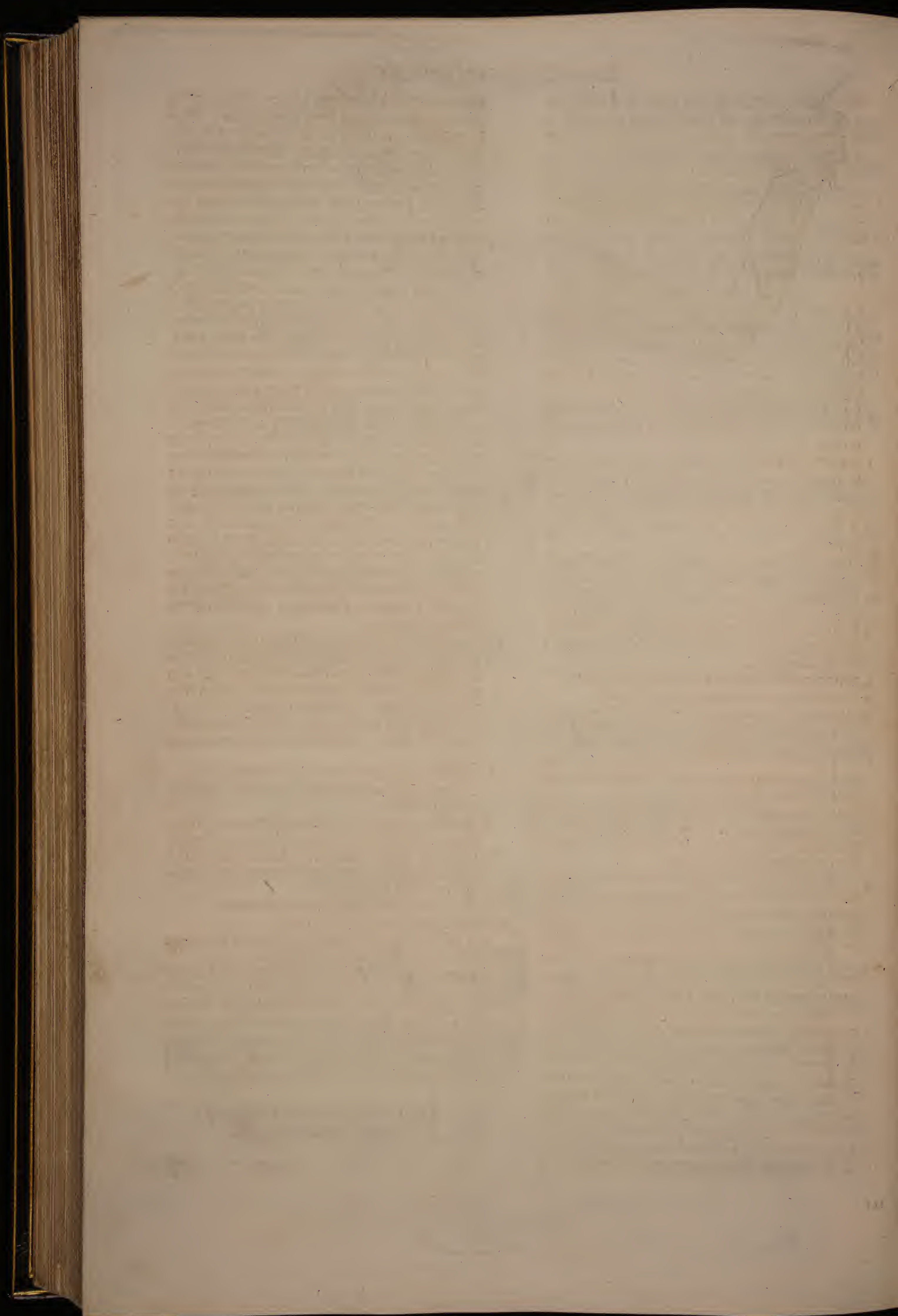
- The righte muscle of the fyfte payre of *h* mouers of the heade.
- The ryght muscle of the seconde payre of mouynge the heade.
- The thirde muscle of mouynge the shoulder.
- The canell bone.
- The thirde muscle of mouynge the breste marked in the table folowynge wyth *F*.
- The fourth muscle of mouynge the shoulder whose foure sydes by roude beset wyth *G, H, I, K*.
- The fyft muscle of mouynge the arme.
- The highest parte of *h* shoulder or shoulder poynt.
- The seconde muscle of mouynge the arme, whiche we haue dilygentlye circumscribed in the backe seate of the bodye yf you do knowe *p* to be insertion or knyttynge in of the muscle for *T, N & O* do circumscribe the endes or confines of the sayd muscle lyke a triangle, his fourmer parte is sene in the fourth table of muscles marked wyth *Z*.
- The syxte muscle of mouynge the arme.
- The thirde muscle of mouynge the arme.
- In thys seat certayn muscles of mouynge the backe are stretched furth, with also the fourth of mouynge the breste.
- This muscle the second table shewed marked wyth *Γ*, and it is he by whose benefite *h* arme is brought downwarde towarde the backe beyng also the fourth mouer of the same. *S & T* shew the longitude of thys muscles begynnynge, *V* sheweth the parte nexte his insertion, whiche can not here be shewed but in the seuenth table where he is marked wyth *O*, he is somewhat perceyued, and *X* sheweth his side at that place, where frome the huckle bone he leaueth to sprynge any moore fourth, the sydes of this muscle are circumscribed from *S* to *T* then frome *T* by *X* to *V* furthermoze frome *S* to *V*, but *Y* shall note the neather angle at the rote of the shoulder there swelling forth and couered wyth the thirde syde of the muscle.
- A portion of the oblique muscle of the bealy descendyng of the Abdome or Mirach.
- A muscle bynnyng his begynnynge fro the lower rybbe of the shoulder and is the thyrster furth of the shoulder.
- A muscle bynnyng his begynnynge from the necke by the heade of the shoulder and is the authour of thyrstynge furth the cubyte.
- A portion of *h* former muscle of bowyng *h* cubyte.
- A portion of the muscle of the breste of bowyng the cubyte.
- The longest muscle of puttyng the lesse bone of the cubyte vpwarde.
- The muscle of stretchyng furth the wreste with a forked tendon.
- In thys seate is sene a thynne couerynge ligament byndyng by the vpper part of the lesse bone of the cubyte to the shoulder.
- In thys seate the bygger bone of the cubyte is sene without fleashe, or deliuered from his muscles.
- The muscle of bowyng the breste, whiche is graft in the eyght bone of the wreste.
- These .iii. karacters note .iii. begynniges of muscles descendyng frome the bygger bone of the cubyte.

• *Δ, H, Π,*

The



Decima musculorum tabula.



## The tenth fygure of Muscles.

The fyrste marked with A is graff in þe lesse bone of the cubyte before the mydle of hys longitude, & is the shorter muscle of byngynge the lesse bone of þe cubyte byward. The seconde marked with Z is deuyded into two partes noted wyth k and l, and k signifieth that parte whyche sendeth furth hys tendon to the bone of the wreste nygh to the sustentour of the thombe, and l sheweth the neather part deuyded in twayne, the one graffeth into the fyrste bone of the thombe marked wyth m, the other marked with n implanteth in the seconde and thyrde space betwene the ioyntes of the thombe. Ferdermore the thyrde begynnynge marked wyth II is also parted in two partes marked with o & p whereof the vppermore marked wyth o is graffe in the thre bones of the thombe, and the neathermore marked wyth p is he that byngeth the forefynger and the myddle finger awaye from the thombe.

Here hangeth furth a muscle from hys begynnynge whyche stretcheth furth the wreste with one tendon onelye.

And nexte the chiefe authour of thrustynge the lytle fynger is marked with r, lyke wyle as the muscle that thrusteth furth the forefynger, the myddle finger, and the ryng finger is marked wyth s.

A muscle byngynge the thombe nyghest to the forefynger.

The seconde muscle of mouynge the thighe, whose spryngynge furth somewhat lyke the forme of a semycircle <sup>u</sup> do note. Although he <sup>u</sup> of thys presente table were tourned more on the syde, oughte to be stretched somewhat moore forwarde, but <sup>u</sup> sheweth the insertion of thys muscle lyke as <sup>u</sup> do beset the whole muscle.

The greate & outwarde processe of the thighe.

The fourth muscle of mouynge the thighe.

A lygament commynge from the ouerthwart processe of the fyrst bone aboue the holye bone and gonyng into the sharpe processe of the hyppe bone.

A ligament commynge from the sayde seate of the holye bone, and graff in the latter or higher seate of the appendaunce of the hypbone.

The tenth muscle of mouynge þe thigh, which turned ouer this way from the backe syde of the holye bone, sheweth as it were another muscle affyxed to hym both aboue him and beneth him.

Bycause this seate shalbe sene as well in þe next table folowynge as in this: we haue not cut away from this table the synowe most to be marked of all the other synowes of the bodye. That is he, which we wyl numbze to be the fourth of them, which go to the thygh, which shalbe sheweth in the fyrst & sixte table of synowes with .71. And this present synowe whose ledynge furth and order we haue thoughte so muche to be consydrd, is he by whome the humyrdittie runneth downe to the fete, euen from the amplitude of the bryne panne throughe the hoole in the ioyntes of the backe ordeyned to conuey the matter therof, the which often tymes many haue felte to runne downe into the legges, some lyke warme water, and some lyke colde. And therefore we haue thought it so much the more conuenient to shewe the distribution therof with most diligence, for so much as I haue sene in thys oure tyme manye diseases

almoste not to be numbzed, which come by the defluxion of the humours vnto thys synowe. Thys same synowe you shalle see on the backe part of the thighe in the holowe bo wght of the hamme marked with x although he that x doeth properly shewe his greatest portio which though it be spred into many braunches yet doeth the chiefe parte of hym fall downe to the neather parte of the foote betwene the heele & þe inner ancle, & sheweth þe lesse parte or portio of this synow where he is deuyded in þe bought of the hame two wayes, the moste part of hym being spredde into the muscles occupynge the syde & the former seate of the thynne, which ought with no lesse labour to be earnestly and diligently obserued, then any of the other synowes of al the whole body, and yf there were no other cause, but that in sycke men, both hote and burnyng medecynes are so often there to adfixed. And belyde thys also that physicians shall herby well knowe and perceaue, the place where to thole aduryng and corresyde medecins shoulde be layde, it shalbe also profytable and a goodly thynge to weye and shewe the matter how the vicer when it is adured by the strength of the medecyns shoulde pouрге out the humour whyche runneth by thys synowe. And thys vicer so adured is shewed here to be nyghe to the braunche of thys synowe whych is noted wyth e, whych yf it be made any lower then the vpper appendaunce of the hynder bone of the legge doeth consyst, the synowe can in no wyle be touched. I woulde wyte moore of this but that I woulde not confounde the partes of the sciens of phisycke.

You shall se in both the thyes thys letter x, notyng the fyrst muscle of mouynge the thygh, which in the left thygh is wholly turned ouer from hys place and fastened onely to the bodye at hys insertion, and in the ryghte thygh he remaineth where he is bygger or chiefelye sene, but where you see x he is tenderlye graffe in, after the maner of a thynne coueryng.

The seuenth muscle of mouynge the thigh, not couered anye more with the thynne coueryng tendon of the fyrst muscle.

The thyrde muscle of mouynge the thynne, whose heade is marked wyth y, the seate of him byngynge furth hys fyrste tendone is marked wyth z. The thyrde table of muscles sheweth furth hys insertion vnder this karakter z.

The fourth muscle of mouynge the thynne.

The fyrst of mouynge the thynne.

A portio of the fyfte muscle of mouynge the thigh.

The seconde of mouynge the thynne.

Portio of þe eyght muscle of mouynge þe shin, þe first of mouynge þe shin beyng cut away, which otherwyle shuld haue ben sene here in thys circle. And so much as apperteyneth to the muscle set on þe thynne & the foote, all doeth agre to the table before, as it doeth to the twelue folowynge, whyche table we shall set with characters there, consernynge those here.

The interpretation of the karacters of  
the eleuenth table of muscles.

## The eleuenth fygure of Muscles.

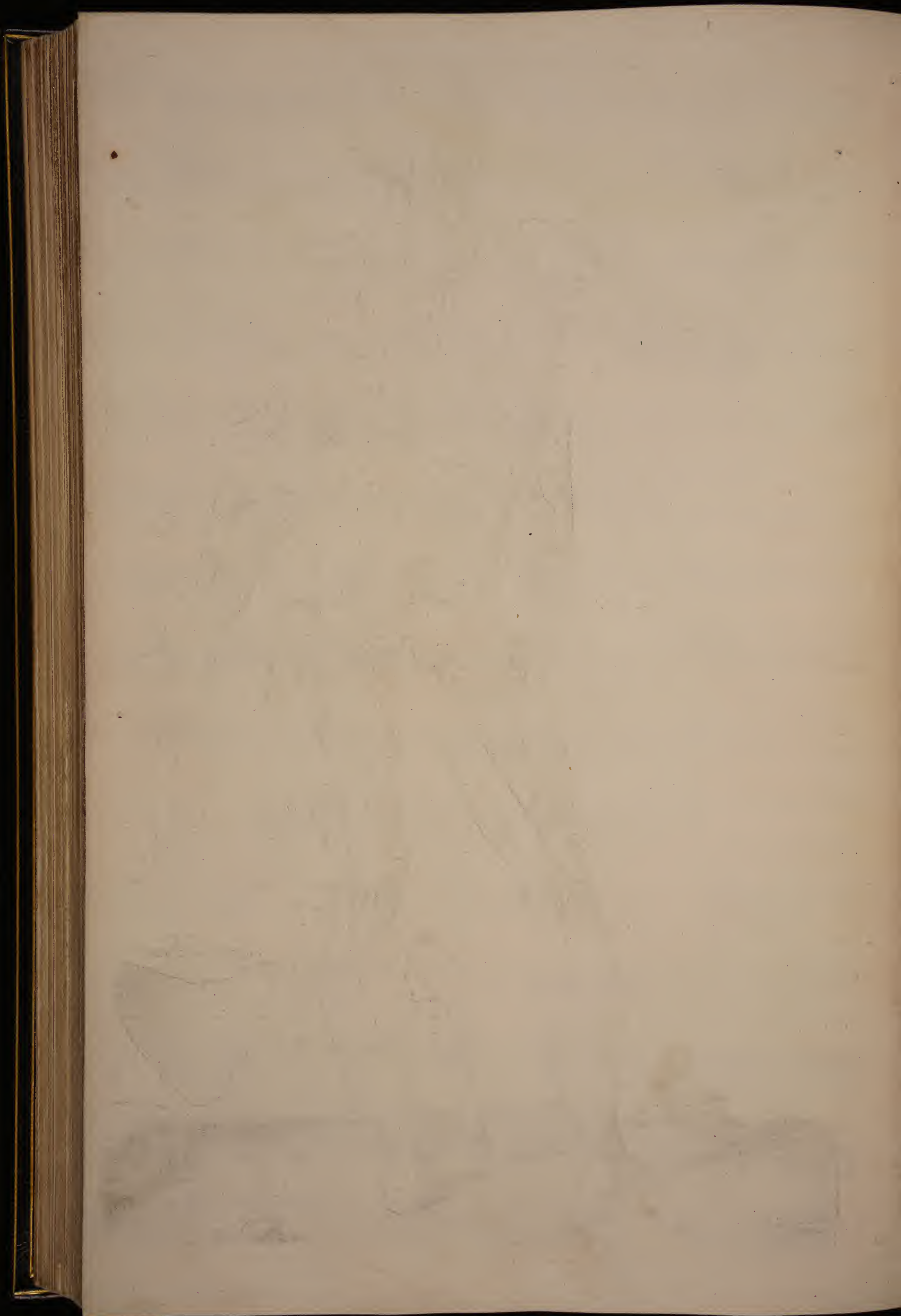


- A** The lefte muscle of the firste payre of mouynge the heade.
- B** The seconde payre of muscles of mouynge the heade marked onely with karacters on the lefte syde.
- C** Here goeth furth a muscle darkly, by whose benefite we brynge the neather Jawe downewarde.
- D** The thyrde muscle of mouynge the shoulder.
- E** The canell bone.
- F** Here hangeth a muscle frome the shoulder poynthe, graste in the bone lyke this letter.
- G** The thyrde of mouynge the breste.
- H** The fiste of mouynge the arme.
- I** A muscle occupyng the roundenes of the shoulder vnder the poynthe thereof, whiche is the syrte of mouynge the arme, whose begynnynge is measured from **H** vnto **I** the seate of hys insertion is marked with **K** and so with **H**, **I**, & **K** he is besette rounde aboute in maner of a triangle.
- L** A muscle takynge hys begynnynge from the lower rybbe vnder the shoulder, and is the thyrde of mouynge the arme.
- M** Here the seconde muscle of mouynge the arme, deliuered from hys spryngynge furth, is bowed all the whole parte of it forwarde, whome the table nexte before dyd sette furth with **N**, **O**, & **P**. And so the inner seate of the muscle where he lyeth to the ioynte of the shoulder offereth hym selfe to be sene beyng as it were the top of the triangle, to whose similitude they discribed  $\Delta$  begynnynge of this muscle, where **N** is, is that parte of the muscle that was nexte the roote of the shoulder. But **O** sheweth that parte whose begynnynge dependeth from the ioynt at the toppe of the shoulder and the canell bone. Furthermore, yf you wyll ymagyne  $\Delta$  to be that part of the muscle to whome the canell bone doeth geue begynnynge, you shall perceyue and vnderstande the begynnynge of thys free muscle beyng oute of hys seate to shewe lyke a blunthe poynthe or corner, as the fygure vnder thys eleuenth table drawn out doeth declare and shewe in that place, where the inwarde place of the muscle is sette furthe mooste nyghest vnto the oynthe. And the begynnynge of thys muscle is shewed here with **A**, **B**, **C**, that is to say from **A**, **B** at the toppe of the shoulder, is the portion of hys begynnynge descendynge from the shoulder poynthe, from **B** & **C** the other parte of hys begynnynge belonging to the canell bone. And laste of all **D** sheweth the seate of hys insertion, and for so much as pertayneth to the blunthe toppe of the tryangle, you maye see **B** to be set lower then **A**, **C** with whiche karacters you shall perfectlye beholde a playne triangle.
- P** Thys muscle afore reherfed deliuered from al his seates from whence he broughte hys begynnynge and hangynge onely from hys insertion at the right arme, sheweth well thys ouerthwartnes, made on the shoulder.
- Q** The fourth of mouynge the breste.
- R** The eleuenth muscle of mouynge the backe.
- S** The fiftene muscle of mouynge the backe or  $\delta$  one of the eyghte payre of mouynge the backe, we haue marked with these karacters,  $\Gamma$  two of the rybbes

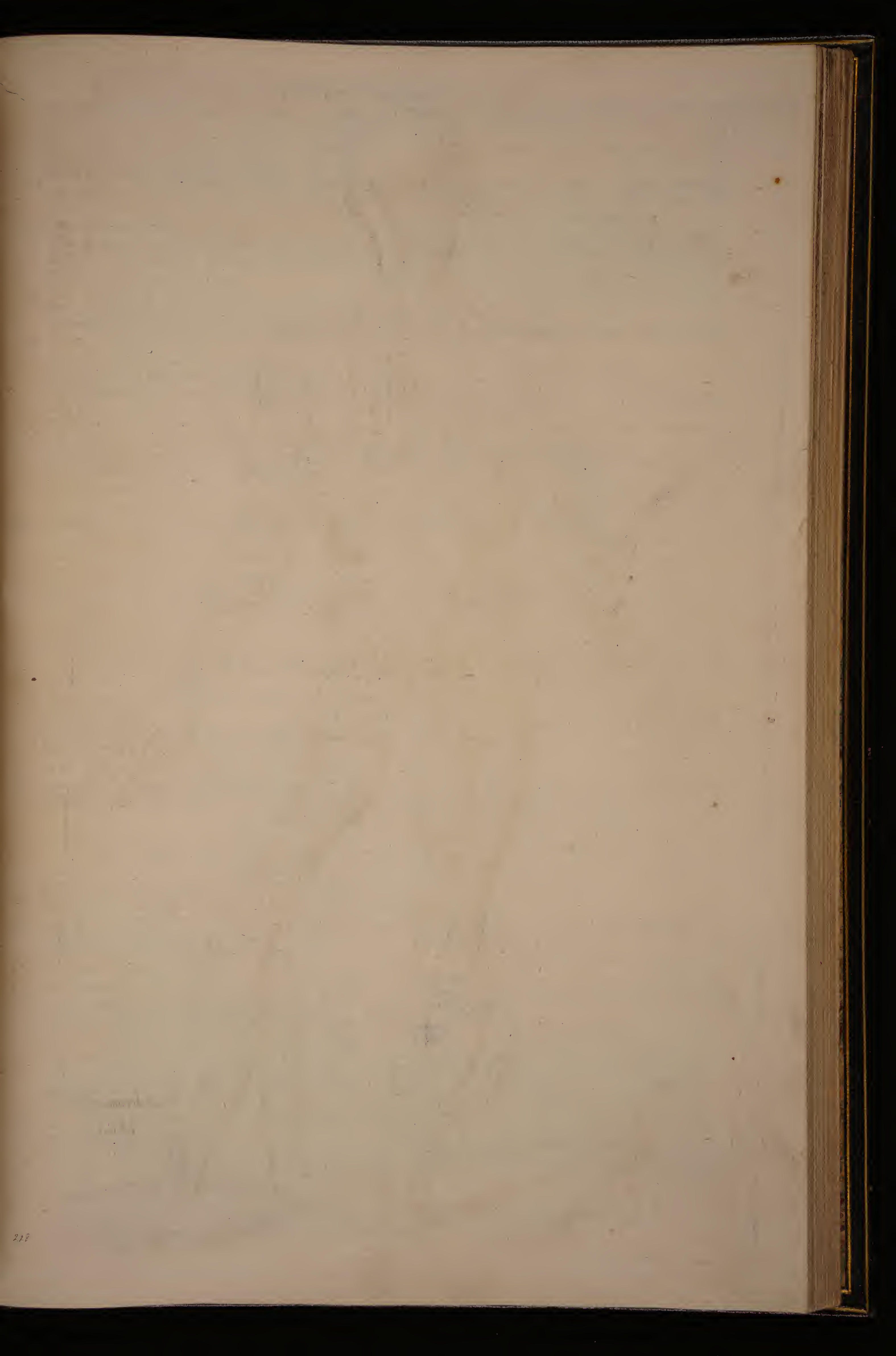
- which are here vncouered accordyng to the order of cuttyng, and sheweth the spaces, betwene the sayd rybbes that the ouerthwart muscle of them whiche are betwene the rybbes myghte be sene.
- X** The seconde muscle of mouynge the breste.
- Δ** The fiste muscle of mouynge the breste.
- a, b** The darcke couerynge begynnynge of the oblique or slopwole ascendyng muscle of the bealpe, commynge downe frome the toppes of the backe bones betwene **a** & **b**.
- c** Here hangeth from his beginning the fourth muscle of mouynge the arme.
- ⊙** The muscle of thrustynge furth the cubyte whose begynnynge marked with **d** is broughte frome the necke at the toppe of the shoulder, goynge there to the ioynte of the shoulder. And **e** sheweth hys seate where this muscle can be nomoore disseuered and knowen from the other muscle of thrustynge furth the cubytes to be marked here after **w** & **f** than it is.
- f** A muscle of thrustynge furth the cubyte commynge downe from the lower ryb of the shoulder & going together with the muscle marked with **⊙**.
- g** The latter muscle of mouynge the cubyte.
- b, b** The longer muscle of bryngynge the lesse bone of the cubyte vpwarde.
- Δ** A muscle stretchyng furth the wreste with a forked tendon, whose begynnynge is marked with **i**, the seate where he bryngeth furth his tendon with **k**, and the insertion of his tendons are marked with **l**.
- m** The shorter muscle of bryngynge the lesse bone of the cubyte vpwarde.
- n, o** the lesse bone of the cubyte, **p** the bygger bone of the cubyte. And in the mydle betwene these bones is a lygament, goynge betwene all a longe the sayde two bones holdyng together, where these bones do open from eche other.
- Σ** The seconde begynnynge of the thre begynnynges, whych taken theyr begynnynge euey one by hym selfe from the bygger bone of the cubyte, **p** is the parte of hys begynnynge, that offereth the tendon to the wreste, and **q** is the marke of the tendon graft in the fyrst bone of the thombe. And **r** is the marke of the tendon that implanteth in the seconde and the thyrde bones of the thombe.
- s** A muscle mouynge  $\delta$  thombe nygh to the foresynger.
- u** And here hangeth from his insertion the thyrde begynnynge of them that sprynge furth from the bygger bone of the cubyte, **t** noteth his portion that is attributed to  $\delta$  foresynger, & **v** myddle synger, and **w** the parte which is proper to the thombe.
- Σ** The thyrde muscle of mouynge the thyghe, whose begynnynge is set about it with **x**, and that whiche is sene at the sydes of these karacters aboue, is the backe syde of the huckle bone, deliuered frome the seconde and the firste muscle of mouynge the thyghe, but **y** sheweth the insertion of thys thyrde muscle.
- z** The fourth muscle of mouynge the thyghe bryngynge hys begynnynge from the thre lower bones of the holpe bone, and there bryngynge furth hys fyrste tendon where you see **z**.
- γ** The great processe of the thyghe.
- α** The seconde muscle of mouynge the thyghe.
- β, β** The seuenth muscle of mouynge the thyrde, and that

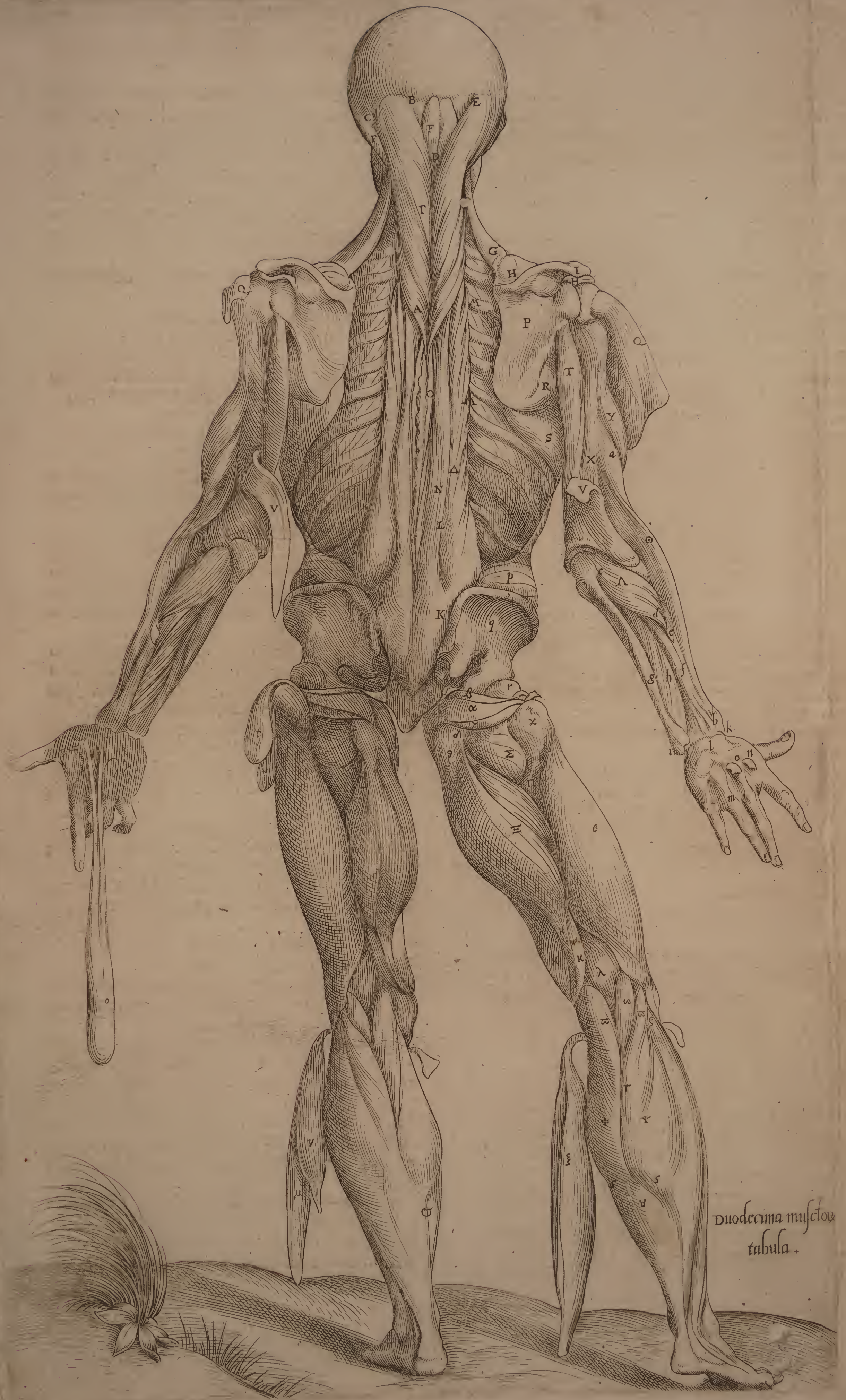


Undecima musculorum tab.









Duodecima musculorum  
tabula.

## The twelfth fygure of Muscles.

that which should be shewed by this karakter  $\gamma$  whe we come to this karakter  $\Omega$  by  $\gamma$  by shalbe declared

**A** lygament commynge from the holpe bone, belongynge to the sharpe processe of the hyppe bone.

**B** The tenth muscle of mouynge the thigh, turned by thys waye from the inner seate of the bone aboue the pryue membrs, and creappynge as it were betwene the two muscles marked with  $\iota$  and  $\kappa$ .

**C** The heade of the thyrde muscle of mouynge the thynne, whyche are taken to be the fyrste of all them that sprynge from the hyp bone.

**D** The heade of the fourth muscle of mouynge the thyn, whych is the left and  $\beta$ .ii. of the foure heades commynge from the appendans of the hyppe bone.

**E** A muscle whome we take to be the fift of the mouers of the thynne, and the begynnynge thereof is marked wyth  $\nu$  whyche is accompted the thyrde of those heades that come hence from the hyppe bone.

**F** Sheweth the boughte of thys presente muscle, in whome resteth the thyrde of mouynge the thynne, here the fyfte muscle endeth in a tendon, to be implanted in the foze seate of the thynne bone.

**G** We entende in the nexte table to declare the fyfte mouynge muscle of the thynne with these karacters  $\Sigma$ ,  $\Pi$ , and to shewe thys muscle in thys presente table with  $\sigma$  and  $\omega$  and afterwarde with  $\gamma$  and  $\Omega$  euerye one of them by them selfe poynntynge to a parte of the muscle to the whych he doth serue, and fyrste thys karakter  $\sigma$  and  $\omega$  together doe shew the hinder part of the muscle  $\gamma$  and  $\Omega$  his former part therof. But  $\gamma$  sheweth properlye the former portion of hys former parte, and  $\Omega$  the latter portion of the sayde former parte.

**H** The fourth muscle of mouynge the thynne hangynge here from hys parte whyche the bone of the thynge bringeth furth marked wyth  $\rho$ .

**I** The thyrde muscle of mouynge the thynne, hangynge from his insercion.

**J** A portion of the eyght muscle of mouynge the thyn. I haue here sette no karakter on the thynne, because in the nexte table folowynge those muscles that be here, shalbe shewed in order accordyngly, and noted with karacters conuenient.

### The declaracion of the markes and letters of the twelfth table of Muscles.

**A** The lefte muscle of the fyrste payre of mouynge the heade.  $A$  noteth hys begynnynge and  $B$ ,  $C$  his insercion, whyche he attempteth in the bone of the hynder parte of the heade.  $D$  sheweth the seate where the ryghte muscle doeth fyrste begynne to departe from the lefte, and laste of all  $E$  sheweth the insyde of thinsersion of the ryght muscle, wherfore yf ye be disposed to bynne thys muscle into a fourme of a triangle, ye shall marke it with these karacters  $AB$ ,  $AC$ ,  $BC$ , and the space also betwene the sayde ryghte and lefte muscle, yf ye wyll ymagyne it to be a triangle, ye shall note it from  $B$  to  $E$  then from  $B$  to  $D$  and from  $E$  to  $D$ .

**F** A muscle of the seconde payre of the muscles of the lefte syde mouynge the head.

**G** The thyrde of mouynge the shoulder.

**H** The fyfte of mouynge the arme.

**I** The heygth of the shoulder delyuered frome hys muscles.

**A** The ribbes with their spaces betwene are not here marked with anye karacters, bycause they are here lyke to the other in the table before at  $TTV$ .

**K, L** The fourth muscle of the mouers of  $\beta$  breste, whose begynnynge is marked wyth  $K$  &  $L$  betokeneth  $\beta$  seate or place where he fyrst leaueth to growe any moore from by the longest muscle of mouynge the backe, whiche shall be folowynge marked with  $N$  lyke as here after frome  $K$  to  $L$ .

**M, M** With  $M$  and  $M$  are shewed certaine tendons of this present muscle.

**N** The eleuenth of mouynge the backe.

**O** The fyftenth of mouynge the backe.

**P** Here is sene the gybbositie of the shoulder delyuered from hys muscle, whiche is numbred the syxt of mouynge the arme, and he is here marked with  $Q$ , hangynge forth from his insercion.

**R** The thyrde muscle of mouynge the arme.

**S** The seconde of mouynge the breste.

**T** A muscle thurstynge furthe the cubyte, who byngeth his begynnynge frome the lower rybbe vnder the shoulder.

**V** Here hangeth furth fro that seate on  $\beta$  lefte arme, the outwarde muscle of thurstynge furth the cubyte, at the whyche seate he is muche tangled with the sayde former muscle marked with  $T$  whych is sene in the ryghte arme to hange furth beyng cutte awaye.

**X** In thys seate fro  $\beta$  shoulder spryngeth furth a fleshe the portion, whom we haue in the place of  $\beta$  thyrde muscle of thurstynge furth the cubyte, and he shall be marked in the nexte table folowynge with  $z$ .

**Y** The hynder muscle of bowynge the cubyte.

**z** A muscle bringynge  $\beta$  lesse bone of  $\beta$  cubyte vpward who spryngeth furth moze hygh on the shoulder, aboue the gibbosyte therof where  $a$  is wyrtten shewynge hys insercion wyth  $b$ .

**A** An other muscle by whose help the lesse bone of the cubyte is brought vpwarde, hys begynnynge is shewed wyth  $c$ , and hys insercion wyth  $d$ .

**e** A synowe portion, or the ende of thinsersion of the vpper muscle of thurstynge downe the lesse bone of the cubyte.

**f** The lesse bone of the cubyte.

**g** The bygger bone of the cubyte.

**b** The lygament or knyppynge together whyche goeth betwene the lesse & the bygger bone of the cubyte, where they open from eche other.

**k** Thys is the seate of the boughtes prepared for the conueyaunce of the muscles and of the grystelles that deuyde the bygger bone of the cubyte from the wreste.

**l** Thys seat is delyuered from both the muscles and tendons, that the ligamentes to whome the bones are ioyued to, myght  $\beta$  better be sene, otherwise they coulde not.

**m** The bone behynde the wreste bearynge the rynges synger, the whyche bone we haue speciallye noted bycause you myghte discern the better the bones of the backe oute of the wreste, from the spaces betwene

**D, b.**      twene

## The twelfth figure of muscles.

- where, and frome the muscles, whiche be aboute them.
- 1.** Here is layed by the muscle  $\text{h}$  byngeth the thombe next to the foze fynger.
- 2.** A muscle hangynge frome his insertion, that thrust furth the wzeffe with a forked tendon.
- 3.** Here is sene a good parte of the ouerthwarte muscle of the bealpe.
- 4.** The backe of the huckle bone is nowe sene vterlye without fleashe.
- 5.** The heade of the thigh goynge vnder into the cup of the hippe bone, or the lygamente whiche compasseth this ioynt about.
- 6.** A lygament commynge from the holy bone, ending in the sharpe processe of the hyppe bone.
- 7.** Here hangeth downe  $\text{h}$  thyrde muscle of mouing the thyghe marked with  $\text{h}$ , and the fourth also marked with  $\text{u}$ .
- 8.** The great or outwarde processe of the thigh.
- 9.** The tenth muscle of mouynge the thyghe whose princypall parte to be marked with  $\text{z}$  you shall fynd in the systene table to be noted at these karacters,  $\text{F G H}$ , but thys present table sheweth that parte of thys muscle, whiche beynge tourned ouer at the proper bought of the hyppe bone is brought to  $\text{h}$  great processe of the thighe.
- 10.** The thynne muscle spryngynge frome the sharpe processe of  $\text{h}$  hippe bone, & stretched furth to  $\text{h}$  higher seat of the muscle marked with  $\alpha$ .
- 11.** Another thynne muscle also, stretched furth to the neather parte of the muscle marked with  $\times$ .
- 12.** The fyfte muscle of mouynge the thigh, but  $\text{z}$  sheweth specially the latter part or backe of this muscle whose head partely of it beig sinowy is marked with  $\text{A}$ , and that whiche is fleashe with  $\epsilon$ , spryngeth furth from the appendaunce of the hyp bone, and he is numbred the fourth of the heades goinge furth.
- 13.** In this seate thys parte of the fyfte muscle of mouynge the thighe is muche fleashe and much lyke the shape of a mouse.
- 14.** Here  $\text{h}$  latter part of  $\text{h}$  fyfte muscle doeth degenerate into a tendon, grafte in the insyde of the heades of the thighes.
- 15.**  $\text{II}$  and  $\text{z}$  sheweth the foze part of the fyfte muscle of mouynge the thighe, and  $\text{II}$  the latter portion of that same muscle, and  $\text{z}$  the foze part. But syth you can not those foze partes here perfectlye perceyue, that you maye the easelyer  $\text{I}$  shall set these bygger Greke letters on the table folowinge to shewe the partes of this muscle there dependynge furth.
- The seuenth muscle of mouing the thynne.
- 16.** The eyght muscle of mouing the thynne.
- 17.** The brode seate of the bone of the thigh whych is thrust downe beynge on the roote of hys neather heades on the backe syde.
- 18.** The fourth muscle of mouing the thynne hanging here frome his insertion. And  $\mu$  sheweth his parte spryngynge from the hyppe bone, and  $\nu$  the part to whom the thigh geureth beginnyng.
- The fyfte muscle of mouynge the thynne.
- 19.** The first muscle of mouinge the fote.
- 20.** The ii. muscle of mouyng  $\text{h}$  fote, but  $\text{h}$  beginnyng of this muscle (lyke as of the fyft) is partly fleashe

where he is marked wyth  $\omega$  and partly synowy marked wyth  $\epsilon$ , and  $\tau$  sygnifyeth the seate, where these two fyft muscles of mouynge  $\text{h}$  fote do fyft touche together.

**21.** These muscles swellynge hetherto in the calfe, do here leaue to be fleashe, but these swellynge shalbe exquisitly exprest in the nyth table of muscles.

**22.** The begynnyng of thys tendon, brought forth fro these two present muscles.

**23.** The begynnyng of the thyrde muscle of mouynge the foote, whose tendon  $\epsilon$ , doeth shewe in the lefte thynne.

### The interpretation of the karacters of the thyrtene table of muscles.

**A, B, C, D, E, F, G.** The ryghte portion of the seconde payre of mouynge the heade, in whome euerye karacter by hym selfe doeth priuatlye some what signifie. By  $\text{A}$  is signified the muscle of the second payre spryngynge furth with a sharpe begynnyng from the ouerthwart processe of the fourth and fyft tournynge ioyntes of the breste.  $\text{B}$  sheweth the seate of thys muscle, where he leaueth to be fleashe and degendryng as it were into a tendon, furthermore,  $\text{B}$  ought also to signifie a muscle, whiche spryngeth from  $\text{h}$  poynt of  $\text{h}$  seuenth turnyng ioynt of  $\text{h}$  necke, and is myngled with the muscle marked with  $\text{A}$ .  $\text{C}$  is wyrtten on the seate of theyr goynge together, whyche sheweth not onelye the goynge together of bothe these muscles, but also where they are both made exactlye fleashe.  $\text{D}$  sheweth the insertion of bothe those muscles. By  $\text{E}$  on the other syde,  $\text{h}$  thyrde muscle of the seconde payre is shewed, whose beginnyng is berye depleye hydde, hys insertion in the meane space is sene at  $\text{F}$  and lasse of all by  $\text{G}$ , and by  $\text{G}$  is marked the fleashe lumppe of the seconde payre.

The fyfte muscle of mouynge the backe.

**H, I, K.** Portion of the syste muscle of mouynge the backe. The fyftenth of mouyng  $\text{h}$  backe or another of the eyght payre of those muscles.

**I.** The eleuenth muscle of mouynge the backe, whose begynnyng marked wyth  $\text{L}$  hangeth from the holy bone, and hys tendons are marked wyth  $\text{M, M}$ . And so the highest  $\text{M}$  doeth signifie the vppermost ende of this present muscle.

**M.** Thys karacter  $\times$  in the place of  $\text{N}$  doth shew the nyth muscle of mouynge the backe, or one of the fyfte payre.

**O, O.** Here hangeth furth a muscle from hys spryngynge furth, beynge the furth of mouynge the breste, and in apes and dogges it is the seuenth.

**P, P.** These sharpenes of the ribbes, shewen the knobbes of them in whome the fourth muscle of mouing the breste implanteth. And for as muche as apperteyneth to the rybbes and the spaces betwene them they are all one here as they were in certayne of the tables before.

**Q.** The thyrde muscle of mouynge the shoulder.

**R.** The shoulder beynge on the backe parte cleane without fleashe.

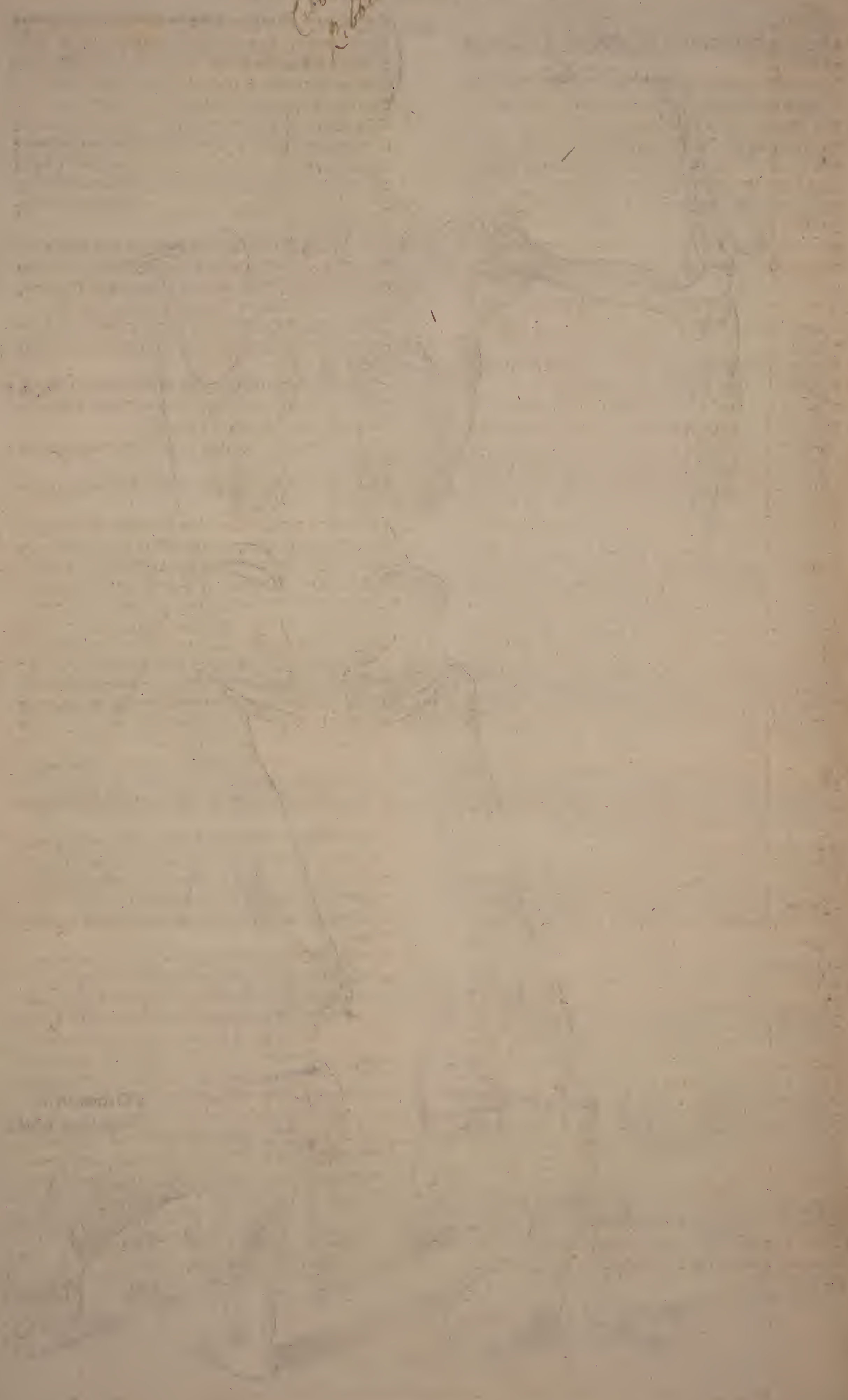
**S.** The seconde muscle of mouynge the breste.

**V.** The thyrde peculyer lygament of the ioynte of the shoulder.



Decima tertia  
musculorum tabula.

1861  
p. 60



## The thyrtyenth fygure of Muscles.

**Shoulder.**

- x** Here hangeth downe the fyfte muscle of mouynge the arme.
- r** In both the armes the backe parte of the shoulder is cleane wythout fleshe & sene wythout any muscle.
- a** The hynder muscle of bowynge the cubyte.
- h, d** The muscles of thrustyng furth the cubyte. And thys is marked wyth **b**, which byngeth his begynnyng from the lower rybbe of the shoulder, **c** is he that taketh hys begynnyng from the necke of the shoulder point, **d** sheweth a fleshye parte takynge hys begynnyng frō the heygth of the arme almoste to the myddle of his longitude, **e** the lesse bone of the cubyte.
- f, g** The vpper muscle of byrnyng the lesse bone of the cubyte downwarde, whose insercion is marked with **g**.
- b** Here hangeth downe the shorter muscle of byrnyng the lesse bone of the cubyte vpwarde.
- i** The bygger bone of the cubite, the lesse is marked aboue with **e**. But **k** sheweth a lygament in bothe the cubytes byndynge together all alonge the lesse bone of the cubyte to the bigger, where these bones open together, one agaynst another. And in so much as appertayneth to **y** bones of the wrist, of **y** hand and of the fyngers, you shal fynde all thynges here correspondente to those in **y** tables before, but **y** we haue cutte awaye here the muscle that byrnyng the thombe next to the forefynger. And in the left hand are sene the thre muscles, whiche doe bowe the seconde space betwene the ioyntes of the thombe, marked with these karacters, **1, 2, 3**. Furthermoore, the muscle that boweth the fyrste bone of the forefynger inwarde is here properly sheweth with **l**.
- m** The backe of the huckle or haunce bone vtterlye without fleshe, lyke wyse as is the outwarde part of the hypppe bone.
- n** The sayd hypppe bone without fleshe deliuered from muscles that growe to him.
- o** A lygament commynge from the holpe bone grafte in the sharpe processe of the hypppe bone.
- p** The heade of the thigh bone.
- q** The great or outwarde processe of the thigh.
- r** Here hangeth from his insercion the tenth muscle of mouynge the thighe, shewyng hys inner seate whiche was compassed about euery where with bones.
- s, t, u** And **s, t, u** doe note the tendons of this muscle whiche be turned ouer to the hypppe bone.
- x, y, z** With these thre karacters is shewed a fleshye part, as it were of a scabberde of a swerde byrnyng furth frome thence the tenth muscle of mouynge the thyghe, where he is bowed to the hypppe bone. And so **x** sheweth the vppermoste seate of thys fleshye parte, **y** the myddle, and **z** the lowest seate.
- a** A portion of the mynth of the mouers of the thighe.
- b, c** In the ryght legge are marked two insercions of muscles, into the lesse processe of the thigh, **b** sheweth the insercion of the fyrte muscle of mouynge the thighe and **c** the seuenth of mouynge the same.
- d** The eyght muscle of mouynge the thynne, almoste compassynge aboute **y** whole processe of the thigh.
- e** Here is sette furth the sharpe lyne of the thighe, in whome is grafte the fyfte muscle of mouynge the thyghe.

- z, n** The fyfte muscle of mouynge the thighe hangynge furth from the inner heade of the same, in whom **z** sheweth the latter parte, **n** and **z** the former part. And yet here also **n** sheweth specially **y** hinder portion of his former parte and **z** the former portion.
- o** The muscle numbred in place of the thyrde muscle of mouynge the fote, byrnyng hys begynnyng marked with **o** from the outer heade of the thighe and byrnyng hys tendon where you see **z** written.
- q, n** A muscle whome we declare to be hydde in the hamme.
- r** The fourth muscle of mouynge the fote, whose begynnyng is shewed wyth **r** his seate where the tendon of the two fyrste muscles of mouynge the fote, groweth stubberlye vnto hym, is noted with **q**.
- s** By **s** is noted the insercion of the tendon, whiche spryngeth from the two fyrste and the thyrde of mouynge the fote.
- t** In thys seate the thynne bone is sene without fleshe lyke wyse as a greate portion of the outer heade of the two lower heades of the thigh.
- v** The tendon of the eyght muscle of mouynge the foote.
- w** The tendon of the seuenth muscle of mouynge the foote.
- x** Wyth thys karacter we haue thought expedient to shewe the legge on the ryght syde in thys thyrtyenth table of muscles, bowed downe or leanige to a stone, so that the neather seate or soole of the fote myghte the playuelyer appeare to the eyes, and that also the muscles there shewyng them selues myghte after the order of insition by lytle and lytle offer them selues in the tables folowynge. And thus by **x** is signified here the fyrste lygament or thynne coueryng substance growynge to the fyrste muscle of mouynge the toes goynge also vnder into the soole of the fote in the steade of a brode tendon.
- y** The muscle that byrnyng the greate toe inwarde from the other toes.
- z** The muscle of byrnyng the lytle toe frō the other toes.
- a, r** The fyrste and the seconde muscle of mouynge the fote, hangynge furth in a whole man from **y** fourth of mouynge **y** fote, and he is put in hys owne place, in that fygure which **o** sheweth furth.
- v** The tendon of the thyrde muscle of mouynge the foote.
- o** A portion of the fourth muscle of mouynge the fote, whych in the whole man you se marked wyth **o**.
- x** A tendon commynge from the fyrst, the seconde, and fourth muscle of mouynge the fote and graft in the heele, although that **x** sheweth priuatly here the holownes, sene betwene the former parte of thys present tendon, and the hynder seate of the other muscles, whych occupyeth thys syde of the thynne.
- o** Parte of the thynbone wythout fleshe neyther is he couered wyth muscles before thinsition. \* Here are sene porcions of muscles whych occupye the backe syde of the thynne, besyde the thre fyrst muscles of mouynge the fote.

The interpretation of the karacters of the fourtenth table of muscles.

**D, b, j**

**Thys**

## The fourteenth fygure of Muscles.



**H**ys is y<sup>e</sup> laste table of expressing y<sup>e</sup> backe part of a man, lackyng here hys shoulders and his armes, and bendyng his knees, that he myght put furth to be sene the soole of the foote of one of the legges. And be-

side declaration of the knees, we haue also set forth the heade with the two first ioyntes of the necke, which heade shoulde shewe the fourth payre of the muscles which moue the heade, otherwise we shuld be constrained to make another table therof.

**A, B** The thyrde part of muscles of mouyng the heade, grafte in the hynder parte of the heade, from the rydge or poynthe of the seconde tournyng ioynte of the necke.

**C** The swellng furth of y<sup>e</sup> bone of y<sup>e</sup> luke bone called *processus mamillaris*, as well sene in the whole figure as in the figure set at the knees.

**D** Here thys karakter with certayne other folowynge is proper to the fygure set betwene the knees, shewyng the ouerthwarte processe of the firste ioynte in the necke.

**E** The sharpe poynthe of the seconde ioynte or tournynges of the necke, and so **E** appoynteth the second bone there.

**FG** The fourth payre of muscles of mouyng the head, comyng from the firste tournyng ioynte in the necke, and grafte in the noddle of the head.

**H, I** In the necke of the whole figure is shewed the fift payre of muscles of mouyng the heade, which comyng from the hynder parte of the heade, implan- teth in the ouerthwarte processe of the first ioynte in the necke.

**K, L** The sixte payre of muscles of mouyng the heade, comyng from the poynthe of the seconde ioynte in the necke, and grafte in the ouerthwart processe of the firste.

**M** Parte of the thirde muscle of mouyng the shoul- der, chiefely sene where as he goeth furth frome certayne ouerthwart processe of the ioyntes in the necke.

**N** The thirde of the muscles that moue the backe.

**O** The seuenth muscle of mouyng the backe.

**P** Thys karakter **P** placed in the loynes, noteth the nynt muscle of mouyng the backe.

**Q** The eleuenth muscle of mouyng the backe, han- gyng here from his laste insertion, and shewyng the bought marked with **R**, where he getteth place to y<sup>e</sup> thyrtyent muscle of mouyng the backe & ap- poynteth his begynnyng.

**T, X** The thyrtyent muscle of mouyng the backe, whose begynnyng is noted with **V**, and hys ende wyth **X**, which sheweth also y<sup>e</sup> beginning of the fiftenth mus- cle of mouyng the backe.

**Y** The fiftenth muscle of mouyng the backe, whose hyghest extremitie marked with **Z** is hyd vnder the seuenth of mouyng the backe.

It is muche expediente to beholde with dilygence, thys fourtenth table of muscles, bycause of y<sup>e</sup> shape of the breste and the compactyng of the rybbes, sith it doeth mooste exquisitlye shewe the processe of the sayde rybbes as well as the other tables before.

And in y<sup>e</sup> ioynyng or fastenyng together of the bo- nes, we haue not hitherto in any place so exactlye

shewed the knyttynge of the rybbes whereby they myght optayne theyr natural situation pertayning to theyr oblique edurions, as here. For I haue lefte to great a space betwene the poynthe of the buc- kle bone, and the blade of the twelfth rybbe of the breste in the situation of the bones: Neyther was it very hard in these former tables of muscles to finde oute the iuste procedyng of the rybbes sith they remained continually in theyr proper places throu- ghe the whole order of insition. And besyde that e- uery man doeth se although I do holde my peace, and speake no more: that the outwarde muscles of them which are betwene the rybbes doe shewe them selve wythout any more teaching. In lykewyse also, the huckell bone, the hyppone, wyth the bone aboue the priuy membrs, called *os pubis*, requyre here no indicacion or shewyng wyth letters, but y<sup>e</sup> you maye in conferryng them together, repayre to the whole fygures of bones yf you nede insinuation by charac- ters, yet haue we neuertheles on the bone aboue the priuy membrs adfixed, **b** shewyng the thyrinc coue- ryng, beyng there sene in the hole of the sayd bone.

**b** The syxte muscle of mouyng the thygh hangyng forth from hys insercion.

**d** The seuenth muscle of mouyng the thyghe.

**e** Here hangeth forth y<sup>e</sup> nynt muscle of mouyng the thyghe.

**f, g** A fleshye parte, or els yf thou wylt, certayne priuat muscles, byngyng forth the tenth muscle of mo- uyng the thyghe here hangyng forth from theyr in- sercion.

**I** The muscle whych we haue shewed to be hyd in the hamme, whonie Galen thoughte (but not truelye) to haue had the whole power of bowyng the hamme. **b, i** sheweth hys spryngyng furth frome the heade of the thyghe, and by **i** is shewed hys insercion into the forebone of the legge.

**k, k** The seuenth muscle of mouyng the fote.

The tendon of the eyght muscle of mouyng the fote, whose insercion marked wyth **m** goeth into the small bone of the insteppe of the fote susteyning the same.

**n, o, p, q** From the heele on the left fote hange four muscles lyeng flat on y<sup>e</sup> grounde, beyng y<sup>e</sup> workers of the motions of the foote. **n** shewen the two fyrst mo- uers of the foote **p** the thyrde, and **q** the fourth, but **r** set at the ryght syde of the heele sheweth the inser- tion of hys tendon.

**Δ** doeth shewe the figure sette here at the outsyde of the whole fygure by the ryghte foote, whych by the order of insition foloweth nexte after the ryght fote of the whole figure, and in the table of muscles nexte before, we set it furth wyth thys letter **Ω**.

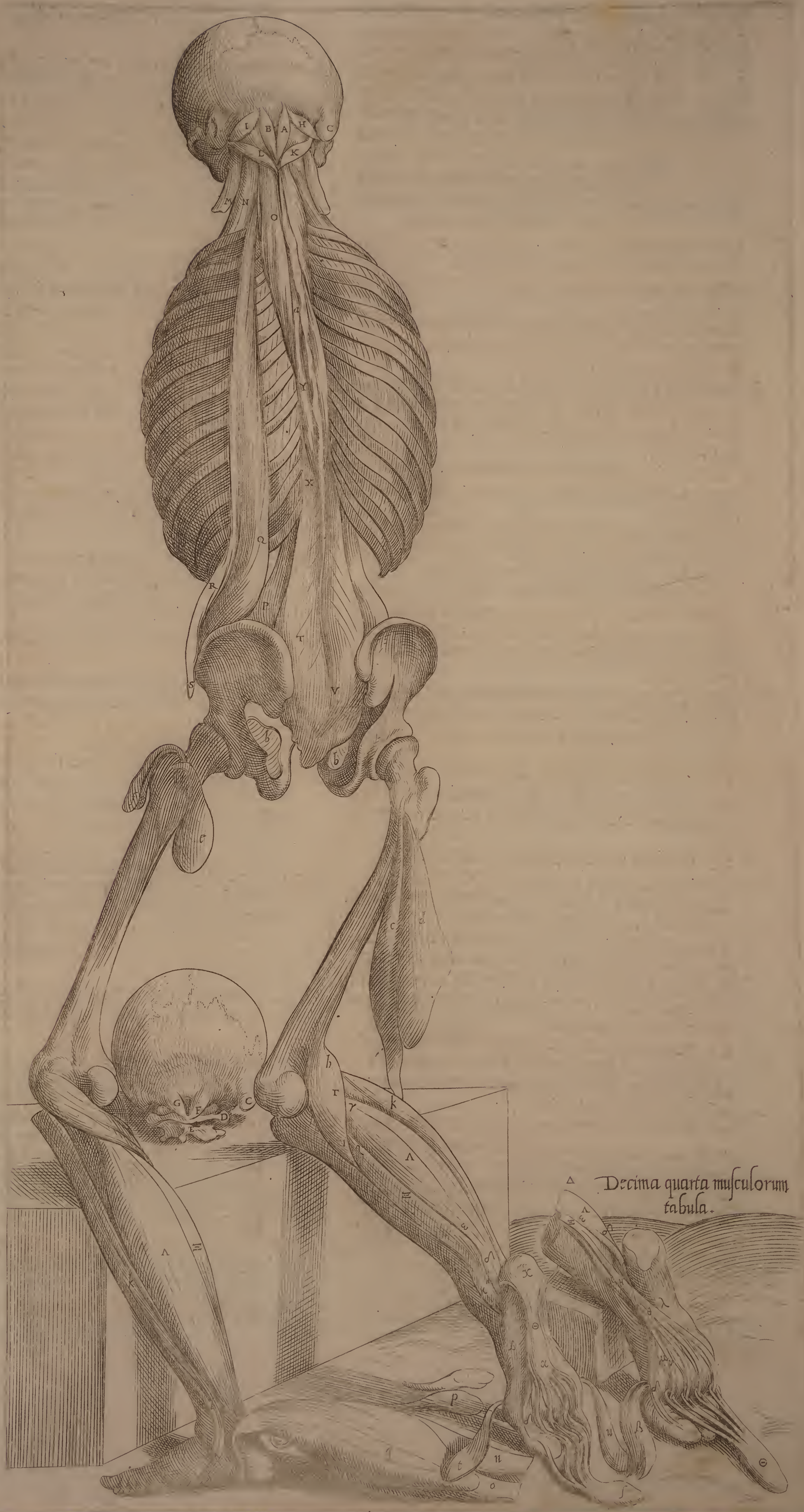
**∫** The lygament of the fote hangyng frome the en- des of the toes, whiche dyd growe to the muscle of bowyng the seconde ioyntes of the foure toes marked here wyth **⊙** and fulfylling the office of a brode tendon in the soole of the fote.

**⊙** Here hangeth out a muscle of byngyng the great toe from the other toes.

**⊙** Here hangeth also a muscle from his insercion, whych bynget h the lytle toe outwarde frome the o- ther toes.

**⊙** A muscle bowyng the seconde bone of the four toes  
\* sheweth





Δ Decima quarta musculorum  
tabula.

*[Faint, illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the page.]*

## The fourteenth fygure of Muscles.

x Sheweth his begynnynge spryngynge from the heele, and x his partition into foure tendons. But by what reason the tendons of this muscle are deuyded, & by what reason they sende furth y tendons whych are vnder them in this righte foote of the greater fygure you haue it playnlye expreste. Yet if you wyl perpende them well it behoueth you to loke stedfastlye on the inner seate of the foure toes, although the figure noted wyth Δ sheweth lyke wyse the same, in whome you shall see this muscle hangynge furthe frome hys insertion marked wyth ⊙.

p This fleashy lumpe is it by whose benefitte the first space betwene the ioyntes of the great toe is bowed and thys same marked with p hangeth downe in the figure appoynted by Δ.

Δ, Δ Δ the muscle that boweth the seconde bone of the greate toe, & set in the ryght legge sheweth the begynnynge of thys muscle, A in thys seate from the insyde, this present muscle byngeth furth his tendon, whych beganne in hys fleashy substance nigh to the karakter e. Furthermoze, in both these figures shewing the sooles of y feete, you shall find this tendon next the great toe marked with A.

M M the muscle that boweth the thirde bone of the foure toes sheweth his begynnynge somewhat higher vnder the muscle hidde in y hamme, marked with T and x sheweth a tendon spryngynge from the insyde of his fleashy substance, whiche deuydeth in the soole of the fote into four tendons there as you see o offerynge them selues afterwarde into the foure toes.

N Here sheweth him selfe the portion of muscle, whiche amongst the mouers of the foote is numbred the fyfte.

A A lūpe or mosse of musclous flesh, brought furth in to four portios, is stretched furth in tendons, whiche tendos bow y thyrde bone of the foure toes. And thys musclous masse of flesh is y whole operation byngeth the foure small toes to the greate toe. And that you maye haue the mooze perfecte knowledge of these tendos and these portions of y musclous substance, we haue marked the tendon of bowynge the thyrde bone of the former toe with v and the muscle of byngynge the sayde former toe to the great toe with k.

The declaracion of the two fygures of the fyfteenth table of Muscles and of their karacters.

N These two fygures of thys present table are keppe in lyke forme as the ryghte legge with y fote in the fourteenth table, and the fyfste of these fygures, in order of insition or cuttynge commeth after that whych Δ appoynted in the table befoze. And the latter figure of this table doeth succede the fyfste. Here enliue the notes or karacters of them bothe.

N The thynne bone.

S The hinder or lesse bone of the thynne.

C Here hangeth downe the muscle whych is hydde in the hamme.

D E The fyfste muscle of mouynge the foote, D sheweth

his begynnynge and E his tendon comynge downe grouelynge from the insyde of the muscle.

E I The boughte into whom y tendon runneth, whiche boweth the second space betwene the ioyntes of the greate toe.

G I The bought in the whiche the tendon of the muscle is caried, whiche boweth the thirde bone of the foure toes.

H I The seuenth muscle of mouynge the fote.

I I The eyght muscle of mouing the fote.

K I The insertion of the fyfte muscle of mouynge the foote.

L I A musclous heape bowynge the firste bone of the foure toes.

M I Small bones set at the first space betwene the ioyntes of the great toe, the name of it was founde from the shape of sesamy seede, to whom it is very lyke.

N I Here hangeth downe a musclous substance, whiche recheth furth a portion to enerye one of the insydes of the four toes, byngynge the sayde foure toes to the great toe.

O I A muscle bowynge the seconde bone of the great toe.

P I A muscle bowynge the thyrde bone of the foure small toes.

Q I A portion of the tendon of bowynge the seconde space betwene y ioyntes of y greate toe ioynd with the tendon that boweth y thirde space betwene the ioyntes of y foete. These karacters folowing are proper to the other, whiche is the left fygure.

R 2 The thynne bone.

S 2 The lesse bone of the thynne.

T 2 A thynne couerynge lygament ioyng the hinder bone of y legge to y thyn bone, where as these two bones open one agaynst another.

V 2 The seuenth muscle of mouynge the fote, & thys waye the tendon of the seuenth muscle is tourned ouer vnder the bone lyke a dye, and is also hydde. Y sheweth the insertion of thys tendon in the bone of the insteppe that susteyneth the great toe.

X 2 Another muscle hyd vnder the .vii. being the eyght of mouynge the fote, whole insertion b doeth shew, goynge into the bone of the fote holdynge vp the litle toe.

1, 2, 3. By these thre karacters in the latter or left figure, are shewed thre boughtes ordeyned for the muscles goynge vnder into the neather part of the fote from the hinder seate of the thyn, 1 sheweth the bought or holones in whome the tendon of the fyfte muscle of mouynge the fote is caried, 2 sheweth the bought to the tendon that boweth the thirde bone of the foure toes, but 3 sheweth the bought whiche is set furth for y tendos y boweth y. ii. ioynt of y greate toe.

D 2 The fyfte muscle of mouynge y fote hangeth downe on the grounde, beinge marked in the firste figure with D & E, and in the seconde he is marked at hys insertion with d.

L 2 The musclous heape that boweth the firste bone of the foure toes, hangeth here downe from the bones of the fote, whych ye do see now bare and without fleashe.

The interpretation of the karacters of the fyfteenth table of muscles.

E. I.

306

## The sixteenth figure of Muscles.



It myght conuenientlye haue placed thys sixteenth table of muscles nexte after the thyrde table, but by cause it is but only a part of the bodye, therefore we haue thoughte it good to set it here, wherein the inside of the left thigh, the shynne of the foote is exprest with all his muscles, with also the holpe bone, and the bone  $\bar{y}$  ioyneth to his left side, that  $\bar{y}$  tenth muscle of mouynge the thigh myght the better be sene, whiche in the whole table coude not be so well sene in  $\bar{y}$  part therof which occupieth  $\bar{y}$  insyde of the hyp bone and also the holpe bone, as he maye be here. And here folowe the karacters of thys table.

- A** Sheweth the holpe bone.
- B** The syde of the holpe bone, to whome the left hyppe bone was ioyned.
- C** A lygament commynge from the holpe bone, goyng into the appendans of the hyppe bone.
- D** Parte of the left bone of the priuie membrs, whiche dyd ioyneth to the right bone.
- E** Noteth the fourth synowe goyng vnder the thigh.
- F** The tenth muscle of mouynge the thyghe, where **E**, **F**, **G**, marke thre of his partes with certayne inscrip-  
**G** tions where as he groweth furth muche fleashe in the inner seate of *Os pubis*, and of the inner seate of the hyppe bone, and where **H** is set thys muscle is somewhat strenghter or narrower and turned to the bought or deyned for him in the hyppe bone and so brought furth to the great processe of the thigh.
- I** Here is sene a portion of the sixte muscle of mouynge the thigh.
- K** A portion of the vii. muscle of mouynge the thyghe.
- L** The fyrste of mouynge the shynne, whose seat where he leueth into a tendon by the inner heade of the thigh is marked with **M**.
- M** The seconde muscle of mouynge the shynne, **N** & **O** sheweth begynnynge of thys muscle commynge fro  $\bar{y}$  knyttynge together of the holpe bone. And **M** also although he be set on  $\bar{y}$  first muscle, yet he sheweth the seate of thys seconde muscle where he leueth into a tendon.
- P** The nynt muscle of mouynge the shynne is here sene with a small portion.
- Q** The eyght muscle of mouynge the shynne.
- R** The thirde muscle of mouynge the shynne, whose tendon lyke as of the first and the seconde muscles of mouynge the shynne, maye be signified with **M**, and he is soone perceyued where the tendons of the muscles are grafte in the former seate of the shynne bone.
- S** The fyfte muscle of mouynge the thyghe. **S** sheweth the latter part of this muscle. And **T** sheweth  $\bar{y}$  latter portio of  $\bar{y}$  fore part of this. **V** muscle of  $\bar{y}$  thigh.
- V** The fyfte muscle of mouynge the shynne.
- X** Parte of the shynne bone withoute fleashe. But **X** sheweth the inner ancle.
- a** The first muscle of mouynge the foote.
- b** A very thynne tendon and slender broughte furth frome the thynne muscle of mouynge the foote be-  
punge within the other muscles
- c** The greatest muscle of makynge the calfe of the legge, beinge the fourth of mouynge the foote.
- d** The muscle that boweth the thyrde bone of the four

small toes.

- f** Portion of the fyft muscle of mouynge the foote be-  
punge within the other muscles.
- g** The tendon of the sixth muscle of mouynge the foote.
- h** Certayne tendons stretchinge furth the toes.
- i** The muscle which byyngeth the greate toe inwarde from the other toes.

The interpretation of the karacters of the xvii. figure.

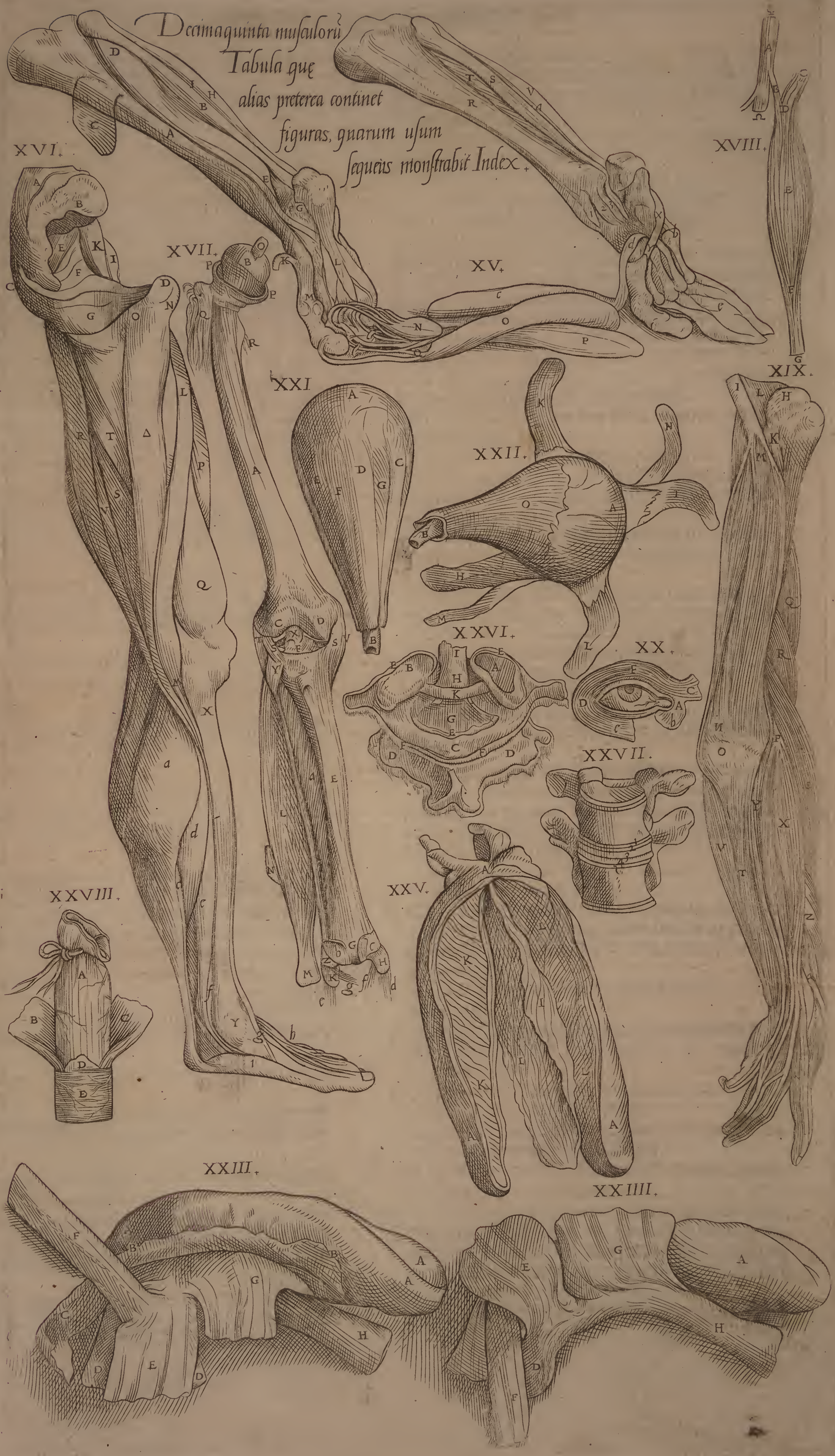


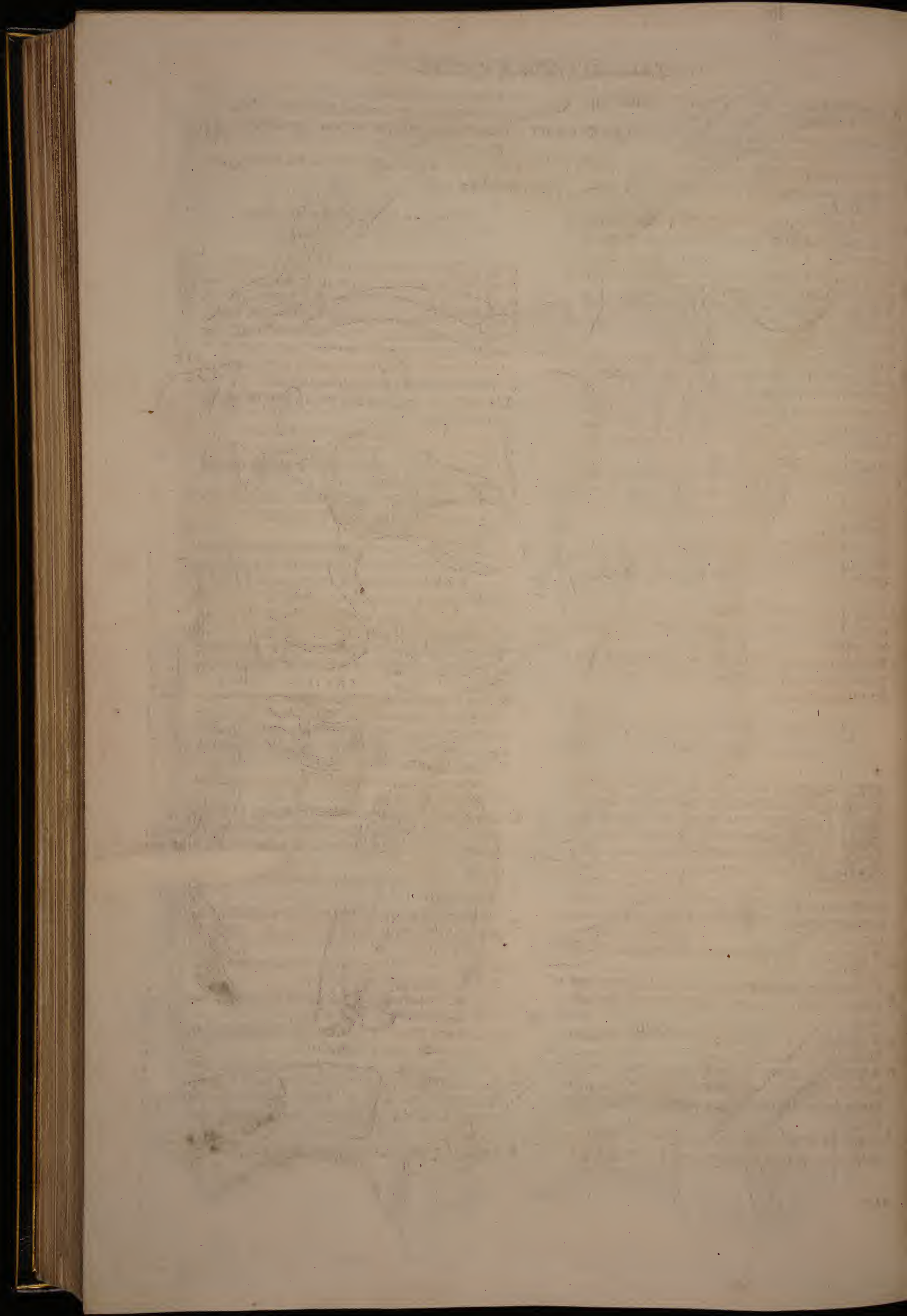
This seuententh table of muscles shewing  $\bar{y}$  difference & procedynge of manye lygamentes, expresteth the whole bone of the thigh, with the shynne bone, and the lesse bone of the sayde shynne also, to whome their lygamentes yet remaine.

- A, B** **C, D** The bone of the thigh.
- B** The heade of the thigh bone goyng into the cuppe of the hippe bone.
- C, D** The lower heades or endes of  $\bar{y}$  thigh bone ioyned together to the shynne.
- E, F** **G, H** The shynne bone.
- F** The hyghe procedynge of the vpper appendans of the shynne bone, which goeth into  $\bar{y}$  wrest or holow-  
nes betwene the two neather heades of the thyghe bone bringinge furth a ligament, which shal anone be marked with **X**.
- G** The bought of  $\bar{y}$  neather appendans of  $\bar{y}$  shin bone, into whome are broughte manye tendons of those muscles that occuppe the foreseate of the shynne.
- H** The inner ancle.
- I, K** The lesse bone of the shynne, but **K** sheweth priuately the vtter ancle.
- L, M** The greatest muscle in the calfe of the legge, beinge the fourth of mouynge the foote, and amonge al other muscles of the bodye he is in coloure moste bluest. But **M** sheweth particulerlye the tendon of thys muscle grafte in the bone of the heele, where as **N** sheweth a small portio of the fyrste and seconde tendons of the muscles  $\bar{y}$  moueth the foote, which grow together within the fourth muscle of mouynge the foote, and with him beinge knytte in one doe bothe together engrafte them selfe in the heele.
- O** A rounde lygament ioynynge the bone of the thigh to the hyppe bone.
- P** A greate rounde compassynge lygamente, compassynge aboute the ioynete of the thigh with the hippe bone.
- Q** Portions of lygamentes taken awaye frome the great and vtter processe of the thyghe into the substance of muscles, and the chiefest of the seuenth of mouynge the shynne.
- R** Small portions of lygamentes also, commynge downe frome the roote of the lesse and inside of the thyghe, growynge oute of kynde or degeneratinge chiefelye into the eyght muscle of mouynge the shynne.
- S** A thynne couering lygament seruing to al the other ioynetes compassynge about  $\bar{y}$  whole ioynete of  $\bar{y}$  kne excepte that parte, where the patell or  $\bar{y}$  panne of the knees sette.

A lygament

Decimaquinta musculorum  
 Tabula que  
 alias preterea continet  
 figuras, quarum usum  
 sequens monstrabit Index.





The .xxviii. fygure of Muscles.

- T A lygament properlye belongyng to the ioynt of the knee, fastened at the outsyde therof.
- V And thys lygament is also peculier to the ioynte of the knee, and fastened to his out syde.
- X A lygament commynge frome the procelle of the thynne bone marked with F and grafte in the bone of the thigh.
- r A lygamente knyttynge together the vpper parte of the lesse bone of the thynne to the bygger bone of the thynne.
- Z A lygament byndynge the lower parte of the lesse bone of the legge to the thynne bone.
- A thynne coueryng lygament fastenyng together the lesse bone of the thynne to the bygger by all the space where they open from eche other.
- b<sup>c</sup> Here is noted a lygamente bewrappynge the tendons aboute after the maner of a ryng, whyche are stretched furth frome the foyleate of the thynne to the vpper partes of the foote, and that the nature of him myght the better be perceuyed by insition we haue set hym deuyded alonge, p<sup>r</sup> one part of hym beinge turned ouer on the syde.
- d A lygamente commynge from the thynne bone, and implanted at the heele, conteynyng certayne tendons descendynge thys waye to the neather partes of the foote.
- e A lygament stretched out from the smaller bone of the legge to the heele beyng couered with certayne tendons goyng this waye downe to the neather part of the foote.
- f A lygament lyke the substauce of a grystell, commynge from the inner ancle, and grafte in the inside of the heele.
- g Another lygament also lyke the substauce of a grystell knyttynge together the lesse bone of the thynne to the heele.

The interpretacyon of the karacters of the eyghtenth fygure of muscles.



In thys presente fygure the chiefe wytters and maysters of thys science haue dilygentlye exprest the considerations, and the shape of thys muscle accordyng to p<sup>r</sup> order of insition and that whiche is conteyned betwene  $\Phi$  and  $\Omega$ , is portion of a certayne synowe cut of both aboue and beneath, as it shalbe expounded moore fetlye, when we come to the karacters therof.

- A portion of this synowe to be deuyded into manye braunches.
- B Certayne spryngynges furth of the synowe noted with A goyng vnder the constitution of the muscle.
- C A lygament growyng furth from the bone of p<sup>r</sup> constitutinge of the muscle.
- D A metynge together of the lygamente and the synowe to fashyon the muscle, and the firste distribution is made into fybres and into the heade of the muscle.
- E The seate where the greatest deuytion is, of the fybres called the thynne thynnes and where the bealy

of the muscle doeth consist.

- F The commynge together and commixion, of the diuision of fibzcs, with the begynnynge of the tendon of this muscle.
- G Parte of the tendon implanted to the mouynge of the bone.

The interpretacyon of the karacters of the nyntenth table of muscles.



In thys nyntenth table of muscles sheweth the bone of the shoulde, and the bones of p<sup>r</sup> cubyte with the fibzcs deliuered fro fleashe, compassyng aboute the vttermoste seate and parte of the hande with also the fourthe synowe goyng to the arme that here moste commodioullye the nature of the makynge of the muscle maye appeare to our eyes.

- H The heade of the shoulde bone, knytte to the shoulde blade.
- I The fourth synowe that goeth to the arme.
- K The begynnynge of the muscle of thurstyng furth the cubyte, which groweth furth from the roote of the head of the shoulde.
- L The begynnynge of another muscle of thurstyng furth the cubyte, growyng furth from the lower rybbe of the shoulde.
- M The seate where the fourth synowe commynge to the arme doeth offre his braunches to the two muscles whiche doeth stretche furth the cubyte.
- N The ende of the muscles of thurstyng furth the cubyte, or their insition into the latter procelle of the bigger bone of the cubyte.
- O The latter parte of the procelle of the bygger bone of the cubyte, whiche is alwaye seene wythoute fleashe.
- P There is seene the fourth synowe goyng to p<sup>r</sup> arme where he fasteneth in the latter seate of the vtter swellynge of the shoulde, and offreth hys braunches to the muscles byngynge their begynnynges from the shoulde there.
- Q The begynnynge of the latter and bynder muscle of bowyng the cubyte.
- R The heade of the longe muscle, implanted in p<sup>r</sup> appendaunce of the lesse bone of the cubyte nyghe to the wreste puttynge the sayde lesse bone of the cubyte downwarde.
- S The muscle that stretcheth furth p<sup>r</sup> wrest with a foreked tendon.
- T Another muscle of stretchyng furth the wreste, implanted at the backe of the hande in the region of the lytle fynger.
- V The muscle of the bygger bone of the cubyte, stretched furth, and bowyng the wreste.
- X The muscle that thursteth furth the foresynger, the middle fynger and the ryng fynger.
- r A muscle by whome I shall declare the lytle fynger chiefelye to be thursteth furth.
- Z The fleashe parte of thys muscle deuyded into thre tendons, wherof the one grafteth in the bone of the wreste holdyng by the thombe, the seconde into the firste bone of the thombe, the thirde into the seconde and thyrde bone of the thombe.
- A muscle by whose benefite the thombe is brought

E.ii. to the

The .xix. .xx. .xxi. .xxii. .xxiii. .xxiiii. .xxv. .xxvi. fygure of Muscles.

to the forefynger.

The twentye fygure declarynge the muscles of the eye lyddes.



Although the thirde table of muscles at these karacters C, D, E, dyd somewhat entreate of these muscles, yet haue we here placed this peculiarer fygure, wherein A sheweth the fyrste muscle of the eye lydde, and b wyth c shewe the begynnynge of the sayde muscle, d sheweth the seconde muscle whose begynnynge is noted with e. And f sheweth the knytpynge together of them bothe.

The .xxj. and the .xxij. fygure contynynge the declarations of the muscles of the eyes.



Yth we might not in y whole tables of muscles, set furth the muscles of the eye, we haue here taken furth the eye out of the heade, to declare the muscles of the same, shewynge the figure therof to be beholden to the reader with dilygence. And in the fyrste fygure the eye with his muscles beyng yet in their proper seates on the one syde of the eye are declared. And the seconde table sheweth the lyxe fyrste muscles of the eye, lpyng from their insertion alonge on the grounde. The seuenth synowe referued styll to the synowe of the syghte. But the declaration of their notes shalbe put furth or declared in the nexte pagyn folowynge.

A, I, 2. The former seate of the eye where the cyrcle betwene the whyte and the blacke is, called in Latyne iris, because it resembleth the raynebowe.

B, I, 2. The synowe of syght or visiu, there cutte, where he fyrste falleth into the seate of the eye from the scull.

C, D, E, I. Here on this side are sene thre muscles being yet no muscle deliuered from his seate.

F, G, I. Of the spaces whiche are betwene the sixt first muscles beyng covered with fatte two spaces doe appere in thys fygure.

H, I, K, L. M, N. The lyxe fyrst muscles of the eye, but H noteth the muscle by whome the eye is brought vpwarde, and I sheweth hym by whome he is brought downwarde M & N, shewe them by whome he is tourned, aboute K sheweth him by whome he is broughte to the bygger corner or angyll of the eye and L by who he is broughte to the lesse corner of the eye.

The seuenth muscle of the eye, in no parte deliuered from the synow of syght, saue that he is viterly clenfed from all that fatte that couered him.

The interpretation of the .xxiiij. the .xxiiij. and the .xxv. fygures beyng of the muscles of the tongue.



And the thre and twentye fygure doeth shewe the tongue wyth hys muscles also, deliuered from the rest of the bodye, and beyng at the ryghte syde, shewynge so

nigh as may be the nature & situation of y muscles of the ryghte syde. The foure & twentye fygure hathe all thynge that the thre and twentye hathe, saue onelye that the fyrst and nyth muscle of the tongue myghte somewhat better expresse here theyr natural course then in the thre and twentye, we haue bowed agayne vpwarde, the thyrde and seuenth muscles of the tongue, leuyng the fyrst hangeth downe from his insertion.

The fyue and twentye fygure hathe nyne muscles of the tongue cut awaye, & the tongue is there sene deuyded accordynge to hys longpitude; the lygament of the tongue beyng here taken awaye from bothe the bodyes of the same, the superficial and outwarde of the sayde bodies, which is helde together with a lygament there appearing, and the construction and makynge of the tongue of man is lykewyse as you see here paynted.

A, A, A, 1, 2, 3. A portyon of y tongue sene in y mouth gapynge before the insition, yet couered wyth his coate, seruing to it selfe and to the whole mouth, the stomacke and the sharpe arteyre.

B, B, 1. Thys lyne sheweth parte of the foresayde coate, cut from the mouth, by the sydes of the neather Jawe for the portyon of the tongue beyng here, as it is sene no where els vpon the lyne, is yet clothed with the sayde cote, and that whyche is sene here vnder the cote is in no wyse covered with that cote.

C, 1. A portyon of this foresayde coate, whiche we haue here cutte awaye from the inmooste parte of the mouthe and the tongue therwith also.

D, D, 1, 2. The first muscle of the tongue.

E, 1, 2. The thirde muscle of the tongue.

F, 1, 2. The fyrst muscle of the tongue.

G, 1, 2. The seuenth muscle of the tongue.

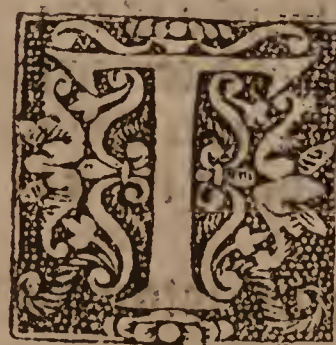
H, 1, 2. The nyth muscle of the tongue.

I, 3. The lygamente of the tongue to whome the fybrs or small lynes of the bodyes of the tongue are broughte.

K, K, 3. A kynde of fybrs of the right syde of the tongue.

L, L, 3. A kynde of fybrs of the left syde of the tongue.

The declaratyon of the .xxvj. fygure of the lygamentes of the head, and of the lygamentes .i. and .ij. ioyntes of the necke.



This present fygure doeth expresse the fyrste and seconde tournynge ioyntes of the necke, declared and drawn furth on the backside with their lygamentes. Here foloweth the description of the karacters theron affixed.

A, B, C. The fyrste tournynge ioynte of the necke, knytte to the second. But A sheweth properly the ryghte boosome or boughte of the sayde fyrst tournynge ioynte, whiche receaueth the ryghte heade of the bone of the noddle, and B sheweth the lesste boughte into whome the lesste heade of the noddle bone goeth, but C sheweth y seate of y fyrst tournynge ioynte where the other spondels or tournynge ioyntes doe ende into the ryghte bone of the backe.

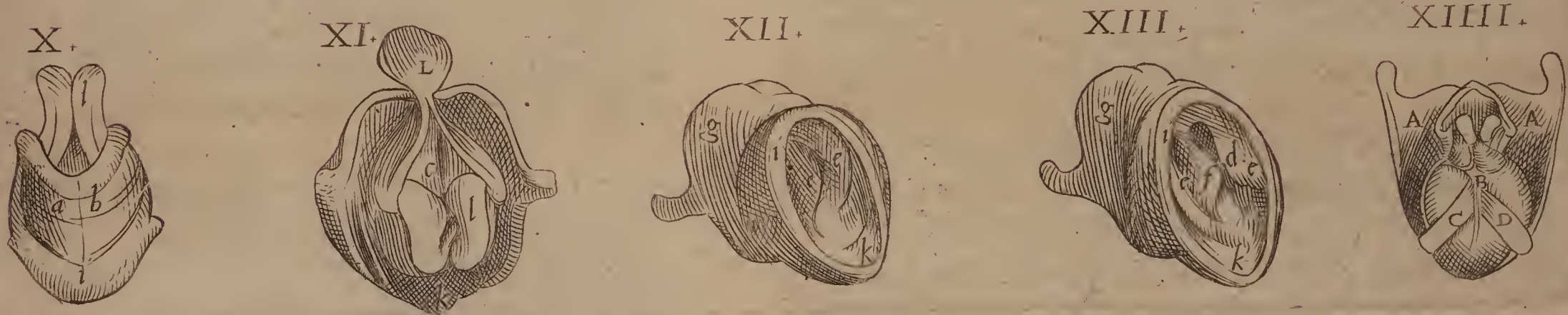
D, D, G, H. The seconde tournynge ioynte of the necke.

E, E, E. A thynne couerynge lygament knytpynge the first ioynte

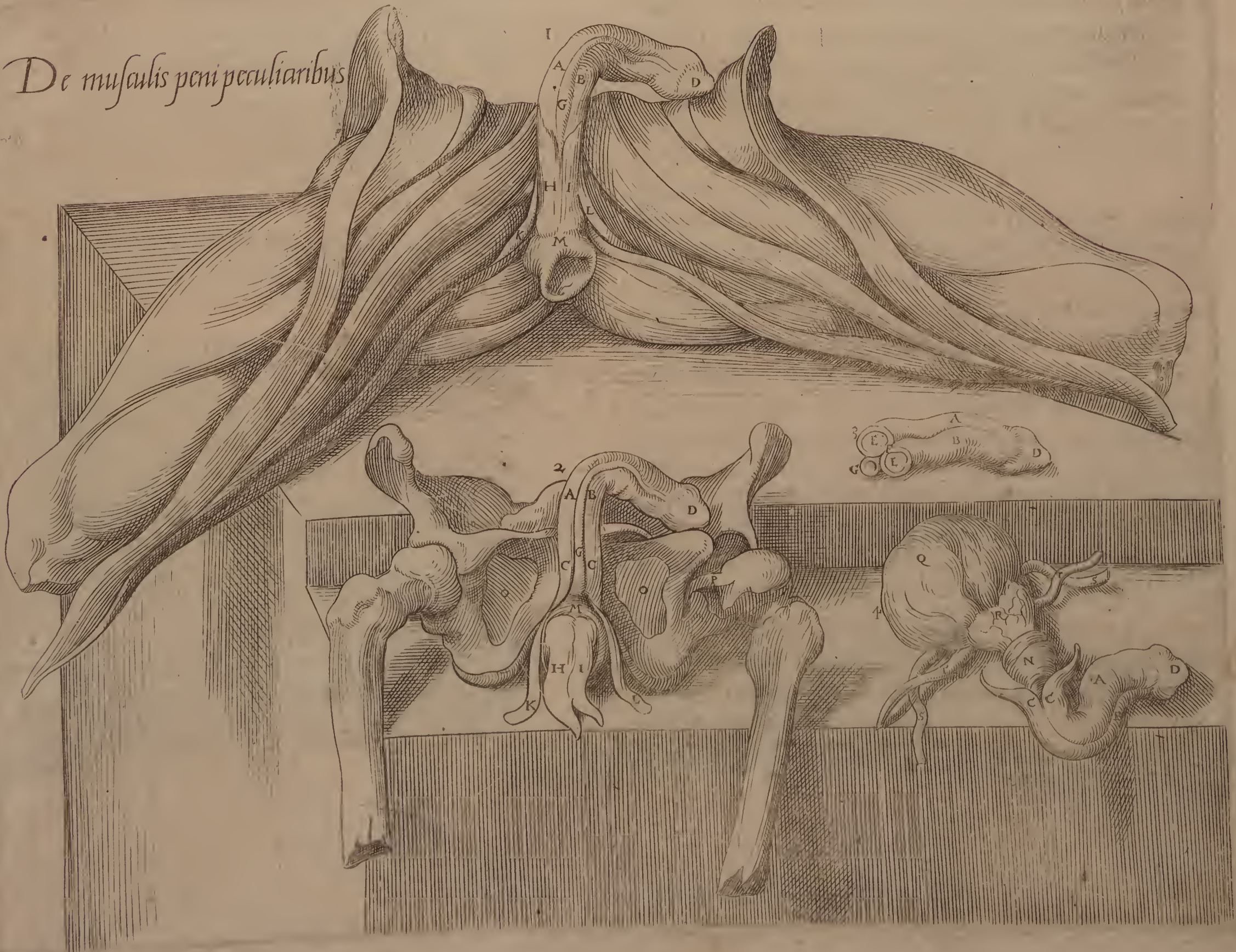


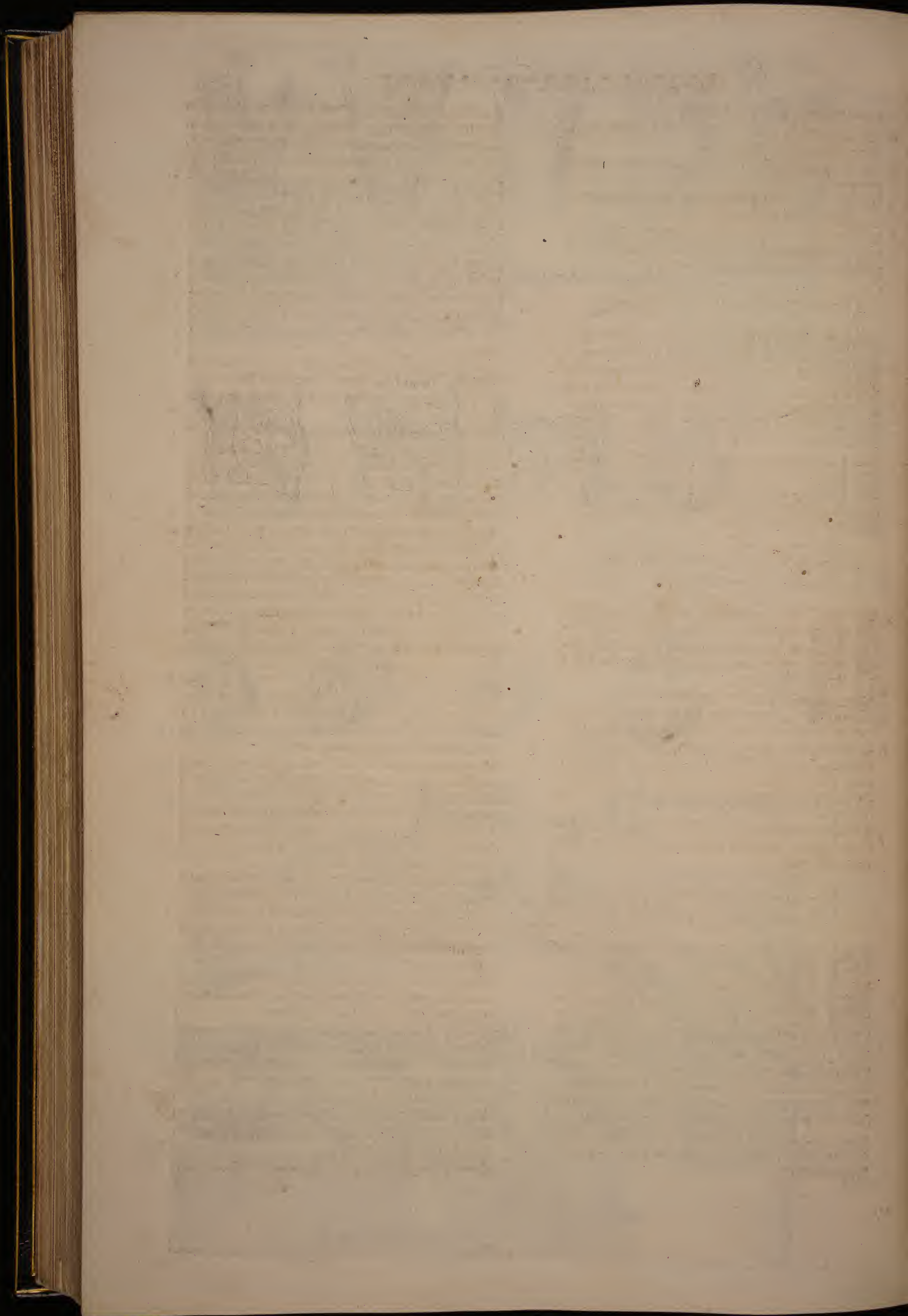


Musculorum laringis quatuordecim figure.



De musculis peni peculiaribus





The xxvii. and. xxviii. fygure of Muscles.

ioynte of the necke to the seconde.

- 6 The bodye of the. ii. ioynthe of the necke byngynge furth hys tothe or Charpenes.
- 7 The tothe or Sharpe processe of the seconde ioynthe of the necke.
- 8 A rounde lygament grafte in the bone of the nodle from the tothe of the ioynthe.
- 9 An ouerthwarte lygamente conteynynge the tothe in hys bought whyche bycause of the sayde tothe is hydde in the firste tournynge ioynthe.

The interpretation of the .xxvii. fygure.

**A**nd thys seuen and twentye fygure sheweth two ioynthes of the breste, paynted out of a chyldes body on the forparte in whome 1 sheweth the grystell of the bypermoste ioynthe goinge betwene the lower appendans of the bodye, and the bodye it selfe, 2 sheweth the lower appendans of the sayde ioynthes, 3 sheweth a grystellie lygament going betwene the appendaunce of the bypper and the neather ioynthe, 4 sheweth the bypper appendaunce of the neather ioynthe, 5 sheweth the grystell that knytteth together the sayd appendaunce to his ioynthe.

The .xxviii. fygure shewynge the muscles of the strayte gutte.

- A There is a portion of the strayte gut, with his muscles cutte from the bodye, which we vse to leue in the bodye whyles we take oute the other guttes.
- B The strayte gutte.
- C Two muscles whiche after the expulsion of excrementes, drawe the sayde gutte vpperwarde agayne.
- D A musculous substauce growynge to the roote of the yarde, whiche in women is ioyned to the lower parte of their shape. Furthermore, by D is shewed the seate from whom two muscles growe furth into the yarde.
- E A circle or compassynge muscle lettynge or forbryd- dyng the excrementes to goe furth wythout consent of the wyll.

The interpretatyon of the karacters of fourtene figures of the wynde pype.

**A** the firste fygure is exprest the foreparte of the bone lyke v delyuered here frome all hys muscles with also the foreseate of the wynde pype and the stalke of the shape of the arterye, whiche consisteth in the necke, beinge yet no muscle of the sayde wynde pype taken awaye. And those muscles that be here sene, shalbe declared by the karacters folowynge. The seconde fygure sheweth the same on the ryghte side as in the first, although we haue not kept here so great a portion of the stalke of the sayd sharpe arterye, and we haue fro hence also cut the bypper sydes of the bone lyke 7.

The thyrde table aunswereth in all thynges to the seconde, saue that thys sheweth on the backe parte those thynges whiche the other shewed on the syde, and that here for that purpose and cause are exprest the bypper sydes of the bone, whiche is lyke thys letter v called in Latyne *Hyoides*.

The fourthe setteth furth the former seate of the wynde pype wyth a portion of the stalke of the Sharpe arterye, the bone called *Hyoides*, beinge cutte awaye with the muscles frome the same bone and frome the breste bone, whiche goeth to the wynde pype, here is yet reserved of the comon muscles of the wynde pype, the fyrste and the syxte, and the muscles belongynge onely to the couer of the wynde pype.

The fyrste fygure varieth nothyng in the order of cuttynge frome the fourth shewynge verue well the same as byd the fourth to be sene at hys lefte syde.

The syxt doeth so shew on the backe syde, the wynde pype delyuered fro prest of the stalke of the Sharpe arterye, so that we haue not left any portion neather of the stomacke neather of anye comon muscle, yet haue we in the meane space taken awaye none of the grystels of the wynde pype frome their seate.

The seuenth conteyneth the wynde pype on hys ryght syde so exprestlye that hys couer is nowe cut awaye, with the muscles also, whiche byd knyt the seconde of the grystels to the fyrste. Furthermore, the lower processe of the fyrst grystels on this side, is delyuered frome the seconde, and the fyrste is in suche maner turned ouer forwarde from the seconde that the myddle seate of the first cartilage or grystell is sene on the backe syde all naked.

The eyght differeth from the seuenth in thys, that we haue here cutte awaye the strayte muscles of those foure whiche knytte the thyrde cartilage to the seconde, and the seconde cartilage appeareth here most bare or vncouered.

The nyth doeth varye from the eyght in that, that we haue taken awaye here, besyde those muscles of late reherled, other foure oblyque muscles of ioynynge the thyrde to the seconde, and afterwarde two more sette at the thirde roote of the grystell, reseruing onely with the thre grystels the muscles that knit the thirde to the firste.

The tenth offreth him selfe to be sene at the former seate of the wynde pype, the firste grystell beinge taken awaye, and nothyng but the muscles with the seconde and thyrde cartilage or grystels (whiche muscles doe ioyne the thyrde grystell to the thyrde) appearynge.

The eleuenth serueth not to declare the muscles of the wynde pype, but we haue drawn thys wyth the other two folowynge shewynge the wynde pype because of the tongue. Here the wynde pype is exprest fre fro the rest of the stompe of the Sharpe arterye and hys comon muscles, whiche hauynge styll his couer, doeth leane vpon hys backe and byndet parte shewing his bypper face.

The twelfth differeth fro the eleuenth in that thys conteyneth the lower seate of the wynde pype, whiche is set furth vnto you.

The thyrteenth table varyeth frome the twelfth in  
E.iii. thys

## The table of the .xiii. figures of the wynde pype.

- thys onely that it representeth to vs the opening of the wynde pype or the lyghtell tongue to be moze thurst together and shyte in, then in the other.
- Here foloweth the declaration of the karacters.
- A** In the fyrste 2 and 3 note the bone called *Hyoides*, not fullpe delyuered from his thinnie coueringes or pannicles.
- B** In the fyrste 2 and 3 shewe the lower syde of the bone *Hyoides*, bounde vnto the vpper processe of the grystell lyke a shyld, which **C** doeth shewe at 2, 3, and 4.
- C** In the fyrste and y thirde, the hygher syde of y bone *Hyoides* is noted cut away there from y set where as **E** is wyrtten.
- F** A muscle springyng furth from the lower seate of the bone *Hyoides* and grafte in the lower seate of the first carthelage or grystell.
- In the first fygyre bothe the ryghte and the left are sene, but in the seconde the ryghte onely.
- G** A muscle brought from the heith of the hyndre bone into the lower seate of the fyrste grystell. The fyrste also expresseth bothe the right and the lefte, but the seconde expresseth no moore but a portion of the right muscle.
- H** The stomacke or hys necke sene at 2, 3 and 5.
- I** A muscle commyng from the latter seate of the stomacke, grafte in the syde of the grystell whiche sheweth lyke a shyld, and the thyrde sheweth almoste all the ryght and the lefte, and chiefely the begynnyng of them both. The seconde sheweth the ryght with a berpe small portion of the lefte. The fift expresseth the insertion of the lefte, as lykewyse the fyrste and the fourth doe also shewe the insertion of them bothe.
- K** Here are two muscles vnknowen to the professours of dissection, springyng fro the bone lyke v & graft in the roote of the couer of the wynde pype, these are sene in y seconde, y thyrde and y fourth fygyre.
- L** *Epiglottis* is called in Englyshe the couer of the wynde pype, whiche is sene in the seconde fygyre, and afterwarde at 3, 4, 5, 6, and 11.
- M** Certayne karnels ioyned to the roote of the throte, at the sydes of the sharpe artery at 2, 3, 4, and 5.
- N** A muscle stretched furth from the furst grystell to the seconde, or the vtter muscle of ioynyng the fyrste carthelage to the seconde. In the fyrste is sene parte of the ryghte muscle and of the left, and both of them appeare whole in the fourth.
- O** A muscle stretched from the seconde grystell into the fyrste, or the inner muscle on the other side of the which do knyt the seconde carthelage or grystell, to the first, and the lefte is onely shewed in the fiste.
- P** A muscle byngyng his begynnyng in the backe parte from the lower seate of the seconde grystell and grafte in the thirde grystell. The syxte sheweth the lefte and the ryghte. The seuenth sheweth the ryghte and somewhat the lefte.
- Q** The seate of the foresayde muscle in the eyght and theny nth.
- R** A muscle commyng from the syde of the seconde grystell, and graft in the thyrde grystell, the seuenth and eyght shewe only the ryght.
- S** The bought or holownes of the seconde carthelage noted in the eyght and the ny nth, to whome the nea-

ther processe of the first grystell noted with 7 in the eyght and ny nth doeth growe,

- V** A muscle obteynnyng his situation in the roote of y thyrde grystell. The syxte representeth thys muscle on bothe sydes. The seuenth sheweth a portion of the ryght and the lefte, and the eyght sheweth also the ryght.
- X** In the ny nth figure is shewed a bought into whom falleth a muscle occupyng the roote of the thirde grystell on the other syde expresse with thys karacter **V**.
- A** A muscle springyng from the whole length of the fyrst carthelage and graft in the thirde, or the muscle that coupleth the thirde to the fyrste, the tenth fygyre sheweth the righte with **a**, and the left with **b**, the fyrste grystell beyng taken away. The seuenth, the eyght and the ny nth doe expresse y whole muscle on the ryght syde noted with **a** and the hygher seate of y left, for which cause I haue set in these fygyres **b**.
- c** The vpper seate of the lyghtel tonge or y opening place, whiche is in the myddle of the wynde pype, is sene in this fygyre.
- d** The lower parte of the tongue, whiche we haue moze openly expresse in the thirtenth then in the twelfth.
- e** Two bowtes of either syde one, which when y lyghtel tongue or the opening place is shyt & closed do appeare in the lower seate of the sayde tongue at the sydes: bothe in the twelfth and thyrteenth fygyre.
- f** A certayne hardenes lyke the hardenes of a braune called in Latyne *Callus*, aparyng in the myddle of the thynne or opening place where he chiefely conteyneth him in the thirtenth.
- g** Lest y grystels not marked with any letters might cause anye difficultye or hardnes of vnderstandyng, we shall somewhat note theym wyth letters, as here after you shall perceyue. **g** noteth the fyrste grystell offeryng hym selfe in the fyrste figure, and afterwarde in the 2, 4, 5, 12, 13.
- b** The fyrst grystell in the thyrde fygyre and in the 6, 7, 8, 9 offeryng hym selfe on the backside
- i** The seconde grystell sene on the fore side in the first 2, 4, 5, 7, 8, 9, 10, 12, 13.
- k** The seconde grystell sene on the backside in the syxte, 7, 8, 9, 11, 12, 13.
- l** The thyrde grystell sene in the seconde, 3, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11.

### The declaration of the fourtenth fygyre.



The fourtenth differeth from the syxte in that that thys sheweth pruatlye the muscles, whiche I haue sene drawn furth from the sharpe poynte of the seconde grystell, to the lower processe of the fyrste grystell, and by **A** & **A**, is shewed the fyrste grystell of the wynde pype **B** sheweth the poynte of the seconde grystell, but **C** & **D** appoynte two muscles takyng their begynnyng from the poynte of y seconde grystell, and grafte in the fyrste grystell.





Prima huius tractatus fig: *a* Venæ portæ ortum progressū  
 que p̄ferrens.

## The fygure of the muscles of the yarde.

The interpretacion of the karacters of the table, whiche sheweth the muscles of the yarde.

**T**he fyrste fygure of this body layde gro- uelyng on the table, yf you cast your eye towarde the place of the priuie mem- bres, doeth shewe the thyghes stret- ched furth on both sydes, with y<sup>e</sup> body of the yarde, and the purse or bagge wherein y<sup>e</sup> stones or testicles are conteyned, with also the sayde testicles, the skyn, the fat, the beyne, the synowes and the arteries in euery place cut awaye.

**2** The second fygure sheweth almost the bare bones, which be ioyned to the sides of the holy bone y<sup>e</sup> is to saye: the haunche bone and the hypppe bone, and to these hange yet certayne portions of y<sup>e</sup> thigh bones, with the muscles of the arce and of the yarde, which we haue caused to hange frome their spryngynge furth, that the begynnyng of the bodies of the yarde and the byrne, and of the common wayes to the sede myght there be sene where he is bowed by- warde vnder the bone of the priuie membres.

**3** The thyrde sheweth the yarde to be cutte ouer- thwartlye, that the substaunce of the bodies of the yarde with the goinge together of those bodies: and howe the wayes of the seede and the byrne are knitte vnto them, might the better be sene.

**4** The fourth fygure sheweth to be sene the whole yarde here stretched furth with the bladder that the proper muscles of the necke of the bladder might be perceyued.

**B, 1, 2, 3, 4.** Two bodies of y<sup>e</sup> yarde, which do constitute and make in maner the whole yarde.

**C, 2, 4.** The spryngynge furthe of the two bodies of the yarde.

**I, 2, 3.** 4. The head of the yarde called *glans*, which some cal the prepuse or vpper skynne thynkyng it not meete to call it by the name of *glans*.

**E, F, 3.** A substance of the bodies of the yarde lyke to a tode stocke or muscumpe and is redde.

**F, 3.** A ioynynge together one with the other of the bo- dies of the yarde, and the synowye substance, whi- che lyke a circle compasseth aboute the foresayde substauces.

**I, 2, 3.** The waye of y<sup>e</sup> bladder seruyng as well to the by- rine as to the sede.

**I, 1, 2.** The two first muscles of the yarde, kepyng they<sup>r</sup> seate in the fyrst fygure and in the seconde hangyng downe from they<sup>r</sup> beginnyng.

**L, 1, 2.** The two latter muscles of the yarde, or the thyrde and fourth, whiche in the fyrst fygure or whole, and in the seconde are hangyng downe frome they<sup>r</sup> in- sertion.

**M, 1, 2.** A muscle compassyng aboute lyke a circle, the ende of the straghte gutte, and is the authour of pur- gyng the excrementes.

**N, 4.** The muscle of the necke of the bladder, restrayning the byrne that it maye not fall furth withoute con- sent of oure wyll.

**O, 0, 2.** A pannicle or thynne coueryng occuppyng the ho- les of the bones aboute the priuie membres.

**P, 2.** A rounde lygament commyng frome the hypppe bone, grafte in the rounde heade of the thigh.

**Q, 4** The bodye of the bladder.

**R, 4** A karnellye bodye, receayng the insertion of the vessels that carry forth the sede.

**S, S, 4** Small portions of the wayes through whome the byrne is brought from the reynes into the bladder.

**T, T, 4.** Small portions of the wayes that caste forth the sede into y<sup>e</sup> necke of the bladder. We haue not mar- ked here wyth caracters the muscles whiche in the fyrst fygure dyd compass the thyghe aboute, by- cause they are mooste diligently set forth in the tables of muscles.

The declaratyon of the karacters of the great vayne called *vena porta*, deliue- red from all the partes whiche are a- boute it.

A, A,  
A, etc.



**V**th these caracters are shew- ed fyue spryngynge or braunches forth, of *Vena porta*, sprede abroad ouer al the bo- dye of the lyuer, and expel- ling here as it were the forme or shape of the lyuer accor- dyng to hys holow syde.

**I, 2, 3, 4.** 5. These nobres shewen the fyue braunches of this *Vena porta*, (excepte sometyme they are fewer) of who the body is constituted, or in to whome the sayd bo- dye or stalke is degestted into the substance of the lyuer.

**B.** In thys place the great bayne, called *Vena porta*, is sene where he is sene fyrst cleare yf al the substance of the lyuer, and greatest, and also mooste longest.

**C, C.** Two smale braunches goyng into the vessel of co- ler sette in the holowe seate of the lyuer.

**D** A beyne runnyng furth to the backe syde of the lower necke of the stomacke.

**E** In thys place the *Vena porta* is parted into two great trunckes or stockes.

**F.** The lefte truncke or stocke and the hygher.

**G** The right truncke or stocke and the lower.

**H** A beyne crepyng through the right syde of the bot- tome of the stomacke, geuyng out his smal braun- ches both to that seate, and to the right parte of the vpper pannicle of the caule.

**I.** A beyne geuen furth to the longe gutte called *Duodenum*, and to the be ginning of the hungry or fa- sting gut called *Ieiunum*.

**K** An arme or braunche goyng furth with certayne smal braunches into the ryghte region of the knob or swellynge of the mawe in that place where it lo- keth towarde the backe.

**L** A beyne runnyng furth in the ryghte seate of the lower pannicle of the caule and to the great gutte, by the whiche he is broughte to the sayde great gut called *colum*.

**M** Certayne spryngynge furth sprede abroad fro the lefte truncke or stocke into the karnellye and glandilous bodye of the neather skynne of the caule.

**N** A notable beyne clymmyng crokedlye by vnder the mawe (where the mawe doeth leane vnto the backe, towarde the highest necke of him. To the whiche place befoze he commeth, he bringeth furth a circle or braunche on both sydes marked wyth **O**.

**O, IIII.** sprede

## The declaration of the karacters of the holowe bayne.

spede on the maue on the same syde where he lyeth  
 to the backe. And **P** sheweth the reflection of thys  
 presente beyne, by the ryght syde of the necke of the  
 maue, in to the former seate of the same. But **Q** sheweth  
 the other part of thys beyne procedyng in order  
 and compassyng aboute the sayde necke lyke a  
 crowne. The shadowe wherewith we haue somewhat  
 garnished this beyne, here as in y other declaratiō  
 of beynes, synowes & arteries, doth make a know-  
 ledge or disseueryng of the part of y bayne brought  
 furth into the hynder end moze hydde, partes from  
 that seate, whiche is sene on the former parte or  
 whiche is nexte to the eyes.

**R** A braunche of a beyne compassyng aboute the vpper  
 necke of the maue, whiche goyng and proce-  
 dyng by the vpper partes therof sendeth certayne  
 braunches to the neather mouthe of the maue ca-  
 styng abzode manye small circles or braunches, in  
 the procedyng of the sayde maue bothe to the for-  
 mer part and the hynder.

**S** A somewhat bygger beyne runnyng furth wyth  
 plentiful circles or braunches into the neather pan-  
 nicle of the caule, and to the arce gutte by whiche  
 waye he is stretched furth to the maue or ventry-  
 cle.

**T, T** A deuydyng or stretching furth of the left trunke  
 or stocke, where he goeth to the splene.

**V** A lytle beyne deuyded into the lefte seate of the lo-  
 wer pannicle of the caule, whose roote (bycause it is  
 nowe and then wantyng) we haue sette it furth in  
 the whole fygure, expressyng hys order in the pe-  
 culyer fygure, whiche we haue set beneath by him  
 selfe, wherin **T** sheweth a beyne stretched furth to  
 the splene, beyng cutte of, at bothe endes, where  
 thys presente beyne is appoynted to vs by thys  
 letter **V**.

**X, X** A beyne comyng from the braunches that goe to  
 the hyghest parte of the splene, and goyng to  
 the lefte syde of the ventricle.

**Y** Here is also a like beyne to y whych both **X, X** dyd  
 note and shewe.

**Z** A beyne crepyng to the lefte seate at the bottome  
 or neather parte of the ventricle, offeryng manye  
 braunches to the maue and to the vpper pannicle  
 of the canell.

**a, a, a, a** By these karacters is shewed the distribution of  
 the beynes into the substaunce of the splene so thicke  
 that they shewe the verye shape of the splene among-  
 gest them selues.

**b, b, b.** The fyrste order or goyng furthe of the ryghte  
 trunke of *Vena porta*, into the place called *mesenterii*,  
 and these beynes there spredde abzode are called  
*meseraica, media & lactea*, that is to say: the myddle and  
 the whyte or mylkye bayne.

**c** A bayne stretched furthe on the greate gutte called  
*colum* otherwyle the arce gutte where he is led furth  
 ferder to the strayte gutte.

**d, d** Here is shewed a bayne creapyng vnder the  
 strayte gutte, with braunches caried furth on the  
 sayde gutte as thys bayne doeth goe.

**e, e** Twynges of small baynes compassyng aboute the  
 ende of the strayte gutte.

The declaratyon of the karacters of all  
 the holowe vaynes accordyng to the de-  
 lineation, whych thys pagyn folowynge  
 putteth furth.



These thre karacters note the spryng-  
 yng furth from the holowe bayne  
 where he groweth to the lyuer, di-  
 stributed abzode in euerye place  
 on the gibbosyte of the lyuer to-  
 warde the lefte syde, with very ma-  
 ny braunches. But the other spryngyng furth in  
 to the ryghte syde of the lyuer wyth manye small  
 braunches, we haue lefte withoute karacters, like-  
 wyle as we haue lefte the spryngyng furth of the  
 holow bayne withoute karacters also, neyther haue  
 we any thyng priuatly marked on the ryght syde,  
 leste we shoulde therewith haue darkened the de-  
 clarations, for the whiche cause you maye see the  
 ryghte syde is mooze clearer frome karacters then  
 the lefte.

**a.** These thre braunches comyng furth frome  
 the holowe syde of the lyuer are sette vnder y great  
 braunches growyng forth marked wyth **A**.

**b.** The seat of the holowe bayne consistyng betwene  
 the gibbosyte of the lyuer and the myddlyfe.

**c.** The left braunches spryngyng forth of twayne, wyth  
 the holowe bayne offereth to the myddlyfe, from the  
 whiche come certayne circles to the infoldynges of  
 the harte.

**d.** The necke of the holow bayne goyng into the ryght  
 bowt of the heart. I woulde you shoulde here dili-  
 gently serche and exquisitly beholde all the decla-  
 ration of the sayd holowe bayne, to consyder whe-  
 ther y necke of this holow bayne, doth stablysh ther  
 hys begynnyng, eyther at that parte of the holowe  
 bayne where you se **A, & a.** wytten ouer the stalke.  
 And this bayne crepeth downward forth by y back-  
 syde of the lyuer, for whose sake he is bowed agayne  
 on the ryght syde, so muche as the seate of the lyuer  
 to whome the stalke of the holowe bayne is comyt-  
 ted, doth declyne on the ryght syde from the mydle  
 of the turnyng ioyntes.

**e.** The bayne lyke a crowne here embrasyng the rote  
 of the harte, & sendyng from hym selfe downward  
 in circles by y outsyde of the substaunce of the harte  
 vntyll the point therof, and he is called in Greke,  
*Siphaniata*, and in Latyne *Coronalis*. And although this  
 doeth apeare to spryng furth here frō the foreseate  
 of the necke of the holowe beyne, yet spryngeth he  
 alwaye syth he is symple or but one, from the latter  
 seate of hys necke, as in the seuenth fygure of the  
 heart you shal perceyue at this letter **G**.

**f, f.** A bayne haupyng without a felowe called in La-  
 tyne *Vena coniungis exers*, whiche procedyng frome the  
 ryghte syde of the holowe bayne, descendeth down-  
 warde by the ryghte syde of the tournyng ioyntes  
 almoste to the seconde ioynte of the loynes.

**g, g.** These karacters set here & there at the sydes of the  
 bayne lackyng a felowe doe shewe the spryngyng  
 furth of the same bayne, that is to saye: those that  
 goe in to the spaces betwene the rybbes, and after-  
 ward into y mary of y becke, & do byng forth theye  
 braunches into the musles whych are strobed ouer  
 the



Missing from  
1545. vol

Spine  
upward



SECŪ. FIG.  
INTEGRĀ ET  
ab omnibus partibus liberā  
ac nudā uenae cauae delineationem eiusq; in  
uniuersum corpus processum ac distributionē.

1545. vol  
p. 207.

*[Faint, illegible text, possibly bleed-through from the reverse side of the page]*

WATERBURY  
VOLUME 1  
PART 1

## The Declaration of the karacters of the holowe bayne.

- the turning ioyntes and on the rybbes, geuyng also hys circles to the thynne couerynges w<sup>h</sup>ch com-  
passe aboute the amplitude of the breste.
- H** The partition of the holowe bayne vnder the hy-  
gher seate of the breste bone by the former parte of  
the necke where the butchers vse to putte theyr  
knyfe, in kyllynge oxen and swynne.
- I** A veyne goynge into the first rybbe of the breste  
beynge broughte ouerthwartlye to the arme hoole,  
there puttyng furth a fewe braunches, and con-  
stitutynge the same arme hoole.
- K** A small veyne deuyding hys braunches into  $\frac{1}{2}$  pan-  
nicle gerdyng aboute certayne of the vpper ryb-  
bes on the same syde.
- L** A veyne vnder  $\frac{1}{2}$  left side of  $\frac{1}{2}$  bone of the brest, des-  
cending to  $\frac{1}{2}$  vpper part of  $\frac{1}{2}$  bealy geuyng furth his  
braunches to the gristels in  $\frac{1}{2}$  spaces betwene, of the  
true rybbes, & afterwarde into  $\frac{1}{2}$  pannicle, hedging  
in the breste of the same syde, and so to the muscles,  
which are strowed on the breste, & the skynne of the  
bealye. But he spredeth his chiefe braunches vnder  
the strayte muscle of the bealye, whiche ending  
in certayne circles aboute the nauell beholdeth the  
endes of another bayne, ascendynge from the bot-  
tome vpward and marked with **I** in the very same  
seate where we haue affixed **M**.
- M** A veyne graued by the hooles in the ouerthwarte  
processe of the tournyng ioyntes of the necke going  
vward to the Brayne panne, and offerynge hys  
braunches to the marve in the backe toynt by toynt,  
as also into the muscles springyng in the sayd tur-  
nyng ioyntes of the necke. But by what reason this  
bayne is drawen by into the harde pannicle of the  
brayne called vually, the *Dura mater*, here although  
**I** intended to set it forth in thys table, yet shal you  
neuerthelesse lerne  $\frac{1}{2}$  course of it in the fygyre pro-  
per to the vessels of the Brayne, whiche is in num-  
bre the syxte, lykewyle as you shall there fynde the  
course of al the other veynes goynge in to  $\frac{1}{2}$  Brayne  
panne.
- O** A veyne with muscles occupynge the lower seate  
of the necke, and the vpper seate of the breste nigh  
to the turnyng ioyntes stretched furth with many  
twygges.
- P** A bayne runnyng furth to the muscles spredde on  
the breste, to the skynne also there and to the verpe  
teates.
- Q** A bayne goynge into the hynder parte of the breste  
deriued into the holowe seate of the shoulder and  
the muscles, there by the same. And nexte to thys  
are certayne small baynes runnyng oute into the  
karnels of the arme hoole, of the which one of them  
is here set furth betwene **P** & **R**.
- R** A springyng furth brought alonge the sides of the  
brest downward, and principally distributed into  $\frac{1}{2}$   
muscle, by the whyche muscle the backe and inmost  
part of the holownes of the arme hole is constitute,  
and the arme brought downe backwarde.
- S** The inner throte bayne, whiche spredeth hys ten-  
der braunches on the syde of the sharpe artery and  
on certayne synowes broughte thys way, and that  
whiche is lefte of hym, sayunge certayn braunches  
furth of hym creapeth v into the scull, (whyche is  
cut furth) dyuers wayes, as **I** shall declare in the

description of the vessels of the Brayne.

- T** The vitermoste or superficiall Juguler bayne.  
But manye men doe cal them the Juguler baynes  
(whiche the Grekes call *Sphagitide*) whyche are  
broughte furth frome the holowe bayne parted in  
twayne into the amplitude of the breste vnder the  
hyghest seate of the breste bone. But some other  
men wyll not so call all theym, that is to saye: the  
whole trunckes of thys deuision, the Juguler bay-  
nes. But  $\frac{1}{2}$  part of them, whych is sene wyrued and  
knytte in the neckes aboute the canell bone. But in  
the interpreters of the Arabians we fynde the Ju-  
guler baynes called thus *Guides, Guades* and somtyme  
(the worde beyng corrupted) called *Grandes, sphragiti-  
das, Iuueniles, Pensiles, Organicas, Subeticas, Vertiginosas, Apople-  
ticas*, baynes of slepyng. And thus they call bothe  
the inner and the viter baynes, the outwarde bay-  
nes they call the open baynes: and the inner bay-  
nes they call the hydde and drowned baynes. Fer-  
thermore, here you haue declared vnto you the or-  
der of  $\frac{1}{2}$  viter throte bayne (as it hath often appea-  
red vnto vs) where he creapeth furth aboute by the  
syde of the necke, puttyng furth onelye certayne  
circles into the seates next by hym.
- V** The distribution of the viter Juguler bayne nigh  
to the Jawes into two braunches.
- X** A braunche of the viter Juguler bayne goynge  
vnder the insyde of the mouth & there digested dy-  
uerlye into the wynde pype, and the muscles of the  
bone called *Hyoides*, whiche is lyke  $\vee$  into the tongue  
the roufe of the mouthe and the ampletude of the  
nostrils, and laste of all into the Brayne panne wyth  
thre braunches carryng certayne cyrcles into the  
eyes.
- Y** The viter braunche of the diuision of the viter Ju-  
guler bayne made by  $\frac{1}{2}$  Jawes, whiche with many  
baynes is digested into the muscles of the face and  
the skynne, and afterwarde to the temples & al the  
skynne of the heade behinde the eares.
- Z** And **Z** sheweth a portyon of thys boughte noted  
wyth **I** whiche is stretched furth into the face, but **9**  
sheweth the bayne of the foreheade, and **a** a porti-  
on crepyng v alonge the temples and **\*** sheweth  
that whiche is carryed to the skynne of the hynder  
parte of the head behinde  $\frac{1}{2}$  eares. But  $\frac{1}{2}$  rest of the  
baynes here in the heade, belongeth to the vessell  
of the Brayne, and we haue marked them here wyth  
no karacters bycause they shalbe properlye and in  
order expreste in the syxte fygyre. Neuerthelesse, yf  
anye man woulde occupye and sette furth with ka-  
racters thys shape of the holowe bayne after that  
maner as we haue done in the nynt fygyre, whiche  
shall declare the baynes with the arteries, let him  
set the fyrste karacter on the ryghte syde, that that  
same karacter maye shewe the ryght or the fyrst of  
the boughtes of the harde pannicle of the Brayne,  
otherwyle called *Dura mater*, here stretched furth  
lyke a semycircle. And to sette the second on the left  
side or in the seconde bought of the pannicle, whiche  
is carryed forth on  $\frac{1}{2}$  lefte syde after the maner of a  
semycircle. And the thyrde karacter to be set in the  
thyrde boughte of the harde pannicle, whiche be-  
gynneth where the fyrste and the seconde or where  
the two halfe rounde circles doe comme together,

E, b. and

## The declaration of the karacters of the holowe bayne.

and were from theym. Another sempircle is as it were reached bywarde, whole bynder parte nyghe to the backe parte of the heade is sene shadowed, but hys former parte, whyche goeth to the fozehead is cleare and byghte. The fourth boughte of the harde pannicle, whyche you shall hereafter perceue, to spryng furth from the former seate of the runnynges together of the sayde thre boughtes, and to be led furth strayte forwarde into his place, is not declared here. But it is noted in the nynth fygure with *l*. Furthermore, after these thre karacters shuld succede & folow the fourth, which beyng putte in the roote of the fyrst bought of the harde pannicle, shoulde shewe the comynge in of the bayne noted wyth *N*, and afterwarde also the comynge in of the boughtes of the inner Juguler bayne, which goeth vnder the scull by the hoole of the syre payre of synowes of the brayne. By the fyrst karacter the bought of the inner throte bayne running furth by his proper hole into *h* sydes of *h* hard pannicle of *h* brayne shoulde be signified or marked. And the syre shoulde note the braunche of the vtter Juguler bayne, whyche by hys proper hoole at the rote & the hinder seate of the out swellng called *Mamillaris processus*, whych hoole is sette at the bone of the temple, goeth vnder in to the scull. And besyde these and other also, there myght one karacter more haue bene wyrtten on *h* small baynes brought in the shadowe vnder the bayne of the fozehead, marked with *9*, that those baynes might be insynuate or shewed which crepe into the brayne panne by the seate aboue the browes, wheron the instrumentes of sinellyng doe lye, and by the hoole which is couered bycause of the seconde payre of synowes of the brayne. And al these I inteded to haue set furth here with notes, but *h* I purpose to expresse them more plentifullye in *h* syrt table folowng, because it was not expedient to take in hande the discription or order of the vessels of the brayne without the arteries, sith that, not only *h* baynes are dröcke by in the boughtes or holownes of the harde pannicle, but wyth theym the arteryes also, and the sayde boughte or holownes doe the offyce and duetye of the artery aswel as of the baynes. But in *h* meane space I would not disalowe this delineation of the holowe bayne, but that the studientes here maye nowe affixe some karacters in the progression of the vessels of the brayne out of the syrt fygure, or takynge example, as I haue sayde befoze, fro the nynth fygure, whych doeth expresse them wyth these letters one after another, *t, u, xx, f, e, l, u*.

*a, a* Bothe these *a, a* shewe a bayne of the shoulder, but by the upper *a* is signified the roote of hys spryngng furth from *h* outward Juguler bayne noted with *T*, and the lower *a* sheweth the seate of the shoulder bayne, where the shoulder bayne cometh downe from aboue into the skynne or the out syde of the arme. And I wyll shewe here after the names of these baynes, whan I haue made an ende of the discription of the hande, because of the diuersite of names geuen to thys bayne by the interpreters of the Arabians.

*b* A spryngng furth or braunche goynge oute of thys shoulder bayne, from hys higher seate, not fer

frome hys comynng furth, spredde abzode into the bynder muscles of the necke and the skynne there.

*c* Another spryngng furth of the shoulder bayne, running furth with many braunches into the knob bye seate of the shoulder poynthe.

*d, d* A bayne spryngng out from the shoulder bayne befoze it cometh to that place where it doth go in harde and depe vnder the heigth of the shoulder, which is digested into the skynne of the hyghest syde of the shoulder, & into the out syde of the muscle which lyfteth by the arme, and somtyme also in to the teates.

*e, e, e* Certayne thymme baynes goynge into the skynne at the outside of the arme from the shoulder bayne and spryngng forth also into the former region of the fyrst muscle of the bowers of the cubyte.

*f* The deuision of the shoulder bayne nygh vnto the vtter knobbe into thre braunches, which are somtyme sene equall together and of one bygnes, and somtyme vnequall and lesse one then the other.

*g* The fyrst braunche of the sayd deuision whyche is into thre of the shoulder bayne, spryngng downe depe, and rennyng forthe vnder the heades of the muscles goynge out from the vtter knobbe of the shoulder.

*h* The seconde braunche of the sayde tripartite deuision whych brought downe crokedly vnder the skyn to the mydle seate of the bowte of the cubyte. Joyneeth with a braunche of the bayne of the arme hole to be marked with *t*, and wyth that he doeth constitute the comune bayne, on whome *a* is wyrtten.

*i* The thyrde braunche of the sayd tripartite deuision goynng forth by the lesse bone of the cubite slope wyse into the vtter region of the same, and castyng abzode hys smale baynes into the skynne nexte to hym, of the which baynes the principall is marked with *k*, which he putteth furth as it were backward to the vtter skynne of the seate of the ioynte of the cubyte. When thys present braunche creppng crosse wyse after thys maner, cometh to the roote of the wrelle ryght agaynste the appendaunce of the bigger bone of the cubyte (that is to saye: where *l* is wyrtten) where the baynes, which come furth of the braunche that spryngeth oute of the bayne of the arme hole to be marked here after wyth *x*, is ioyned to hym, and frome thys braunche of the arme hoole bayne, with the braunche of the shoulder bayne, ryseth and groweth one bayne going with a diuerse order of braunches to the seate of the wrelle, and to the backe parte of the sayde wrelle vnder the litle finger: yea vnto the litle fynger it selfe, and as it were to the ryngge finger.

*m* The bayne of the arme hoole whose names shall be shortely here after rehearsed, and *n* denoteth a braunche of the bayne of the arme hoole, deuyed into the heades of the muscles that thurst furth the cubite.

*o* A braunche stretched furthe to the foze sayd muscles and to the bynder skynne of the seate of the wrelle.

*p* A notable spryngng furth broughte crokedlye downe warde vnder the shoulder towarde the outwarde knobbes of the same, which geuyng braunches to the muscles byngngng frome thence

## The declaration of the karacters of the holowe bayne.

Their beginninge is broughe somewhat ferder into the outer seate of the cubite, with the fourt h synowe of those synowes, whiche doe goe to the arme.

A deuision of the bayne of the arme hoole into two trunckes or stockes, wherof the one is marked with  $\gamma$  & hydde depe in the arme, by al his processe and he is lykewyle carped furth as is the arterye of the hãde, as you shal wel perceaue in  $\gamma$  fygure of al the greate arterye. And the other truncke of the sayde bayne of the arme hoole on whome  $\gamma$  is wytten, which shalbe called the arme hoole bayne through out the whole course of oure declaration, runneth furth euerye waye vnder the skynne, and goeth into diuerse braunches. But you shal somtyme see thys bayne set hygher then you see him here, whiche is lesse agreynge therfoze to the description of Galen then this is.

A bayne comynge frõ the arme hole bayne into the skynne in the former seate of the arme, and sometymes also digested into the skynne of the hynder seate of the arme.

The former braunche of the bayne of the arme hole of hys diuision, whiche is here sene nyghe to the skynne of the inner knobbe of the shoulder, thys present braunche marked with  $\epsilon$  is carped crookedlye vnder the skynne to the myddle seate of the bought of the ioynt of  $\gamma$  cubyte, and there ioyning into one with the shoulder bayne marked with  $b$  doe both together make the common bayne on whome  $\alpha$  is sette.

The hynder bayne of the two baynes into the whiche the shoulder bayne was deuyled, whiche is by the inner knobbe of the shoulder, whiche spredeth abroad from him manye and diuerse braunches.

A braunche of the latter bayne noted with  $\mu$  which is broughe downwarde to the wreste vnder the bygger bone of the cubyte, and goynge abroade into the skynne nyghe vnto hym offereth a braunche, to the braunche of the shoulder bayne which goeth to the wreste by the lytle finger.

A bayne runnyng furth into the skynne of the latter seate of the cubyte ioynte.

Here is noted a manyfolde order of baynes, spred abroad into the skynne of the inner seate of the cubyte. And afterwarde runnyng furth into the skyn at the inner seate of the heigth of the hand, but the vppermoore  $\gamma$  noteth a bayne bynyng hys begynnynge from a braunche of the bayne, comynge frome the arme hoole marked with  $\epsilon$ , but the neather  $\gamma$  sheweth the braunche whyle the braunche of the arme hoole marked with  $\times$  and  $\times$  offereth to the inner region of the cubyte.

The ioyninge together of the baynes, whych folde and tourne in the byll of baynes with the braunche to be marked with  $\lambda$ . And thys braunche is the spryngynge out & boughtes of those baynes, whych crepe furth to the vtter seate at the highest parte of the hand betwene  $\gamma$  thombe, and the foresynger.

The common bayne which is made frõ the braunche of the bayne comynge from the arme hoole marked with  $\epsilon$ , and the braunche of the shoulder bayne noted with  $b$ , whiche is reached oute descendynge crookedlye by the inner seate of the cubyte, to the lesse bone of the same, and then afterwarde when it

hath gone ouer the sayd lesse bone of  $\gamma$  cubyte, he runneth forth into  $\gamma$  vtter seate of  $\gamma$  cubyte, for the neather region of the same, castynge abroade certayne braunches in hys goynge forth to the nexte skynne to hym.

The diuision of the common bayne nyghe to the lower parte of the lesse bone of the cubyte, where he beholdeth the wreste muche lyke  $\gamma$  Y or  $\Delta$ , whose other legge marked with  $\gamma$  cometh to the outer seate of the heigth of the hande, whych is subiecte to the thombe and foresynger, & to the thombe with the foresynger also, and deuiddeth a small braunche marked with  $\lambda$  into the inner seate of the hande, but hys other legge marked with  $\epsilon$  is shoncke by or bestowed towarde the mydle synger and the ring synger. We thynke it here beste to speake somewhat of the braunches  $\gamma$  go to the vtter seate at the heigth of the hande, bycause they haue manye diuerse names geuen to them by diuerse of our Physicians, and because they come often and in manye places in syghte, where on the Physicians do scapelye agre, therfoze doe we thinke beste to geue them barbarous vocables and names. The Grekes and the Latyne Physicians doe scapelye in all the whole hande call anye veynes (a fewe onelye excepte) by theyr proper names. For they called  $\gamma$  bayne, which runneth forth by  $\gamma$  insyde of  $\gamma$  arme or  $\gamma$  arme hoole in both the armes the arme hoole bayne, lykewyle as they doe call  $\gamma$  inner bayne of  $\gamma$  cubite by  $\gamma$  name of  $\gamma$  cubite bayne, because it is stretched furth principallye by the insyde of the cubyte. But speciallye they call the armehoole bayne of the ryght hand, *Iecoraria*, that is to saye: the lyuer bayne, because they are wonte to open and deuyle it in the diseases of the lyuer, and the sayde bayne comynge frõ the armehoole on the lefte syde they call *Lienaria*, because they open it often in the diseases of the splene. And lykewyle *Omiata* or the shoulder bayne marked with  $\mu$  optayneth also his name because he is caried by the shoulder to the hande, and so he is the vtter bayne of the cubyte, because he crepeth by the outer syde thereof. And it semeth that Hippocrates in hys boke of ioyntes calleth this bayne *Vena crassa*, the grosse and thyncke bayne, and bycause the diseases of the heade are healed by openynge thys bayne, it is called also *Vena capitis*, the heade bayne. And the braunches noted with  $b$  &  $\epsilon$ , which do constitute the common bayne, whiche is marked with  $\alpha$ , they call the myddle baynes, bycause  $\mu$  bowynge the cubite they are broughe to the myddle, or because they are in the myddest betwene the vtter and the inner bayne of  $\gamma$  cubyte, & bycause of their crooked procedynges they are some tyme also called the oblique baynes. And they call that the common, whiche is marked with  $\alpha$  whiche ryseth frome the braunches noted with  $b$  &  $\epsilon$ , and is common to the inner & the vtter baynes of the cubyte. Beside these names you shal scapelye fynde anye other names amongest the. But yf you ouerturne the boke of the Arabians you shal fynde euerye where heapes of whych do neuer serue for the bayne wherto they are geue. And that I maye somewhat more certaynely speake and declare of these names, for theyr sakes, whych are studious, and doe often tymes lette me with

E. vi. these

## The declaracion of the karacters of the holowe bayne.

these names, when I am in my Anatomyse, I will reherse those names, whyche the interpreters of Auicen doe geue, the whyche are redde in the fyrste fen, of the fyrste boke, the first doctrine & the fourth chapter, in the whyche chapter Auicen doeth purpose to describe the baynes of the handes, takynge the order of theym frome Galen in the thyrde boke entituled *¶* order of sectio, or rather fro *Orbasilius*, the which Auicen or his interpreter doth cal *¶* part of the shoulder bayne, whiche is brought frome the vtter throte bayne into that parte, where as the shoulder bayne goeth first vnder the skynne of the arme, whiche parte is noted in oure declaracion with *α*, they cal it I say the spatuler bayne. And he calleth that where the shoulder bayne is stretched furth on the arme *Cephalica*, that is to saye the heade bayne, or the bayne of the heade, and thys is conteyned beneath the neather *α* betwene *α* & *f*. The thyrde braunche of the shoulder bayne on whom we haue set *i* he called *funembrachii*, that is, the corde of the arme, and he calleth *Axillaris*, *Affellaris*, whiche is the bayne runnyng by the arme hoole, and he calleth the common bayne marked with *α* the blaue bayne, and where these doe go slopewise to the lesse bone of the cubyte, he calleth it *Basilica*, and *¶* part of the other legge of the common bayne that is to saye: of the deuision that we lykened to *γ* or *Y* led furth vnder the foresynger and the ryngge synger Auicen calleth *Syelen*, and some tyme the Arabians and the barbarous men doe call it *syelen*, whych is constituted nigh to the wreste and commeth frome the braunche of the shoulder bayne noted with *i* and fro a braunche of the bayne by the arme hoole noted with *x*, and it is noted wyth *l*, the whiche Auicen doeth geue to *¶* same beyne those names, the which names the common sorte of phisitios doe geue to the arme hoole bayne, and besyde thys he calleth thys same bayne *Saluatellam* & *sabubris vena*, that is to saye, the saluyng and healte baynes. And agayne another sorte there are whiche doe call the braunche of *¶* comon bayne noted with *γ* *Salutella vena* whiche is stretched furth frome the common bayne towarde the region the thombe and the foresynger, and to thys they doe geue these names, that the shoulder bayne is called by *Mozeouer*, *¶* arme hoole bayne *Axillaris vena* appeareth to the phisitios to be *Basilica*, & somtymes *Nigra*, and somtyme *funis brachii*, with lyke other. And they cal the shoulder bayne, *¶* eye bayne & the eare bayne, because the inflamatiō of *¶* eyes and eares are healed by these baynes, not because it hath the begynnynge vnder the eare, whiche thynge Aristotle dyd folysshely teache. And the comon bayne is called of the common sorte *Media Mediana* & *Corporalis*.

*¶* A portion of the holowe bayne, by the whyche the nutriment is ministred to the neather partes of the bodye.

*¶* A bayne runnyng furth into the fat pannicle and coate of the lefte kydnay, and the seates nigh there vnto.

*¶* A greate bayne reached furth to the ryghte kydnay.

*¶* A greate bayne goynge to the lefte kydnay. And thus lykewise as the ryghte because it doeth con-

uaye eche bayne by hym selfe, the bloude doth come to the kydnepes, and there is mylked from it an humour lyke whaye therfore is it called comonly the mylker or mylkyng bayne.

*¶* A braunche brought from the bayne that goeth into the ryght kydnay, whiche doeth runne furth into the fatte coate of the sayde ryght kydnay.

*α, λ* The lefte sede bayne.

*μ, μ* The ryghte sede bayne.

These baynes do communicate and gather in the goynge furth younge twygges or lytle braunches, to *Peritonium* called *Siphach*, wherby they are fastened and doe cleaue at *¶* backe powryng out abroad their braunches to the thynne coueringes, wherewith the stone, and *¶* vessels of generation are composed and wrapped in.

*¶* The seate of the sede baynes, where they begynne fyrste to be folden in and to tourne together after the maner of *varices*, whiche are broade swellynge baynes otherwyle called *bzoded baynes*.

*¶* A bayne with manye ioyntes or springinges furth goynge from the holowe bayne into the marve of the backe, which marve is contayned in the turning ioyntes of the loynes, and thence procedeth into the sayde tournynge ioyntes of the loynes, and into the muscles with the *peritonium* which doe the sayd tournynge ioyntes on.

*¶* A partition of the holowe bayne, aboue the begynnynge of the holpe bone, into two trunkes or stockes not much vnylike *Δ* or *V*.

*¶* A braunche somewhat brode, deuyded ouerthwartlye into the *Peritonium* and into the fleashe of the loynes & also into the muscles of Abdomen or the vtter rymme of the bealpe, called *Strach*.

*¶* Certayne smal braunches sende furth into the bypermoze hooles of the holy bone.

*¶* A deuision or distribution of the great left trunk or stocke, which is vpon *¶* holy bone into two braunches, of whome *ε* sheweth the inner and *σ* the vtter.

*¶* The vtter springynge furth of the inner braunche whiche we noted with *ε* into the muscles occupynge the vtter seate of the haunche bone. And digested ouerthwartly with a plentiful order of braunches into the skynne of the bottockes and partes lyinge vnghe therunto.

*¶* The inner springynge furth of the inner braunche noted with *ε* and the braunches of his springynge furth be distributed in the lower hooles of the holpe bone. X and *¶* expresse the rest of the braunches of thys inner springynge furth, euen so much as in thys small table maye be descripyed. And they are brought furth to the muscles of the arce, to the bottome and the necke of the bladder, and in women also they are stretched furth to the lower seate in the bottome of the *Matrix*, and to the necke of the same.

*¶* A bayne spred furth from the vtter braunche whiche you see marked with *σ* and ioynyng with the other inner braunches noted *ε* where it creapeth through the hoole of the bone aboue the preuye membes.

*¶* In this seate is a bayne that goeth throughe the hoole in the bone aboue the preuye membes, & reacheth furth a small bayne besyde all his other cyrcles, in

## The declaration of the karacters of the holo we bayne.

- to the cuppe of the hippe bone, and is here strowed  
abzode on themuscles of thys place.
- Here is noted one of the braunches of the bayne that  
goeth thozowe the hole in the bone aboue the pziup  
membres, whych goeth vnder p skynne there, at the  
insyde of the thyghe.
- The goyng together of the reherfed bayne, wyth a  
braunche of the greate bayne distributed into the  
legge, whych is here marked wyth 2.
- A bayne byngyng his begynnynge from the byper-  
more seate of the outer stocke of that greate bayne,  
where p stocke perleth thozowe the *Siphach* or *peritoni-*  
*um*, which offreth his braunches to the *Siphach* and to  
the skyn of the muscles of the belly, and among the  
other he clymeth by chiefly vnder the strayte mus-  
cle of the belly, and aboue the place of the navel be-  
yng deuyded into a fewe circles or braunches doth  
beholde those braunches which come hether fro the  
bayne brought vnder the bone of the breste in the  
same place wher *M* is wyttē. The spryngyng furth  
or braunche of a bayne goynge into the leg, whiche  
is drawen out into circles ouerthwartly to the pze-  
up members and the seates therby.
- The fyrste spryngynge furthe of the greate bayne  
goynge to the legge crepyng downewarde vnder  
the skynne by the inner seate of the thyghe and the  
shyn to the heygth of the fote.
- A braunche of the spryngynge fourth marked with  
⊙, goynge by the insyde of the thyghe to the pzeu-  
e members.
- A braunche of the sayde bought digested into the  
skynne of the former region of the thighe towarde  
the oute sydes.
- A braunche also of the sayde spryngynge fourth, of-  
fred to the fyrste muscle of mouynge the shinne.
- Braunches of the sayd braunche, which are sent into  
the former seat of the knee, and into the hynder seat  
also.
- In this seate the spryngynge fourth marked wyth  
⊙ is by the former seate of the shin vnder the skynne  
deuyded into dyuerse and manyfolde braunches,  
and is here comodously opened in blude lettynge.
- The foresayde braunche is ledde thys waye to  
the former seate of the inner ancle, and he is dzonke  
by as you maye see in the byper parte of the foote.
- A braunche stretched fourth from the great bayne  
goynge into the thygh into the former region of the  
ioynnte of the hypbone, deuydyng fourth certayne  
braunches to the skin and the muscles of that same  
place.
- A braunche byngynge furthe his armes to the se-  
uenth and the nynt muscle of mouynge the shinne,  
and to the skynne of the thyghe nyghe to the oute-  
warde syde therof.
- A great bayne digested and goynge into the fyrste  
muscle of mouynge the thighe.
- By the ioynnyng together of these two spryngynge  
furth or braunches is constituted a bayne whiche  
fallynge oute betwene the muscles occupynge the  
hynder seate of the thygh, and sendeth byward his  
braunches into the skynne of the thighe, whiche  
braunch we haue marked with 5, but p greater part  
of the sayd bayne beyng marked with 6 is conuay-  
ed vnder the skynne by the hamme or by the bought

- of the knee and digested into the skynne of the calfe  
with manye braunches where as you se 7 wyttē.
7. Furthermore the obscure & darcke braunche whi-  
che loketh towarde 8 oughte in thys declaration to  
haue bene broughte moore downewarde, I can not  
tell by whose negligence or faulte it was (myne or p  
grauers) that it ended there as it doeth, but it shall  
be no great labour to drawe him furth lower with  
your penne towarde thys fygure 8 lykewyse as he  
is in the ryghte legge.
8. A distribution into two braunches of the greate  
bayne goinge to the legge, where as thys bayne is  
contayned betwene the two neather heades of the  
thyghe bone.
9. The inner braunche of the sayde diuision, digested  
at the hynder muscles whiche do make the calfe or  
the bealy of the shynne, & at the skynne of the insyde  
of the shinne and calfe, where he is marked with 11.
10. A portion of the sayd braunche where 10 is set stret-  
ched furth by the hynder seate of the inner ancle, to  
the insyde of the fote.
11. The btter and the larger braunche of the deuisi-  
on marked with 9 goynge out strayte way into two  
other unequal spryngynge furth or braunches one  
greater then the other.
12. The outer braunche of the sayd deuision.
13. A portion of the outer braunche of the deuision cre-  
pyng furthe to the outer ancle.
14. An inner spryngynge fourth of p deuision whych is  
broughte downewarde to the myddle of the former  
shyn bone & the hynder where these two bones open  
one agaynste another betwene the muscles gro-  
wyng at the hynder parte of the shynbone and the  
seate of the lesse shynbone, and the lygamente that  
byndeth together these bones alonge the hole  
shynne.
15. A deuision of the inner spryngynge furth marked  
with 16 sette at the myddle of the longittude of the  
shynne. And thys sendeth furth another braunche  
to the lower partes of the foote betwene the heeles  
and the shynuc bone, and another also betwene the  
heele and the backe bone of the shynne.
16. A spryngge or lytle braunche of the laste reherfed  
braunche whiche is digested into the byper partes  
of the foote, betwene the former shynne bone and  
the hynder, by the thynne couerynge ligamente of  
the sayde bones, and is ioyned with other baynes  
creapyng furth thys way also. And thus the foure  
rotes of these baynes marked with 12, 8, 18, 15, reach  
furth their circles to the byper partes of the foote.
17. Here is shewed an order of p baynes goynge to the  
toes.

The declaration of the karacters of the  
whole delineation of the great arterye.



The spryngynge furth of the great  
arterye from the lefte concauite of  
the hearte, the whiche concauite *A-*  
*r*istotle calleth *Haoflin*, because he af-  
firmeth that hys synowye parte  
maye be sene, euen in deade men,  
lyke to a case or a scabberde of a swearde, whych  
A. i. paraduenteure

## The declaration of the characters of the great Arterye.

peradventure the Macedonians doe call *Haortin*.  
 But Aristotle comparynge thys with the holowe  
 bayne, calleth this þe lesse bayne, other of þe Grekes  
 cal it *Megistin*, þe greatest, other only *Macheian*, þe thicke  
 best, & other *Orthin*, the ryghte and streyghte bayne.  
 But we name it the greates Arterye, yet doe ma-  
 ny call it a bayne by whome the bloude is  
 brought and spred wyth vehemence ouer al the bo-  
 dye. Certayne of the interpreters of the Arabians  
 doe call it the bolde bayne, and some other call it  
*Neruum pulsatile* that is to saye the beatynge synowe  
 or the pulse bayne. But all these names, by length  
 of tyme are corrupt, as in the interpretacion of Ha-  
 ly it is shewed that Aristotle nameth it *Aurthiam*, al-  
 though in the Hebrue interpretacions of the Ara-  
 bians all the names of the partes are euen so cor-  
 ruptely translated out of the Grekes as our Phi-  
 sitions doe nowe call and name them.

**B, B** Two Arteries gyrdynge aboute the roote of the  
 hearte in maner of a crowne.

**C** A particion of the stalk of the bodye of the greates  
 arterye into two trunkes.

**D** An arterye goynge slopewyse to the firste rybbe on  
 the left syde.

**E** A braunche deuyding his successions amongest the  
 foure vpper rybbes on the lefte syde.

**F** A braunche creppynge furth by the ouertwarte pro-  
 cesse of the tournynge ioyntes of the necke vnto the  
 scull, and offerynge his successions with manye  
 spryngynge furth into the marve of the backe, and  
 the muscles nyghe thereunto, and we haue cutte  
 him of, where he is consumed in the lefte bought or  
 concauite of the harde pannicle of the brayne.  
 In thys presente table we haue expreste no conca-  
 uite of this harde pannicle, save onely of the arte-  
 ryes, whiche Galenus beyng deceived with the  
 braines of an ore, thought it to be in maner of a net  
 tye closure as the order of the whiche arteries shall  
 be sette fourth here after: But yf you desyre moore  
 exquisite knowledge in the declaration of these con-  
 cauites you shall tourne to the mynth and laste fy-  
 gure of thys treatyse, where besyde the .vi. & certen  
 other of the latter treatise, you shall much be satis-  
 fied concerninge this matter.

**G** A braunche runing forth vnder þe left syde of þe brest  
 bone, vntil the seate of þe navel fro whom are certen  
 circles or braunches digested into the spaces of the  
 gristels betwene the true rybbes, and from thence  
 strawed and spredde on the muscles of the brest and  
 afterwarde on the lefte pannicle & also on the mus-  
 cles of the abdomen of the bealy wher the largenes  
 of the breste wareth narrowe.

**H** A braunche goynge to the hynder muscles behynde  
 occupynge the necke.

**I** An arterye creapyng furth into the holowe region  
 of the shoulder poynt & to the muscles of hys seate.

**K** A smal braunche broughte furth to the shoulder  
 ioynte with the shoulder blade, at the neather parte  
 of the heigth of the shoulder goynge in no place out  
 of the skynne.

**L** A spryngynge furth spredde abroad on the muscles  
 that couer the forescate of the breste.

**M** A spryngynge furth fallynge downewarde alonge  
 the syde of the breste and knytte wyth the muscles

whiche draweth the arme downewarde. Betwene **L**  
 and **M** is sene a small braunche beyng one of them  
 whiche goeth to the karnels, whiche doe fylle the  
 concauite and holowenelle of the armehoole.

**N** An arterye with the inner trunk of the  
 arme hoole bayne runnyng furth into the hande,  
 and hys fyrste cyrcles whiche are straytwaye sene  
 vnder **N**, be led furth into the muscles whiche doe  
 compasse the shoulder.

**O** An arterye goynge by the hinder seate of the shoul-  
 der with the fourth sinowe belongynge to the arme,  
 somewhat tourned ouer into the outwarde seate of  
 the cubyte, beyng for al that on eyther syde euerye  
 where deapelye hydde.

**P, P** These braunches are peculper to the ioynte of the  
 cubyte wyth the shoulder or the arme aboute the  
 elbowe.

**Q** A braunche of the arterye of the armehoole stret-  
 ched furth to the lesse bone of the cubyte.

**R** A circle broughte from the braunche of the arterye  
 marked with **Q** towarde the outsyde of the hande  
 betwene the fyrste bone of the thombe and the bone  
 of the backe parte of the wryste, where the foresyn-  
 ger is vpholden.

**S** A braunche stretched furth to the bygger bone of  
 the cubyte and digested into þe inner seate of the ex-  
 treme and furthest ende of the hande.

**\*** A braunche geuen to the muscles, which do occupy  
 the outsyde of the bone of the backe parte of the  
 wryste, by whome the lytle fynger is vpholden.

**T** A leadyng furth or procedynge of the arteries in  
 the out syde of the hande.

**V** The larger portion of the trunk of the arterye as-  
 cendynge, which goynge straytwaye to the throte is  
 deuided into two inequall braunches.

**X** The lefte braunche of the deuision made at the  
 throte, whiche is somewhat slender and doeth consti-  
 tute the sleepe arterye of the lefte syde.

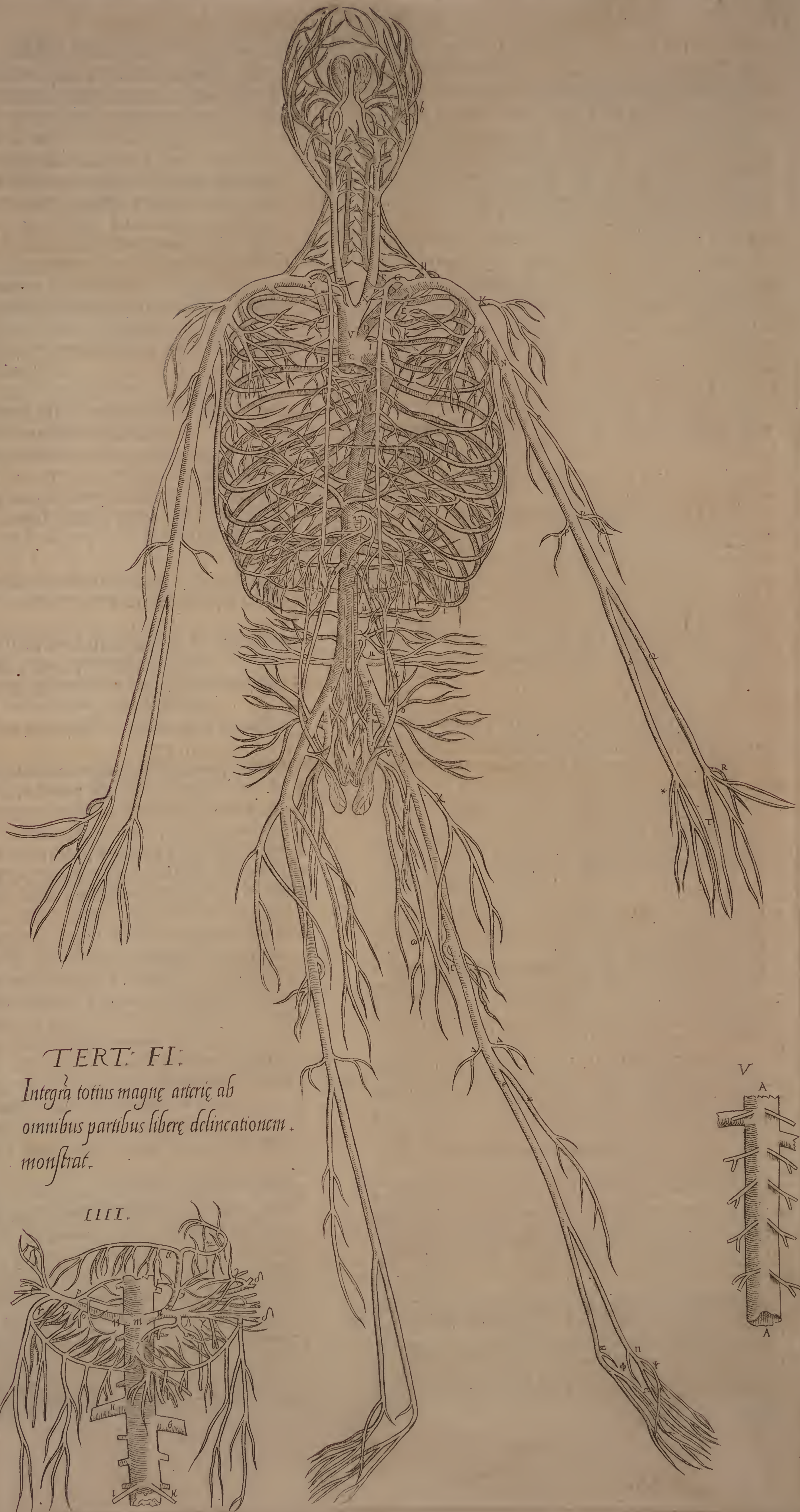
**Y, Z** With these .ii. characters is marked þe right braunche  
 whych is muche larger then the lefte. But **r** shew-  
 eth onely the spryngynge forth, whiche is w'oly dy-  
 gested into the selfe same braunches on the ryghte  
 syde into the whiche you se the arterye marked  
 wyth **D**, to be digested on the left syde. But **z** noteth  
 the ryghte arterie of slepe, the whiche (lykewyse as  
 the left) the interpretours of the Arabians do call  
*Apoplepticam*, & *lithericam subteni et desolationis uena*, whych  
 names for the mooste part we haue declared before,  
 to belonge onely to the throte baynes.

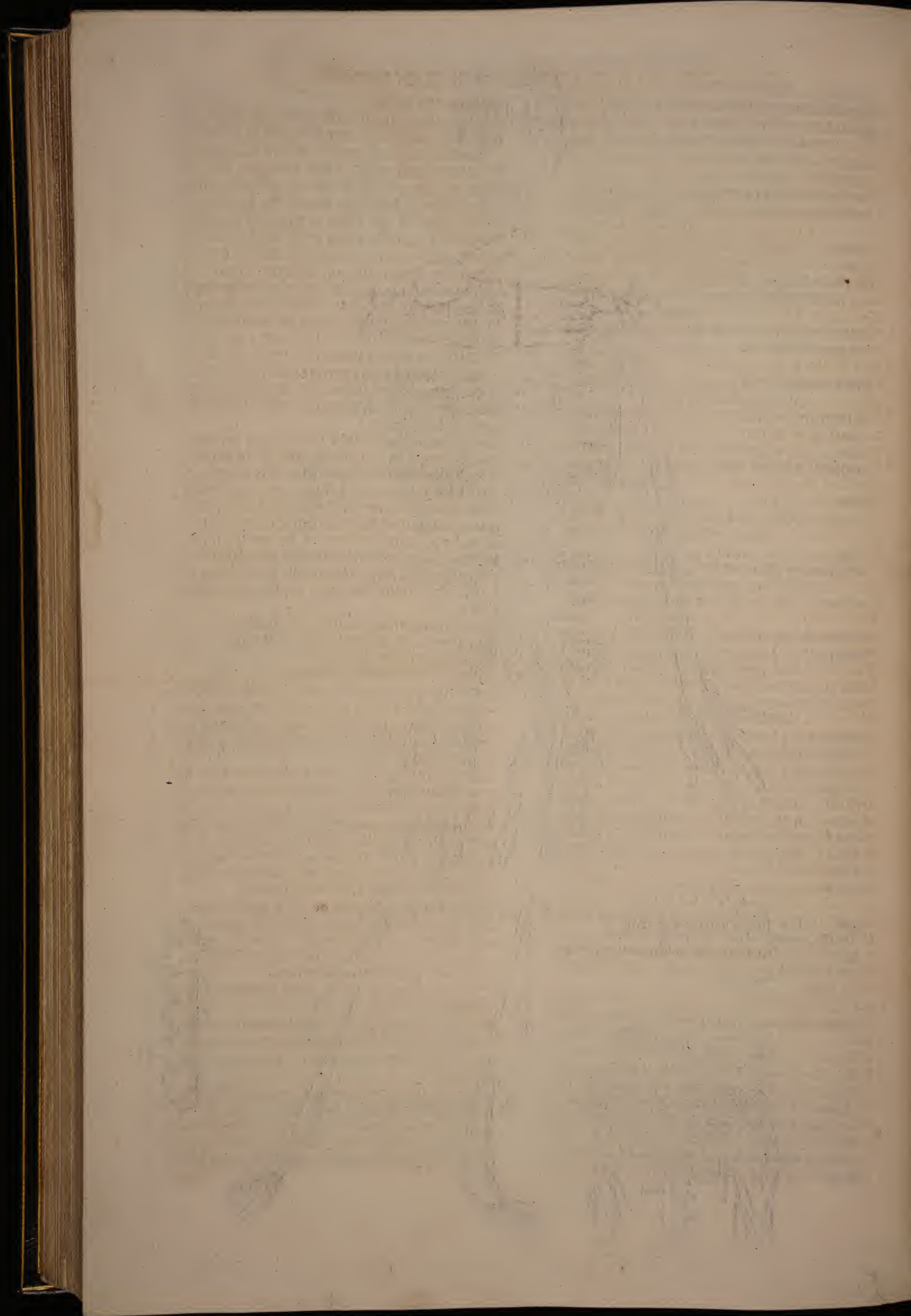
**a** The distribution of the lefte arterie of slepe, into  
 two braunches in the region of the Jawes. And **b**  
 sheweth the vttermoze braunche of the two, where  
**c** & **d** shewe þe inner, howebeit these .ii. latter karac-  
 ters doe signifie some speciall thyng by theym  
 selues.

**e** The spryngynge furth of the arteries to the winde  
 pipe, to the Jawes and the tongue.

**d** A parte of the arterye of slepe ascendynge into the  
 brayne panne, and distributed into two braunches  
 at the roote of the sayde brayne panne, of the which  
 two braunches the one goynge vnder the left conca-  
 uite of the harde pannicle is here cut of, where he syn-  
 keth into the sculle, we haue not thought it beste to  
 sette furth the compasse or concauite of thys pan-  
 cle in







## The declaration of the characters of the great artery.

cle in thys presente fygure, bycause it shalbe sette furth here after with the whole order of the vessels of the bzaune, in the syxt table with hys fygure that shal serue for that matter onelye. In the whiche you shal also fynde the distribution of y other bzaunche of the arterye of slepe goynge into the scul, and if it please you, you maye bypne dyuerse karacters out of that fygure into thys, as *L, q, r, s, u, x, a, b, 7, A* of whiche I wolde here make declaration, but that they are in the other table more conueniently affixed then here, and that I wolde the diligent reader not to meddle with that matter of the vessels of the bzaunes, tyll I doe take it in hande.

*b* A bzaunche of the arterye of slepe compassinge the vtter parte of the head.

*c* Here is also a spryngynge furth of the foresayde bzaunche marked wyth *b* runnyng furth more depely betwene the muscles of the face.

*f* A distribution of the bzaunche marked with *b* vnder the roote of the eare, whose former bzaunche noted with *g* is brought alonge the temples, and the hyndermore marked with *b* goeth by the hynder partes of the eare, beyng there spredde vnder the skynne.

*i* A trunkce of a stompe of the greate arterye vnfolded downward alonge towarde the ioyntes of the backe.

*k, k, k* Bzaunches on both sides stretched out to spaces betwene the eyght lower rybbes which doe offer their bzaunches to the marve of the backe, and to y muscles growing to the backe and the breste.

*l* Arteryes of the myddryffe whiche goeth crossewyse.

Fearynge y least aboundaunce of karacters should darken and make harde the whole declaration of thys greate arterye, whiche is harde ynoughe of it selfe as it is alreadye. We haue thoughte it mooste conueniente to sette it in a fygure by it selfe at the ryghte hande beyng in order the fourth fygure, whiche is cutte of aboue frome the stalke or bodye of the greate arterye, where as the arteryes signified with *l* inclyne to the myddryffe. And he is cutte of beneath at the spryngynge furth of the seede arteries, whiche we haue marked with *i, k, 7* I haue drawen in thys present fygure to the spryngynge furth which we entende to treat of two rotes, where as the whole declaration of the arteries as ye maye often tymes see hath but one roote onelye. And thys letter *m* sheweth the spryngynge furth of bothe the rootes or of one of them alone.

*n, n* apoynteth the the ryght bzaunche, and *o* a yonge vpppe stretched here furth to the lower pannicle of the caule.

*p, p* A spryngynge furth goynge to the ryght seate of the mawe, wher as it loketh towarde the backe, and bringeth fourth the lower necke, *q* a bzaunche stretched forth into y gut called *Duodenum* and to the begynnyng of the gut called *Ieiunum*, *r* a spryngynge furth brought to the ryghte seate of the botome of the mawe, geuyng out his bzaunches to the mawe and to the vpper panycle of the caule, the smal arteries of the bladder of coloure or the gale, and

*s* noteth an arterye distributed to y lyuer. But by *u* is princypally shewed the lefte bzaunche goynge

chyefflye to the splene.

*x* And by *x* a spryngynge furth goynge by the hynder seate of the mawe, to the hyghest parte of his necke *y, y* sheweth certayne bzaunches of hys spryngynge furth whiche are deuyded and brought into the mawe ther where it doeth leane to the backe *z* sheweth a bzaunche byndynge aboute the hyst parte of the necke of the mawe in maner of a crowne *a* sheweth a bzaunche going by the hygher seate of y maw to his neather necke, by *s* is shewed a great spryngynge fourth runnyng the lower pannicle of the caule whiche is tangled with many yonge vpps or bzaunches on the gutte called *Colon* *7* sheweth a cyrcle runnyng fourth here on the lefte syde into the lower panycle of the caule by *A* and *A* are signified arteries goynge vnder into the holonesse of the splene, by *e* an artery goynge into the lefte seate at the botome of the mawe and deuydng oute hys bzaunches to the ventricule, and to the vpper pannicle of the caule.

Small bzaunches brought fro the other arteries whiche doe goe to the splene spredde on the left side of the maw or ventricule, there is sene also an other *f*.

In y whole declaration or figure and in that which we haue let here vnder the foresinger, by whom the arterye is signified, whiche is spredde almoeste ouer al the vpper seate of *Mesenterium*, beinge also spred with hys bzaunches on the hungrye gut called *Ieiunum*, on the small entraples, and one part of the gut called *Colon*, frome the lyuer at the ryghte kydnayes.

*x* An arterye commynge to the ryght kydnaye.

*o* An arterye reached furth to the left kydnaye.

*i, i* The seede artery of the ryght syde.

*k, k* The seede artery of the left testicle.

*7, 7* An arterye goynge into the lower seate of *Mesenterium* and chiefelye to the gutte called *Colon* where the sayd gutte doeth goe from the region of the splene to the arce gut called the strayght gut, and is there deuyded into the same.

*u* Certayne spryngynge furth are here noted, which come with manye tender bzaunches to the turninge ioyntes of the loynes, beyng there deuyded into *Peritonium* or *Siphach*, and into the muscles whych do growe to the spondyls or tournynge ioyntes. But the spryng oute at the lower *u* is greater then the other, and he runneth furth with manye bzaunches into the sydes of the Abdomen or *Mirach*.

*v, v, v* A distribution of the great artery at the holy bone, into two trunkes or stockes. But these karacters note also yonge sprynges and bzaunches deuyded and brought from the lower region of the artery into the hooles of the holpe bone.

*z* The inner bzaunche of the sayde deuision of the left stocke.

*o* The vtter spryngynge furth of the inner bzaunche runnyng furth into the muscles, whiche couer the vtter seate of the haunche bone, and the ioynte of the huppe.

The inner spryngynge furth of the inner bzaunche noted wyth *z* geuyng furth his yonge sprynges to the lower seate of the holpe bone, to the bladder, and to the necke of the bladder, and also to the parde. But in womē into the neather region or bot-

*F. ii.* come

## The declaration of the karacters of the great arterye.

- some of the chambze called in Latyne *Matrix*, & like wise into the necke of the sayde chamber.
- ¶ Here we also haue painted arteryes of  $\psi$  which  $\psi$  left goeth from the nauell, here betwene  $\xi$  and  $\circ$ , to the inner bzaunche afoze reherfed, as though he were derpyued from hym into the nauel.
- ¶ The reste of the inner bzaunche marked w $\psi$   $\xi$ , whiche taketh his portion from the v $\psi$ ter bzaunche of the deuision of  $\psi$  truncke, made aboue the holy bone, & falleth downe into  $\psi$  thigh by the hole of the bone aboue the preuye membrzes, and digesteth there into the muscles occupyenge the sayde bone, and is principallye digested, at his ende with another artery in the fyste muscle of mouyng the thygh, and he shall strayghte waye be marked with  $\psi$  ioy $\psi$ nyng together in that seate where you see  $\omega$  w $\psi$ ten.
- 7 A springing furth of  $\psi$  v $\psi$ ter bzaunche climmyng by ward on hys syde to the strayte muscle of the Abdomen & going by with his principal bzaunche to the region of the nauell, dispenlyng all his other yonge bzaunches ouerthwartly, into the lower seate of the Abdomen.
- v A lytle slpype creppynge furth ouerthwartlye by the bone aboue the preuy membrzes vnto the instrumentes of generation.
- ¶ The seate of the v $\psi$ ter bzaunche, where the sayde v $\psi$ ter bzaunche falleth nowe downe into the thygh and begynneth to sowe abrode his bzaunches into al the whole thigh.
- x A bzaunche of the greater arterye that goeth into the thigh, springing furth into  $\psi$  muscles which do challenge and occupie to them the former seate of the thigh.
- ¶ A bzaunche digested in to the fyfte muscle of mouyng the thighe, and into them that occupye the inner seate of the thighe, and with one of his bzaunches doeth ioyne together with the ende of his arterye, whiche we shewed befoze to fall downe by the hoole in the bone aboue the preuye membrzes, and that we haue marked with  $\omega$ .
- T A bzaunche deuided in to  $\psi$  muscles obtaynyng the hynder seate of the thigh.
- △ △ Certayne peculyer smal bzaunches of the ioynte in the knee, and here is the greate arterye bydde in the hamme.
- ⊙ The great arterye of the legge, going into the hynder seate of the thynne.
- ¶ A bzaunche offered to the muscles, whiche do wrap and compasse the lesse bone in the thynne, but principally to the seuenth and the eyght of mouyng the foote.
- M An arterye goinge vnder into the neather partes of the foote, betwene the heele and the v $\psi$ ter ancle.
- ¶ An arterye commyng to the lower partes of the foote, and somtymes bowed backward betwene the heele and the v $\psi$ ter ancle.
- ⊙ Small bzaunches belongynge onely to the thynne and the ioynte of the heele.
- ¶ A springynge furth commyng to the higher partes of the foote.
- ¶ A distribution of Arteryes in the lower seate of the foote.

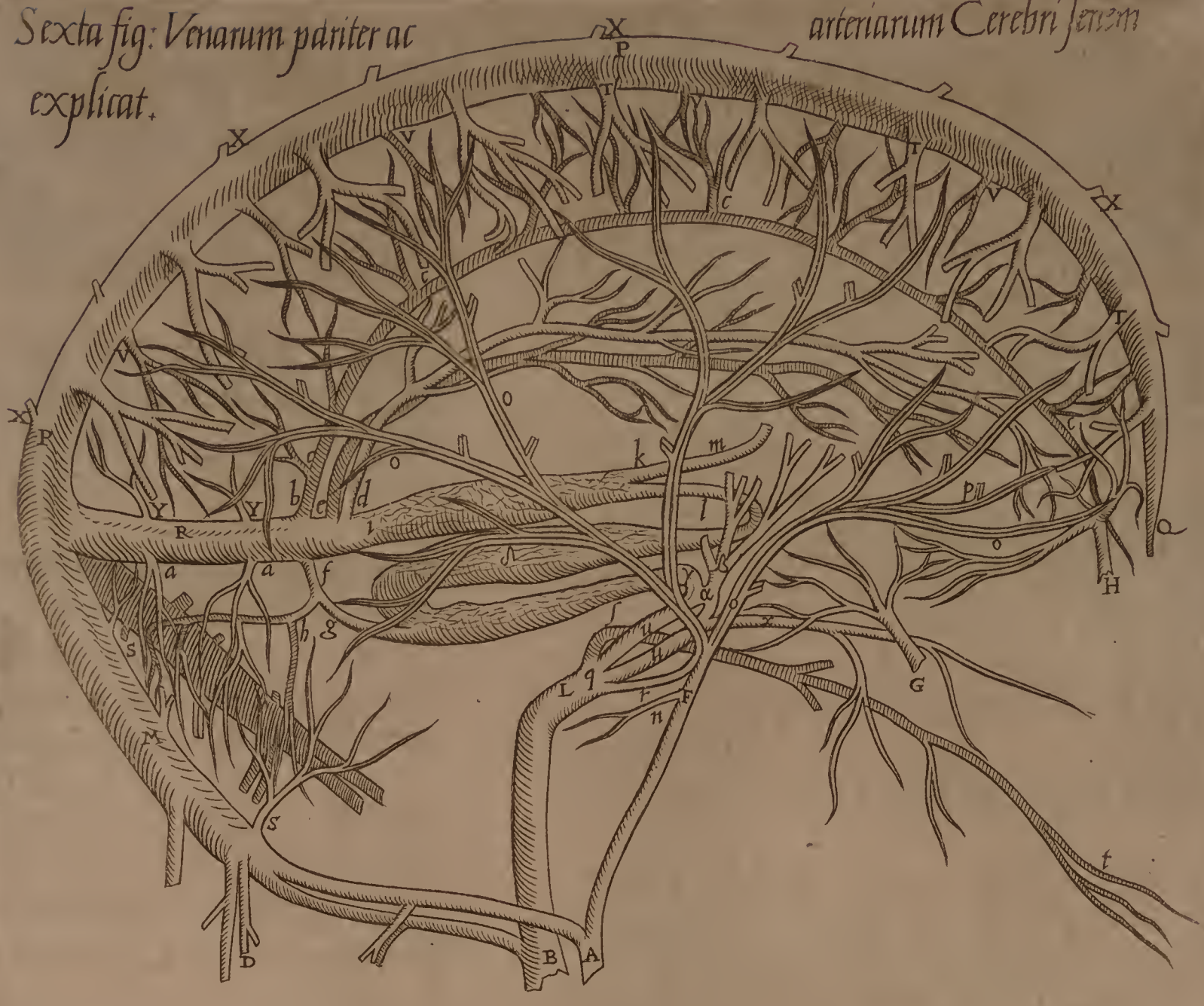
In the fyfte fygure noted **W** *AA* we haue drawn a portion of an arterye commyng from the backe, that the order or procedyng myght somewhat be set furth, where this arterye digesteth his bzaunches frome his hynder seate, in the spaces betwene the rybbes.

*The sixte fygure in whome is declared the procedyng of the vaynes and also arteryes goynge into the brayne.*

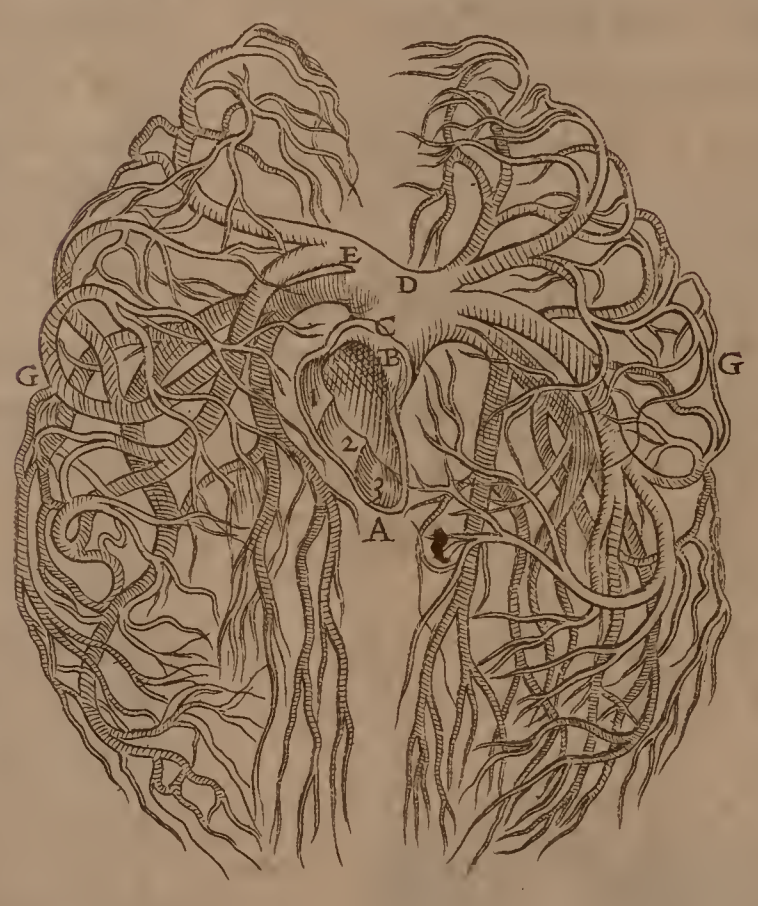


- N** thys presente fygure is sette furth the bare or symple declarati $\psi$ on of the vessels of the brayne begynnynge from the vaynes and the arteryes, befoze they be throughlye soncken into the brayne panne. But yf peraduenture thys table shewe not all and euerye one of the vessels of the brayne most exactlye. Yet doe I thyncke herelye that it shall doe muche good to the helpynge that the matter, which of it self is very harde may be the better perceaued w $\psi$ th oure eyes and the better and easyer also obserued of these which be studious in their sections and cuttinges. And lest that the thynges might be obscured by  $\psi$  thicke settyng ouer of many bzaunches, you haue here onely the discripci $\psi$ on or delineacyon of one syde of the vessels, excepte in some places where the thynges do otherwys requyre.
- A** The inner throte vayne where he is nereste to the scull.
- B** The artery of slepe.
- D** The fyfste vayne goynge to the scull.
- C** The seconde vayne
- F** The thyrde vayne.
- E** The fourthe vayne.
- G** The fyfte vayne.
- H** The syrte vayne.
- K** The fyfste artery goynge into the scull.
- I** The seconde artery.
- L** The thyrde artery.
- M** The ryghte of the fyfste concaupte or holobnes of the harde p $\psi$ nicle of the brayne.
- N** The left concauite of the harde p $\psi$ nicle of  $\psi$  brayne whych we cal the seconde.
- O** The goynge together of the fyfste and the seconde concaupte.
- P, P** The thirde concauite of the harde p $\psi$ nicle.
- Q** The ende of the thyrde concaupte, commytted to a bonye hedge, by the whiche the seates of the instrumentes of smellynge are deuyded.
- R** The fourth concauite of the harde p $\psi$ nicle.
- SS** Certayne springynge furth from the ryghte concaupte and runnige furth into the seate of the harde and also the softe p $\psi$ nicles whiche lye nexte vnto them.
- T, T** Springynge furth from the syde of the thirde concaupte dyffused into the softe or thynne p $\psi$ nicle, whych are cut of at the ende s because they shoulde not prohibyte the deliteati $\psi$ on of the inner bzaunches and circles.
- V, V** Small bzaunches derpyued from the lowest corner of the thyrde holones or concaupte, into that parte of the

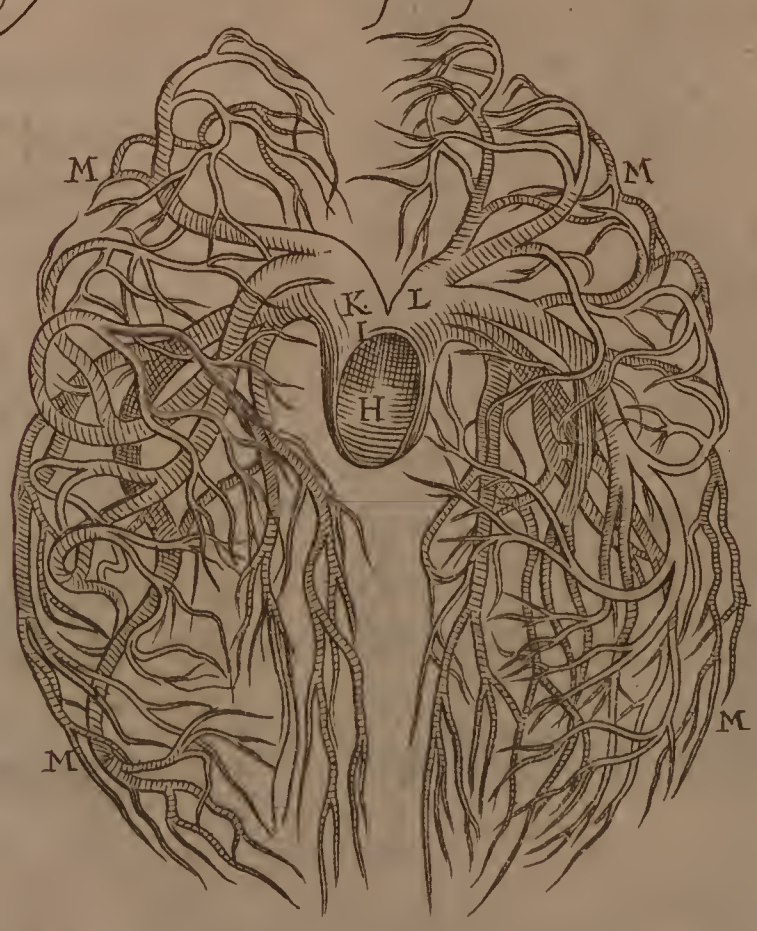
Sexta fig: Venarum pariter ac arteriarum Cerebri solum explicat.



VII.  
Vena Arterialis delineatio.



VIII.  
Arteria Venalis processus.



1870  
1871

Date	Description	Debit	Credit
1870 Jan 1	Balance		
1870 Jan 15	...		
1870 Feb 1	...		
1870 Feb 15	...		
1870 Mar 1	...		
1870 Mar 15	...		
1870 Apr 1	...		
1870 Apr 15	...		
1870 May 1	...		
1870 May 15	...		
1870 Jun 1	...		
1870 Jun 15	...		
1870 Jul 1	...		
1870 Jul 15	...		
1870 Aug 1	...		
1870 Aug 15	...		
1870 Sep 1	...		
1870 Sep 15	...		
1870 Oct 1	...		
1870 Oct 15	...		
1870 Nov 1	...		
1870 Nov 15	...		
1870 Dec 1	...		
1870 Dec 15	...		
1871 Jan 1	...		
1871 Jan 15	...		
1871 Feb 1	...		
1871 Feb 15	...		
1871 Mar 1	...		
1871 Mar 15	...		
1871 Apr 1	...		
1871 Apr 15	...		
1871 May 1	...		
1871 May 15	...		
1871 Jun 1	...		
1871 Jun 15	...		
1871 Jul 1	...		
1871 Jul 15	...		
1871 Aug 1	...		
1871 Aug 15	...		
1871 Sep 1	...		
1871 Sep 15	...		
1871 Oct 1	...		
1871 Oct 15	...		
1871 Nov 1	...		
1871 Nov 15	...		
1871 Dec 1	...		
1871 Dec 15	...		
1872 Jan 1	...		
1872 Jan 15	...		
1872 Feb 1	...		
1872 Feb 15	...		
1872 Mar 1	...		
1872 Mar 15	...		
1872 Apr 1	...		
1872 Apr 15	...		
1872 May 1	...		
1872 May 15	...		
1872 Jun 1	...		
1872 Jun 15	...		
1872 Jul 1	...		
1872 Jul 15	...		
1872 Aug 1	...		
1872 Aug 15	...		
1872 Sep 1	...		
1872 Sep 15	...		
1872 Oct 1	...		
1872 Oct 15	...		
1872 Nov 1	...		
1872 Nov 15	...		
1872 Dec 1	...		
1872 Dec 15	...		

## The procedyng of the vaynes and arteryes into the brayne.

- of the harde pāntle that deuydeth the right part of the brayne from the lefte.
- X, X Circles of the thirde concauite commixed w those vessels whiche goeth vnder the skull of the heade by the crowne.
- Y, Y Smal spryngynges furth runnyng oute from the hyghest ancle of the fourthe concauite towarde the seate of the harde pannicle, whiche doeth seperate the ryght parte of the brayne from the lefte there aboue the same.
- a, a Spryngynges furth deriued from the ryght ancle of the fourthe concauite, whiche are dyffused into the harde pannicle of the brayne where he lyeth on *Cerebellum*, and afterward on the thynne couerynges both of *Cerebellum*, which is the lytle brayne behynde, and *Cerebrum*, that is to saye the brayne.
- b A braūche hangyng from the fourth concauite, and spryngyng furth by all the longitude and the lower seate of the parte of the harde pannicle whiche deuydeth the ryghte parte of the brayne from the lefte.
- c, c, c, Ponge braunches deriued and brought vpwarde, from the braunche afoze reherfed into the said part also of the harde pannicle.
- d, c Braunches brought fourth from the fourth concauite and holownes, whiche onely after the maner of vaines are lated on the thyn pannicle, and are forther deriued and couered all a longe the brayne vpon the brayne or harde bodye of the same. But the one whiche is marked with d is stretched furth to the ryghte parte of the brayne, and the other noted with e to the lefte parte.
- f A braunche commyng from the lower seate of the fourth concauite and carped to the thynne pannicle of the litle celle of the brayne called *Cerebellum* lying behynde in the noddle of the heade.
- g A spryngyng furth of the sayde braunche noted with f procedyng by the wyndynges and tournynges of the brayne into the lowest seate of the ryght ventricule of the brayne, and ioynyng together with that ascendyng arterye whiche we shall note here after with Y.
- b A spryngyng furth of the braunche noted with f creppynge backwarde and deuyded dyuerse wayes into y thyn pannicle of the lytle cell of the brayne called *Cerebellum*.
- i The principall spryngyng furth of the fourth concauite and holownes runnyng furth vnder the bodye of the brayne, buylded after the maner of a furnes, or a chāber, vnto y inner seate of the thyrde ventricule of the brayne.
- k A defection of the spryngyng furth noted with l into two partes, in whome l sheweth the parte stretched furth in the ryght ventricule of the brayne, and m sheweth him that goeth into the lefte where the ende of him is sene cut of.
- n A circle of the thyrde vayne goyng into the skull, stretched furth to the Instrumente of hearyng.
- o, o, o The processe or order of the concauite of the harde pannicle, into whom the thyrde vayne is consumed, where is a concauite alwayes, in whome the braunche of the thyrde arterye noted with r, is consumed or throncke vp.
- p, p Spryngynges furth of those concauites laste re-

- herfed, spred abroade on the thynne pannicle of the brayne.
- 7 A deuision of the thyrde and greatest arterye that goeth into the skull, beinge whollpe throncke vp in the ampleitude of the sayde skull.
- r A small braunche of the thirde arterye throncke vp also in the concauite and holownes of the harde pannicle, and runneth furth by the sydes of the brayne, whiche are noted with o o o.
- s A small braunche digested by hys proper hoole into the ampleitude of the nostrelles, goinge with a certayne small braunche to the extremitie of the nose, which braunche is marked with t.
- u, u Two great braunches of that deuision where 7, is wytten.
- x, A braunche whiche commeth fourth of those two great braunches, wheron we sette u u springyng out, where the sayde greete braunches doe goe together by the hoole of the seconde payre of sinowes of the brayne and goinge chifelye to the eyes.
- α A thycker and moore grosse braunche spryngyng furth of the sayde ioynyng together of the two great braunches, which perleth through the harde pannicle of the brayne, and is shortly after deuided into two braunches marked with s and 7.
- β A braunche commyng out of that braunche which is noted with α, here spredde abroade into the thynne pannicle of the brayne wyth manye small twygges.
- γ The other braunche of that braunche, whiche springeth furth of the braunche noted with α commyng to the ryghte ventricule of the brayne, and makyng there the lyknes of a wyndyng aboute, & is carped into the vtter infoldyng of the increase whiche is here sene marked with a.

The declaration of the seuenth fygure in whome is sette furthe the arteri-  
all vayne.



- The discription of the artervall bayne, sette furth all naked and cleare of al other partes is set forth in the seuenth fygure, whose necke or mouthe we haue made open, that the thre pannicles or thynne skynnes which do prohibite the bloude to flowe oute of the lounges or lyghtes as the hearte is open, into the ryghte concauite and holownes therof, myghte appeare to the eyes, and those thre pannicles are noted with these thre karacters, 1, 2, 3.
- 1 The seate where the artervall bayne, taketh hys begynnynge, frome the ryghte concauite of the hearte.
- 2 The inner cote of the arterial bayne, fyue tymes thycker then is the proper cote of the bayne.
- 3 The vtter cote of the artervall bayne, like to the proper cote of the baynes.
- 4 The deuision of the stalke of the arterial bayne into two trunkes or stockes.
- 5 And hys right stalke is shewed with E distributed and spredde abroade with manye braunches in the ryghte seates and places of the lounges.

F.iii.

E sheweth

## The declaration of the vaynye arterye.

**F** Sheweth the ryght truncke or stocke, and by **G** and **C** is shewed the processe of the arteriall vayne by the substance of the louniges.

The declaration of the eyghte fygure, whyche expresseth the vaynye arterye.



**A**nd thys eyghte fygure setteth furth the discription of the venall or vayne arterye, deliuered frome all his partes, and the karacters thereof are after thys maner folowynge.

**H** The beginnyng of the venall or vaynye arterye, spryngynge furth from the harte, and bycause the pannicles and couerynge of the necke of thys vessel consisteth in the harte, they coulde not be so well here expresse with the vesselles as in the arteriall vayne.

**I** Here is shewed the thickenes of the syngle coate of the venall arterye.

**K, L** The fyrste deuision of the venall arterye, set fourth also with his beginnyng.

**M, M** The procedynge of the venall arterye, made with innumerable braunches procedynge by the substance of the louniges.

A wholle and absolute discription of all the vaynes and arteryes ordayned principallye for this cause, to shewe what vaynes are stretched furth in diuerse places with the arteryes, and what vaynes also crepe furth by them selues, without the companye of the arteryes. And agayne what arteryes Nature hath destituted and made voyde of the company of vaynes.

The declaration of all the karacters, which are sene in the nyynth & the last fygure wyth theyr peculyer and seuerall fygures also.



**N** In this present fygure are first sene the great Latyn karacters, shewing aswel the membes and instrumentes in their places as the vaynes and artheryes, as foloweth here after.

The mydyffe.

**A, A** A porcion of the infoldynge of the harte, declared in that place where he goeth to the mydyffe.

**B** The harte put agayne in hys place.

**C** Four fibres or thyn skins couering ouer the louniges.

**D, D, D, D** The sharpe artherye.

**E** A great porcion of the gybbolyte or swellynge part of the lyuer, which is more perfectly seane in the fourth peculier fygure by it self beyng there marked wyth **F, F**

The holowe parte of the lyuer.

**G, G** A bladder prepared to receaue the yelow coller. But **H** yf in the meane space in this order of karacters some of the karacters be ouer passed & not declared, you shall not therefore thynke that there should be any

thyng here whyche we haue not dyligently noted for so muche as we haue broughte to this table so muche onely as we thoughte shoulde be suffyciente to shew and declare how the vayne and the arteries are dylgested.

**O** The holowe syde of the splene.

**P** The former seate and place of the right kidney.

**Q, S** The lefte kidney.

Seke not this letter in the greater fygure but in the seuenth and eyght peculyer & seuerall fygures.

In the seuenth it noteth the bladder in a man, wyth the nauel, and the vesselles ascribed to the nauel with the other partes whyche we wyll shewe in diuerse places in the explicatio of the karacters. **S**, in the viii. table signifieth the water or vyne bladder in a woman, wyth also the vesselles of the nauel and the waies of the vyne. You shall perceaue moze of these in the declaracio of the particuler & seuerall figures.

**T** The seate of the stalke of the holow vayne, beyng betwene the mydyffe and the harte.

**V, X** The seate of the vesselles compassynge the roote of the harte in maner of a crowne, and also the berpe roote of the harte.

**Y** The poynthe of the harte.

**Z** Braunches spiede abroad from the crownynge arteries and vaynes downward, by the sydes of the harte.

**a** In this parte the stocke of the holow vayne openeth into the ryghte concaupte of the harte.

**b** The ryghte eare of the harte.

**c** The poynthe of the lefte eare of the harte.

**d** The stocke or stalke of the arteriall vayne. But the begynnyng of the vaynal artherye, because it is in the lefte syde of the harte, as the necke of the holow vayne is in the ryghte, it can not in this fygure be sene.

**e** Yet doeth note neuertheles, the vaynal arterye wyth the procedynge of the arteriall vayne into the ryghte parte of the paulme, not yet compassed aboute with the substance of the louniges.

**f** The stocke or stalke of the great arterye.

**g** A truncke or a stocke of the great arterye goynge to the partes whyche are vnderneath the harte.

**h** A porcion of the truncke or stalke of the great arterye goynge to the vpper partes, and offered chiefly to the lefte arme.

**i** The goodlier porcion of the sayd truncke or stocke, with his distribution also therof into two inequall braunches, wherof the one is the lefte arterye of

**k** slepe, noted with **k**, and the greater braunche sheweth the shape and forme of the ryght arterye

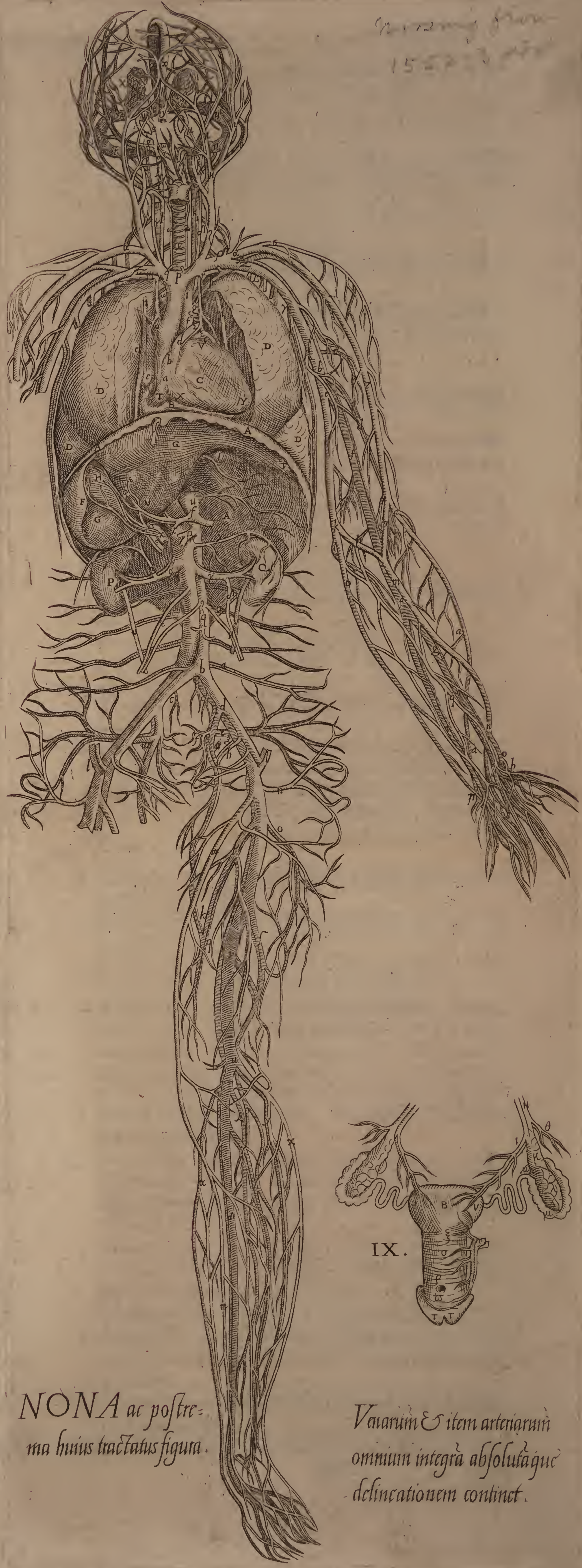
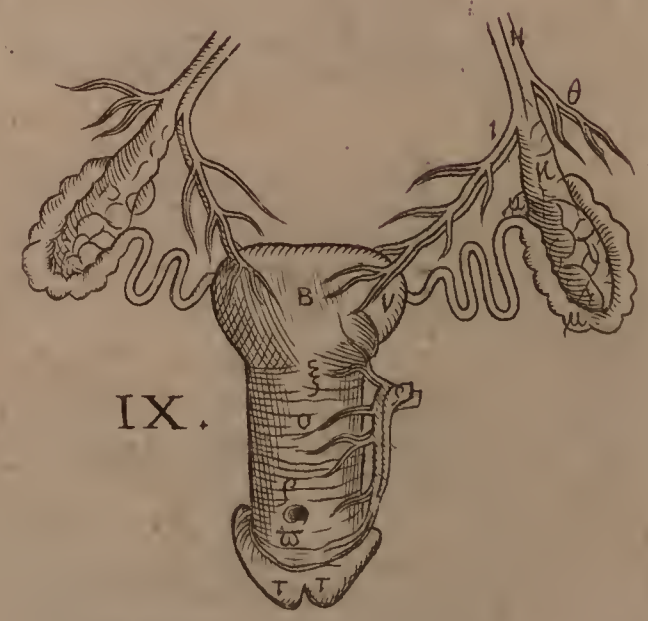
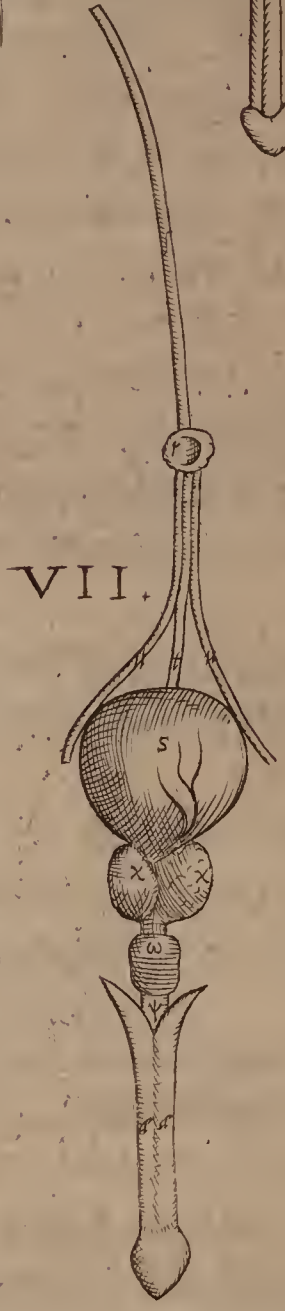
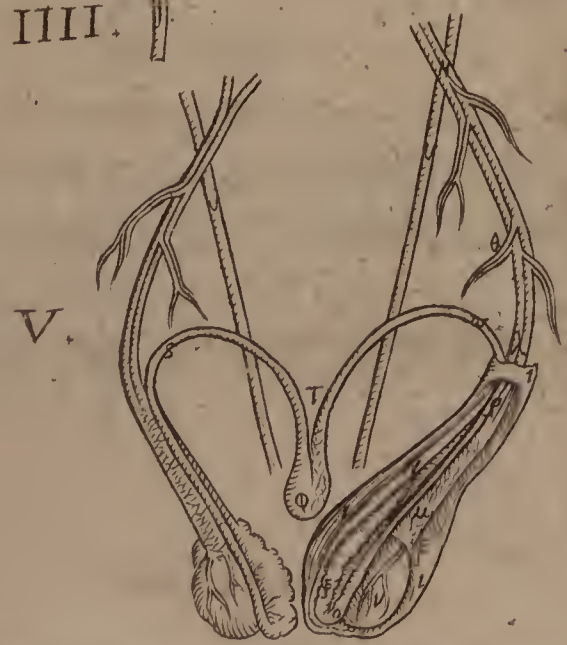
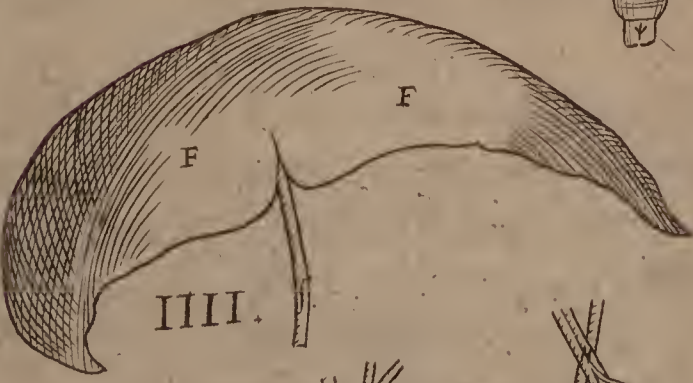
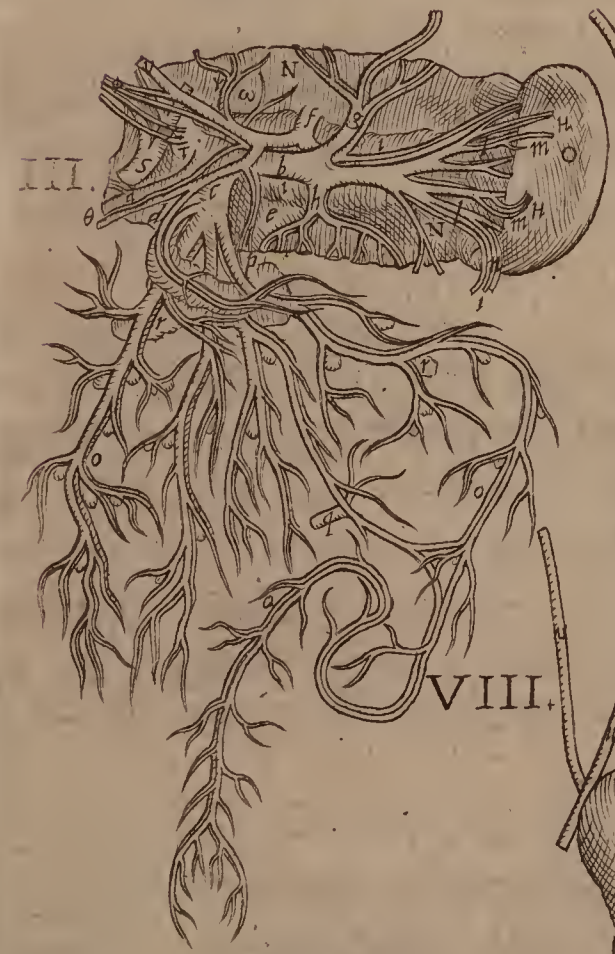
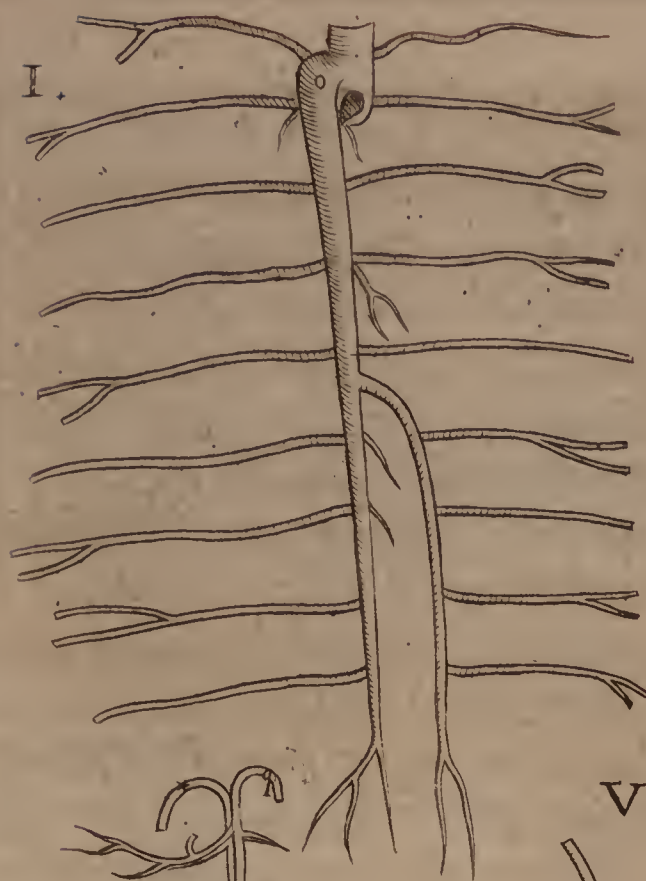
**l** of slepe marked with **l**, and the arterye, which runneth furth princypallye into the ryght arme noted with **m**.

**n, n** And thys waye runne furthe the synowes of the mydyffe, whose begynnyng is stablished in that fygure whose declaration we nowe entreate of marked with **p**.

The begynnyng of the equal vayne whyche we haue lefte of: and do shew the rest of that vayne in the fyrste of the peculier fygures howe it doth procede, which is as it wer a part of this cut of, to be set together w your minde in the regio wher eyther porcion is noted wyth **o**, which coulde not be exprest in the



W. 12. 17. 1770  
1557. 3. 1770



NONA ac postrema huius tractatus figura.

Vasarum & item articularum omnium integra absolutaque delineationem continet.

*[Faint, illegible handwriting covering most of the page]*

*[Faint text at the bottom left]*

*[Faint text at the bottom center]*

*[Faint text at the bottom right]*

## The Declaration of the karacter in the nyntb figure, with the several fygures.

the greater figure because the lightes or plouges doe occuppe there the former partes of the breste, where as the reste of the bayne whiche is wythoute a companion alone, and goeth from hence to the hynder partes of the breste towarde the turnynge toyntes of the backe, the declaracion of this is had moze clearer in the openyng of the seconde fygure of baynes, wyth those caracters, FF. and. GG.

\* A double particion of the holow bayne in the throte or former parte of the necke, and at both the sydes of *l*, doe open the springynge furthe of the baynes belongynge onely to the brest bone, runnyng furth to the region of the nauyll, the seconde particuler fygure sheweth the porcion that is left of this springynge forthe in the whiche that parte whiche is marked with this caracter *g*, muste be as it were by ymaginacion kypte to the springynge fourth in the greate fygure marked wyth the same letter, and the other parte marked wyth *\**, you muste ymagyn wyth your selfe to toyne to the letter *z*, in the greater fygure, & of these you shall haue forther knowlledge in the declaracion of the seconde fygure of baynes at these letters, *L. M.*

*r* The begynnynge of a bayne whiche goeth to the spaces whiche are betwene certayne of the hygher rybbes.

*ss* A bayne goynge into the skull by the ouerthwarte processe of the turnynge toyntes of the necke, and droncke by wyth hys felowe the artherye in the holownes and bowte of the harde pannicle.

*st, u u, xx, y, t t* Here is noted the fyrste holownes and bowte with *st, u u*, the seconde *u u*, the thyrde *x x*, the beginning of the fourth *y*.

*z* A bayne goynge to the arme hoole, whiche in the lefte syde geneth furthe the shoulder bayne noted with *α* but in the right syde, hys begynnynge hangeth here from the outwarde throte bayne.

*β, γ* Here are those braunches cutte of which comynge from the bayne that goeth to the arme hoole, are digested into the former and hynder syde of the breste.

*Δ* The inner Jugular bayne.

*ε* A distribution or going furth of the inner Jugular bayne into two baynes, wheredof the one runneth furth alonge into the concavite of the harde pannicle, the other runneth furth into the lefte syde of the sayde harde pannicle.

*ζ* The vtter Jugular or throte bayne.

*η* A distribution of the vtter Jugular bayne at the Jawes.

*θ* Here is noted his parte runnyng furth behynde the eares to the hynder parte of the head *ι*. To the temples and the crowne of the heade.

*κ* To the face and the foreheade.

*λ* To *β. u.* concavite & holownes of the harde pannicle.

*μ* But by *μ* are shewed two of hys braunches, wheredof the one goeth into the scull by the eyghte bone of the heade, the other goeth by the hoole of the seconde payre of synowes of the brayne.

*ν* Some of these karacters folowynge are set on the ryghte syde, shewynge the procedynge of the arterye of slepe. And this letter *ν* sheweth a porcion of the arterye goynge into the skull.

And after he hath put forth a braunche from hym

he is digested with the outer Jugular bayne, at the face, the temple, and behynde the eares.

*ξ* A braunche of the arterye of slepe, goynge into the fyrste holownes of the harde pannicle.

*ο* The principal porcion or part of the arteries of slepe goynge to the skull by hys hole whych serueth properly for it.

*π* A braunche drawen fourth towarde the amplytude and large parte of the nostrils.

*ρ* A braunche runnyng fourth to the ryghte syde of the harde pannicle.

*σ, τ* The chiefe braunches of the arterye of slepe, whiche are vterlye thoughte and taken to be the fashioners and workers of the netty infoldynge.

*υ* A braunche goynge to the eyes.

*φ* A braunche goynge to the thymme pannicle infolding and wrappynge the roote of the harte.

*χ* A wrappynge or foldynge in called *Plexus*, which we compare and lyken to the vtter infoldynge, where the chyld lyeth in the woman.

*ψ* The ryghte senowe of the syxte payre of synowes of the brayne, cut of there, where it is broughte downe a longe the syde of the wynde pype.

*ω, α* The ryght senowe returnynge agayne.

*1.* The lefte troncke of the syxte payre of synowes of the brayne.

*2, 2* The left synow returnynge agayne.

*3* A small synowe comynge to the roote of the harte.

*4* A bayne goynge to the hynder parte of the hed and the necke.

*5* A bayne goynge to the hynder parte of the shoulder, but yf here after we doe not priuately and seuerally declare the arteries euery one by them selues, yet yf you consyder well the declaracion, you shall fynde easlye to what bayne euery arterye is retched furthe vnto.

*6* This is set at the skynne wherwyth the helth of the shoulder is couered.

*7* The shoulder bayne where it goeth vnder the skyn to the cubyte.

*8* A braunche of the shoulder bayne, goynge to the vpper partes of the toynte of the cubyte.

*9* A braunche comynge from the shoulder bayne, and creppynge fourth to the constitucion of the comune bayne. Let vs now turne to the small latty letters, lest in vsunge the double caracters or nombrs algarysme to declare the matter by, we shulde derken and blot the fygure, and make it moze obscure then needeth.

*α, α* A braunche of the shoulder bayne goynge by the lesse brayne, and the outsyde of the cubyte, vnto the appendaunce of the byggar bone of the cubyte and the wreste.

*β* A braunche of the arnehole bayne dyspensed into the skynne whiche compasseth aboute the former and the hynder seate of the arme.

*γ* To the muscles thrustynge fourth the cubyte.

*δ* A braunche accompanyng and goynge wyth the fourth synowe of the arme, vnto the outer partes of the cubyte.

*ε* A particion of the arnehole bayne into the two tronkes or stalkes.

*ss* A tronke or stalke depelye hyd and accompanied

## The declaration of the characters in the ninth figure, with the severall figures.

- with an arterye in euerye place of it, whiche goeth into the cubyte, by the byndynge of the cubyte.
- z A braunche of the sayde truncke or stalke stretched furth to the lesse bone of the cubyte, their goynge furthe circles, or lytle younge braunches to the thombe, the forefynger and to the myddle fynger.
  - h A braunche of the arterye whiche kepeth company with the foresayde braunche and goeth to the vnter syde of the hande betwene the forefynger and the thombe.
  - i A braunche of the truncke or stalke h is hyd stretched furth to h bygger bone of h cubyte, & castynge furth hys small braunches to the lytle fynger, the ryng finger, and the myddle fynger.
  - k A deuision of the truncke of the arme hoole bayne, whiche runneth furth vnder the skyn by the ioynte of the cubite.
  - l A braunche of the armehole bayne constitutyng the common bayne.
  - m The common bayne.
  - n A deuision of the common bayne lyke vnto thys letter Y and afterwarde the order and goynge forth by the vnter seate and parte of the hande.
  - o A braunche of the common bayne goynge to the inner seate of the hande, and here is mixte together with other small braunches.
  - p A braunche of the armehoole bayne, stretched furth to the bygger bone of the cubyte, and deuided by vners wayes into the skynne, and the extremitie thereof where it endeth it is ioynded together with a braunche of the shoulder bayne where as we haue put thys letter.
  - q A procedynge of baynes, whiche doe folde in the inner skyn of the cubyte and h paulme of the hand.
  - r Make no serch for thys letter in the greater fygyre for so muche as it is the seuenth and eyghte fygyre, there notinge a portyon of the nauell.
  - s In those same fygyres these letters shewe a bayne stretched furth from the nauell into the lyuer, which shalbe knitte to the lyuer, set furth in the fourth peculier fygyre, where the other portyon or parte of the bayne shall be also signed with a karakter.
  - t In the seuenth and the eyghte peculier fygyre the way that carieth the vyne, the childe betwene the seconde infoldynge and the innermoste.
  - u Doe signifie in the seuenth and eyghte fygyre the peculier arteries seruinge to the childe in the mothers wombe.
  - v In the greater fygyre is a small portyon of a synowe in the holownes of the lyuer, whiche is drawen oute from the synowes of the ventricule.
  - w Here we aduertise you that the thyrde peculier and severall fygyre doeth contayne and expresse a portyon of the lower pannicle of the caule, which is putte vnder the hynder seate of the ventricule or maue, holdynge by the distribution of *Vena porta* with the arteries and synowes whiche doe runne furth thys way. And mozeouer, besyde vessels thereof, here in the same thyrde fygyre is sene the splene wyth baynes and arteries, whiche are spredde abroade by *Mesenterium*, and al this fygyre (yf a man woulde) may be toynded to the great fygyre in the holowe syde of the lyuer, where v p r are sene meetynge to gether and auiswerynge eche other in bothe the fygyres.
  - s,s And s s in the greater & also in thyrde fygyre do shewe the waye of the bladder of the coler, whiche goeth into the gutte called *Duodenum*.
  - r Signifieth in both the fygyres the stocke or stalke of *Vena porta*.
  - v An arterye grafte into the lyuer, and a synowe also stretched furth to the sayde arterye.
  - p An arterye and a synowe, whych goth to the bladder of coler.
  - x Waynes goynge to the sayde lytle bladder of coler.
  - y A bayne also and arterye commynge in the thyrde fygyre to the hynder seate of the maue, nyghe vnto the lower part of the mouth or necke of the maue.
  - z A bayne commynge to the maue in bothe the fygyres, where hys gybbolyte or suall parte tendeth to the ryght seate of the backe.
  - a A bayne and arterye and a synowe in the thyrde fygyre infoldynge the ryght seate of the botome of the maue or ventricule.
  - b The lesse truncke of the greatest distribution of *Vena porta*.
  - c The greater truncke of the greatest particion of *Vena porta*.
  - d A bayne and an arterie stretched furth chiefely on the entrayle of *Duodenum*.
  - e A bayne and an arterye with it goynge to the right seate of the neather pannicle of the caule.
  - f,f A roote and an arterye dygested into the lyuer, the maue, the splene, the caule, and the bladder of coler.
  - g A bayne with hys felowe the arterye whiche at the laste compasseth about the vpper moze necke of the ventricule in maner of a crowne, and he is sene betwene a and a in the fygyre of the ventricule.
  - h A bayne and an arterye goynge to the principall seate of the lower pannicle of the caule and infoldynge the gutte called *Colon*, where he is stretched furth to the ventricule or maue.
  - i Here is a kynellye substance, which hath the gouernance of the distribution of the vessels in thys parte or region.
  - k A bayne goynge to the lefte seate of the lower pannicle of the caule.
  - l,l The procedynge of the vessels to the splene.
  - m,m Vessels goynge to the lefte seate of the ventricule, from those that are grafte in the splene. But the principall vessels are marked with n, which infolde and wrappe the lefte seate of the botome of the belly or ventricule.
  - n,n A procedynge of baynes and also arteries belongynge onelye to the entrayles.
  - p,p The roote of the chiefe arterye goynge to the entrayles.
  - q,q The lesse arterye belongynge properlye to the entrayles.
  - r,r Carnels affixed in *Mesenterium* strengthynge the procedynge of the vessels before rehearsed.
  - s Here is in h greater fygyre the hole of h mydyffe sendynge through the stomacke, and all o the concaupte or holownes of the lyuer geuyng place to the stomacke.
  - t Also in h greater fygyre is the ligament of h lyuer wherewith

The declaration of the karacters in the nynt<sup>h</sup> figure, with the severall fygyres.

- with the lefte parte therof is knyt to the mydryffe.
1. The greate arterye goynge thowwe the mydryffe, and also hys braunche runnyng into the right part or syde of the mydryffe.
2. There is sene in bothe the fygyres the stocke of the holowe bayne.
3. In the greater fygyre is the bayne of the left kydnape goynge into the fatte couerynge or cote.
4. The bayne of the arterye offered to the ryght kydnape.
5. The bayne of the ryghte kydnape wrappynge in the fat cote couerynge.
6. A bayne and an artery commynge to the lefte kydnape.
7. The lefte syde bayne.
8. The ryghte syde bayne.
9. The spryngynge fourth of the arteries of seade.
10. The goynge together of the left side bayne and the artery.
- Here we haue set forth the lefte testicle, with hys cote only belongynge to hym commynge downe fro y siphac or Peritonium, & noted W. 11. In the list peculiar fygyre he is neuertheless so cut away, and the cote of the testyle is opened that nothyng letteth hym but that he maye be kyndlye sene, ye and also dothe shewe the muscle growynge to it whiche marked with this letter. u.
12. And in the same fyfte particuler and severall fygyre at this letter x. the bayne and the arterye doe goe forth into the amplytude and largenes of Peritonium.
13. A swelling subseruie or body lyke to the swelling baynes, and a wonderful implicacion and wynding of the bayne and the artery one within the other.
14. The lefte testicle covered with his cote that is next hym.
15. The reuolution or turnyng back of the vessel carryng furth the seade to the testicle.
16. The goynge vp of the vessel carryng the seade, to the bone aboue the preyue members.
17. The foldynge and bendynge in of the lefte vessel carryng the seade, to the hinder part of the bone aboue the preyue members.
18. The turnyng backe agayne of the ryghte vessel of carryng the seade.
19. The ioyntynge or goynge together of the right and the lefte vessels of carryng the seade.
20. The insercion or graftynge in of the vessels which doe carpe the seade.
21. The seuenth fygyre hathe a glandulous or carnellye body, receauynge the insercion and graftynge in of the vessels whiche doe carpe the seade.
22. In the seuenth and y lxxe fygyres, is the way that serueth both to the brine and the seade.
23. In the lxxe the seuenth and the eyghte fygyre, is a muscle broughte rounde aboute the sayde way of brine and seade.
24. In the lxxe and the seuenth fygyre, is the yerde and the bodies therof.
25. Furthermore in the greater fygyre, doe syngnyfy baynes and arteries reached furth to the turnyng ioyntes of the loynes, to the muscle growing vnto them, and to the sydes of the abdomen.
26. In y same greater fygyre is a particio or deuision

- of the holow bayne and the arterye vpon the holpe bone.
27. Small arteries goynge to the holes of the holpe bone.
28. A deuplyon of the left troncke or stocke of the foresayde deuplyon which was of the holow bayne and the arterye.
29. A spryngynge fourth of the inner braunche of the sayde deuplyon to these partes whiche are annexed to the buttokes, and to the hyp bone.
30. A spryngynge fourth of the sayde braunche digested in the bladder and the matric.
31. This is a part of the artery particuler to the childe, in the wombe, which we marked before at the sides of the bladder with. u. lyke wyle as here also in the great porcyon of the fygyre.
32. A small porcyon of the outwarde braunche of the deuplyon aforesayde, goynge to the reste of the inner braunche.
33. The reste of the inner braunche distributed by the hole of the bone aboue the preyue members into the muscles whiche occupye the inner seate of the thyghe.
34. The seate where the small succedynge braunches of the reste of the sayde inner braunche, is toynd to another bayne, but here oute of this table is to be noted, the course of the artery, and how he comineth to the bayne.
35. A spryngynge fourth of the outer braunche cresspyng to the lower seate of the abdomen vnto the nauyll.
36. A bayne dystributed by the insyde of the thyghe and the shinne, vnder the skynne to the toes, and geuyng fourth in hys progression dyuerse spryngynge.
37. A braunche goynge to the former syde of the hyppe bone vnder the skynne.
38. A weynge or wyndynge in of the muscles and the skynne whiche doe occupye the outer seate of the thygh, and dygested into the muscle occupynge the former seate of the thyghe.
39. A commynge together of the sayde bayne, with the bayne that goeth throughe the hole of the bone aboue the preyue members into the thyghe.
40. This waye the principal bayne which goeth to the thygh, is turned agayne by the bone of the same.
41. Spryngynge fourth or braunches which occupye the muscles on the hynder seate of the thyghe and the skynne of this place euen to the verye calfe of the legge.
42. A deuplyon in the hame, and braunches here distributed and growynge fourth into the muscles from the heddes of the thyghe.
43. A bayne of the sayd deuplyon of the greater troncke infoldynge the outward skynne of the shynne vnto the heygth of the foote.
44. A bayne and an artery, whiche needed not to haue bene added, stretched fourth to the lesse bone of the shynne, and hydynge hym selfe amonge the muscles.
45. A braunche of the sayde deuplyon of the greater troncke, goynge dyuerslye vnder the skynne whiche couereth the inner seate of the shynne, vnto the toes.

The table of the figure of synowes.

- ¶ A braunche of the sayde truncke goynge into the caulfe of the legge and to the very heele.
- 7 A springynge furthe of the greater truncke, betwene the muscles whiche doe occuppe the former seate of the thyn, and digested into the vpper parte of the foote and the toes.
- A The reste of the greater truncke creppynge downe-ward amonge the muscles occuppunge the hynder seate of the thynne, and goynge vnder the foote betwene the shinne and the heele, sprednig his braunches in the neather seate of the toes.
- ¶ Bycause this greate fygure, with also the figures goynge befoze, set furth all the vaynes and arteries of a man. I thinke it here best to shew þe procedynge order of þe vessels in women, so muche as they differ from those in men, which is onely the course of the seede vessels to the testicles, and in the vaynes & arteries that infolde the Matrix, whych are all put furth in the eyght and in the ninth fygure, and here foloweth the order of the karacters.
- ¶ Braunches runnyng furthe from the vayne and the arterye into the pannicle where they are comitted into the Syphac or Peritonium.
- ¶ A portion of the vayne and the arterye goynge into the testicle, procedynge to the vpper seate of the bottome of the Matrix.
- ¶ A commixion of the vayne and arterye, whiche are of the seede, which is lyke a sharpe steple, and they are lykened to the swelling or bryddynge vaynes called *Varices*.
- ¶ The lefte stone or testicle.
- ¶ A vessel caryenge the seede frome the testicle into the Matrix.
- ¶ A blunte angle or corner of the bottome of the Matrix, in whom the vessel that carieth the seede attendeth his insertion.
- ¶ In thys place the bottome of the Matrix doeth ende in the necke of the Matrix, or wombe of the woman, and in thys place the mowthe or openynge thereof consisteth.
- ¶ The necke of the Matrix.
- ¶ Here the necke of the bladder is brought forth into the necke of the Matrix and there doeth ende.
- ¶ Here are vessels infoldynge the lower seate of the bottome of the Matrix and the necke also.
- ¶ Swellynges lyke to lytle hyllockes of the mouth, and þe necke of the Matrix or wombe of the woman.
- ¶ In the eyght peculyer and severall fygure are the wayes whiche bynne the vyne frome the raynes into the bladder.

The declaration of the fyrste fygure of synowes.



In thys fyrste fygure of synowes al the roote foundation or grounde of the brayne, and the lytle brayne is sette forth cleare of all pellicles and couerynge skynnes, wherwith they are wrapped, that where the synowes of the braynes haue their begynninge maye with oure eyes be well perceyued, for here is dysheate and set furth with the first springynge forth of þe synowes, al that part also of the marpe of the backe, whiche pertayneth to that place, cuenly come

the begynnyng of that marpe where thys falleth downe into the fyrste ioynte of the necke, and where as the marpe of the backe taketh fyrste his domination and his right name.

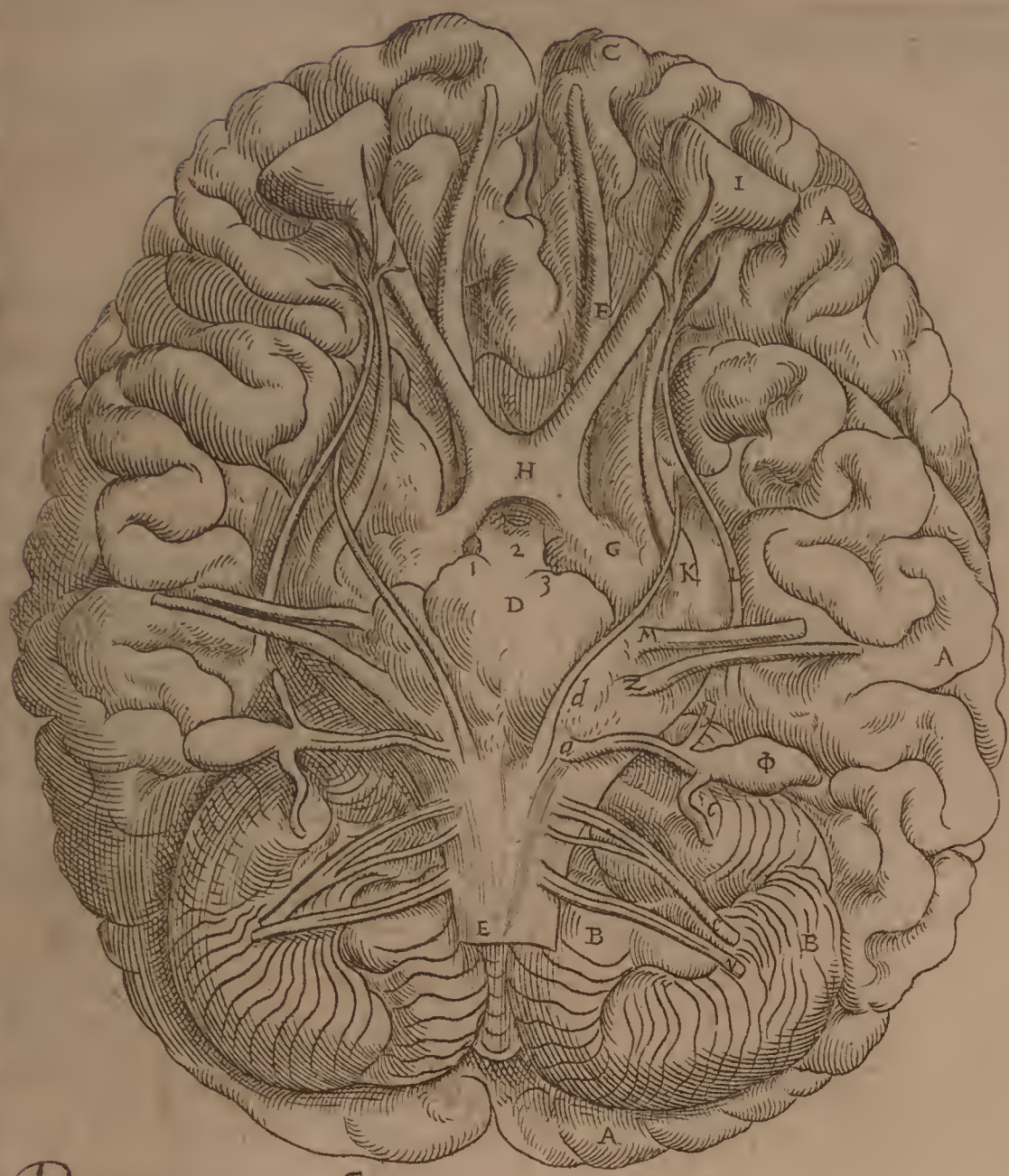
The seconde fygure of synowes setteth furth the right syde of þe synowes of the whole brayne & of *Cerebellum*, and parte of the sayde marpe of the backe mencioned in the former fygure, beyng here taken vtterlye awaye all the harde and thynne pannicle also, whych are called of the Arabians *Dura mater*, & *Pia mater*. And furthermore, thys present seconde fygure of synowes sheweth the bare and naked procelle of the seuen payre of synowes of the brayne on the ryght syde only, although we haue where nede required drawn forth some of þe synowes on the left syde also. The proportion of thys fygure is paynted in suche forme and largenes, as you maye in it wholly circumscrib & comprehend þe bodye, whose bladder shoulde consist in the lowest seate thereof, and whose breste and Abdemen or bealye shoulde be sene also on the former part, and the face turned towarde the lefte shoulder, beyng of hym the right syde onelye sene.

The declaration of two karacters common to the .ix. Chapters of the fygures folowynge.



The karacters that are to be exprest in thys declaration, are partelye common to bothe the fygures, and somtymes bothe to thys and that, as by these notes .i. .ii. it shalbe declared, whych we shall putte after the karacters.

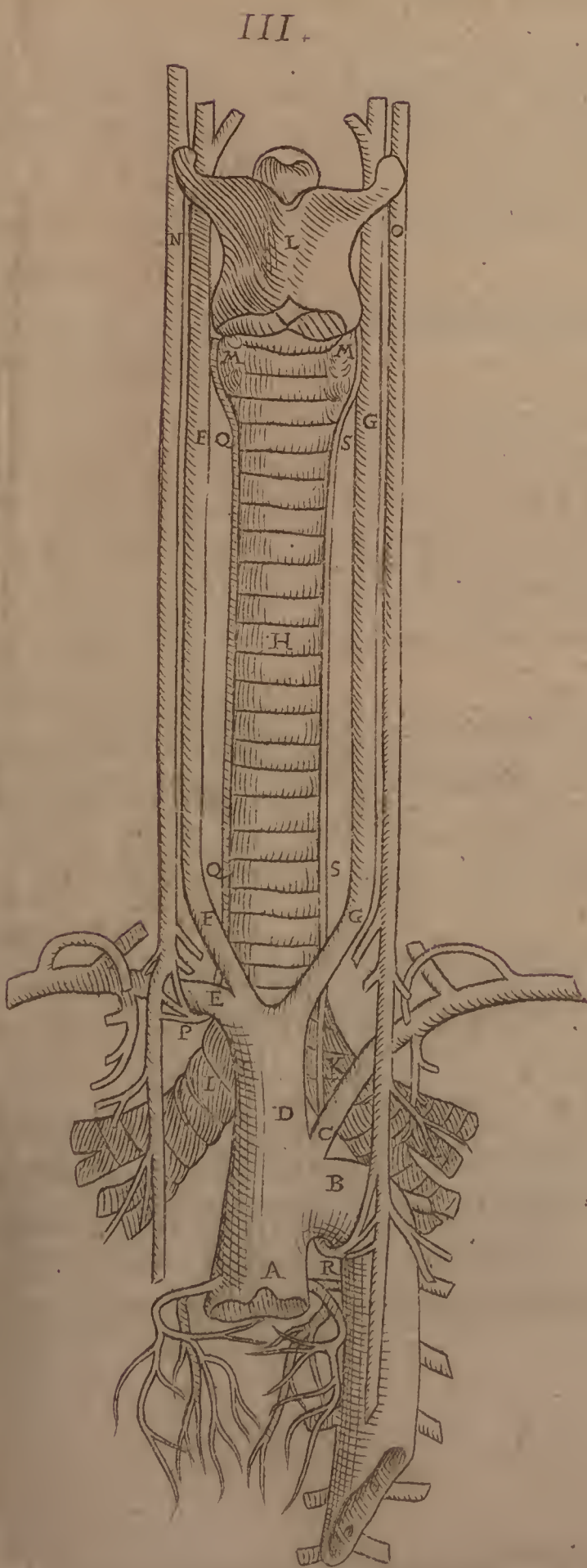
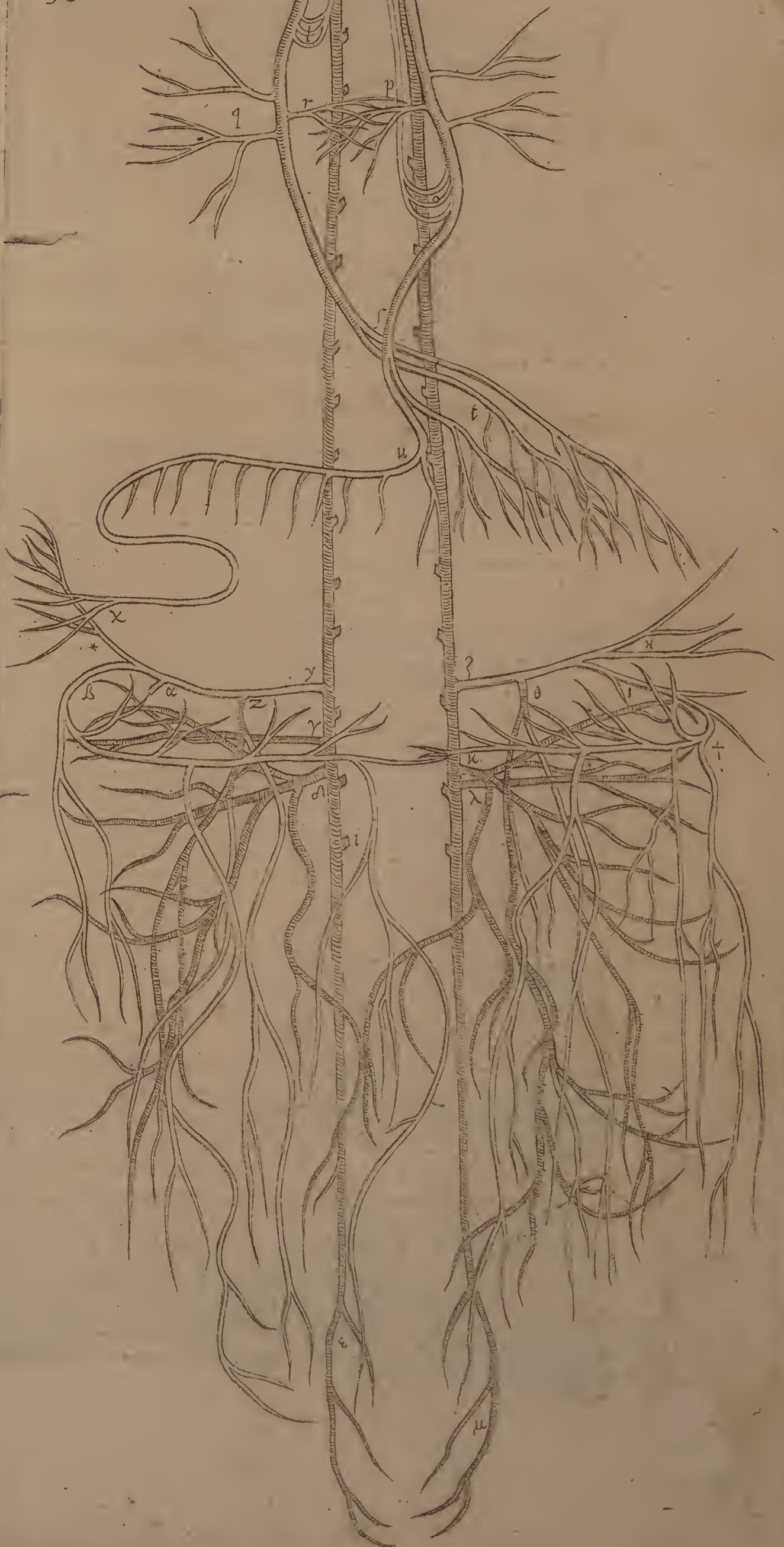
- A, A, I, 2 These karacters note the brayne.
- B, B, I, 2 And these doe note the *Cerebellum*.
- C, I, 2 The processe or a swellyng knobbe of the substance of the brayne, which is comonly called *Millaris processus*. And I haue putte a karacter but on the one syde of the fyrste fygure onely, bycause no man shoulde nede to doute but that the reasons of both are all one and lyke.
- D, I. The begynnyng of the marpe of the backe, hangynge from the roote of the brayne.
- E, I, 2 A parte of the marpe of the backe, nowe ylluyng furth of the ampletude or largenes of the scull, and is there curte out in bothe the fygures, where it goeth vnder the hyst turnynge ioynte.
- F, I, 2 Procedynge forth lyke vnto synowes, setynge to the instrument of smellyng, but not goynge furth of the largenes of the scull, where in the brayne is conteyned are here set furth with a goodly portion thereof worthy to be noted.
- G, I, 2 The synowes of syghte, or the fyrste payre of synowes of the brayne, but in the fyrste fygure the begynninge of the left synow is marked with G, and in the other the bynnyng forth of the ryght synowe in the seate of the eyes.
- H, I. The goynge together of the synowes of the sight.
- I, I, 2 The cote of the eye, on whome the synowe of the eye is spredde abroade, and doeth there degenerate.
- K, I, 2 The seconde payre of the synowes of the brayne.
- L, I, 2 The roote of the thyrde payre of synowes beyng the



Prima nervorum figura.



Secunda nervorum figura.



Handwritten text, possibly a list or notes, located in the upper left quadrant of the page.

Handwritten text, possibly a list or notes, located in the upper right quadrant of the page.

Handwritten text, possibly a list or notes, located in the lower left quadrant of the page.

Handwritten text, possibly a list or notes, located in the lower right quadrant of the page.



## The table of the figure of synowes.

- the lesser, the thynner and also the harder.
- M. 1. 2.** The greater and the thicker roote of the thyrde payze.
- N. 2.** The springynge furth of the lesse roote fallynge forth to the vpper Jawe.
- P. 2.** The springynge furth of the lesse roote of the thirde payze, degeneratynge into the cote of the nostrils, whiche is shewed severally with the lower P.
- Q. 2.** A springynge furth of the lesse roote, digested into the muscle of the temple.
- R. 2.** A braunche of the greater roote of the thyrde payze, folded in together like the tendzel or a smal windynge of a bayne called *Carpulus*, whiche is grafte into the muscle of the temple, takynge in to hym two braunches here after to be marked with *b* & *c* frome the fyrst payze of synowes, to be marked with *a*, and he is spred abroade into the Jawe or the muscles of eatynge, and into the muscles of the mouthe, and also into the skynne.
- S. 2.** A braunch of the greater roote of the thirde payze, distributed furth bys braunches into the gummies of the vpper cheke tethe, and geunge bys twigges in order to euerye one of the tethe beside.
- T. 2.** A springynge furth of the greater roote of the thirde payze creppynge into the bone of the neather Jawe.
- V. 2.** A braunche of springynge furth noted with *T*, ofred vnto the neather lippe with a manyfolde order of braunches.
- X. 2.** Circles diffused in order, frome the springynge furth noted with *T* into the rootes of the neather tethe.
- Y. 2.** The greatest portion of the bygger roote of the thyrde payze, deuided into the cote of the tongue.
- Z. 1. 2.** The fourth payze of synowes of the bryne, but the lower Z in the seconde figure appoynteth the cote of the rouffe of the mouth.
- 1. 1. 2.** The fyfte payze of synowes appropriate and seruynge to the hearynge. And *Q* in bothe the figures sheweth specially a portion of thys payze, carped into the concauite and holownes of the bone of the temple.
- 2. 1. 2.** A braunche of the fyfth payze spronge frome bys former parte.
- 3. 1. 2.** The braunche of the fyfte payze, creappynge by the blynde hoole, and at the lasse he ioynech with the braunche noted in the seconde fygure with *R*, lyke as the smal braunche marked with *b* doeth with the springynge furth of the thyrde payze crumpled after the maner of the tendzels in vines called *Capreoli*.
- 4. 1. 2.** A synowe springynge furth not far from the begynning of the fyft payze, which being ouerhipped & let passe of many wyrtters of the Anatomy, is stretched furth into the Muscles mouynge the neather Jawe.
- 5. 1. 2.** The sixte payze of synowes of the bryne, whose procedynge of eyther synowe is shewed in the seconde figure, but that is the lefte synowe, whiche is brought in a shadowe somewhat as it were vnder the fyft payze. The right sheweth more whiter, and ye shall here perceaue & see certayne karacters followinge set onely vnto that ryghte synowe, for so muche as the lyke reasons is in bothe the synowes.
- f. 2.** A braunche of the sixte payze goynge into the muscles occupynge the hynder seate of the necke.
- g. 2.** Small braunches of the sixte payze springynge furth here, & goynge downe ouerthwartly into certayne muscles of the winde pype.
- h. 2.** A braunche of the sixte payze stretched furth into the rootes of the rybbes on the ryght syde.
- i. 1. 2.** Smal portions of the synowes betwene the rybbes, encreasynge the braunche of the sixt payze comynge downe thys way.
- kk. 2.** Braunches of the synowes of the sixt payze, drawn forth into the heades of the muscles, whiche bringynge their begynnyng from the vpper place of the breste bone, and the canell bones, are carped bywardes.
- l. 2.** Smal braunches of the ryghte synowe of the sixte payze, whiche doe make the synowe that retourneth or runneth agayne on the right syde.
- m. 2.** The ryghte returnynge synowe.
- n. 2.** Certayne braunches of the ryghte returning synowe bestowed into the muscles of the winde pype.
- o. 2.** Braunches of the sixt payze of synowes of the left syde which doe constitute and make the synowe, whiche tourneth backwarde of the left syde.
- p. 2.** The lefte returnynge synowe, whiche lykewyse as the ryghte is commonlye called the synowe of the boyce.
- q. 2.** Smal braunches of the sixte payze runnyng forth into the cote of the lunges.
- r. 2.** Smal braunches of the sixte payze, which is wrapt within the thynne coueryng of the bearte, and from these circles of the lefte synowe, whiche are correspondent to these that we sette forth with *r*, the lytle synowe of the bearte taketh bys begynnyng.
- s. 2.** A portion of the sixte payze of synowes, whiche is comitted to the stomacke, and the order also where bothe the synowes are deuided and parted into two partes, and the ryghte synowe goeth into the lefte seate aboue the ventricule, but the left is folded aboute the righte parte of the necke and mouth, or openynge of the ventricule.
- t. 2.** The order or processe of the sixt payze of synowes, spredde diuersly wayes into the vpper necke or opening of the ventricule, and on the places or partes next to the ventricule.
- u. 2.** A braunche of the sixt payze of synowes, which goth into the ryghte seate of the necke or opening of the ventricule, whiche brought by the hygher region of the same, is at length consumed into the concauite or holownes of the Lyuer, where as you see *x* asfyred.
- v. 2.** The firste springynge furth of the braunche of the sixte payze of synowes, which is stretched forth to the rootes of the rybbes on the right syde.
- w. 2.** A smal braunche of the sayd springynge furth noted with *v*, which is here digested into the ryghte syde of the lower pannicle of the caule, and into the entrayle called *Colon*.
- x. 2.** Successions of thys firste springynge furth, comynge to the longe gutte called *Duodenum*, and to the begynnyng of the hungrye gut.
- y. 2.** A braunche creappynge to the right seate of the bottoome of the ventricule, and castynge abrode manye circles

## The table of the figures of synowes.

- circles to the ventricule and the vpper panicle of the  
 \* caule. And where \* is sette the procedynge and  
 goynge forth of thys presente braunche into the  
 Lyuer and the litle bladder of Coler, both euidently  
 lye apeare.
- 7.2 A braunche commynge to the ryght kydnap.
  - A.2 A braunche diffused into the right region of p place  
 called *Mesenterium*, and to the entraples of thys seate  
 with manye smal braunches.
  - 3.2 A procedynge of synowes, infoldinge the righte re-  
 gion of the bladder.
  - 7.2 The firste springynge furth of the synowe of the  
 first payre stretched furth into the cotes of p ribbes  
 on the left syde.
  - B.1.2 Here are noted two springynge furth of the braun-  
 che noted with 7, which are offred to the lower pan-  
 nicle of the caule, and to the aese gutte called *Colon  
 intestinum*, where he creapeth vnder the ventricule.
  - K.2 A procedynge of synowes, whiche are graffe in the  
 splene.
  - 7.2 We haue with thys crosse marked a braunche of  
 the braunche noted with 7, whiche creapeth thro-  
 rowe the left seate of the bottome of the ventri-  
 cle or maue, deuydng furth bys circles and smal  
 braunches into the ventricule and to the vpper seate  
 of the caule.
  - K.2. A springynge furth runyng into the left syde of *Me-  
 senterium*, and into the entraples of that same syde.
  - 2.2 A springynge furth goynge to the left kydnap.
  - 4.2 A procedynge of smal braunches, somewhat darkly  
 infoldinge the left syde of the bladder.
  - 6.1.2 The seventh payre of the synowes of the brayne,  
 and lykewise in the seconde fygure, the synowe of  
 bothe the sides is set furth and marked with v.
  - 3.2 A springynge furth of the seventh payre brought  
 into certayne muscles byngynge thep begynnynge  
 from the processe of the bone of the temple, whiche  
 is lyke a pyler.
  - 6.2. The topynge together of the seventh payre wyth  
 the sytte.
  - 3.2. The order or procedynge of the seventh payre be-  
 ynge as it were weyred betwene and knytte wyth  
 manye of the muscles of the tongue and of the bone  
 lyke to this figure v and of the wynde pype.
  - 1.2.3 These characters of nombres sene in p fyrst fygure  
 at the begynnynge of the mayn in the backe, declare  
 the holes, wherof the two laterall, marked wyth 1,  
 and 3, are they by whome the braunches of the ar-  
 teries of slepe, do go vnto the ryghte and the left  
 ventricles of the brayne. But the mydle hole shew-  
 ed wyth 2, is it by whome the alyme is brought to  
 the thyrde ventricule of the brayne, into the basyn or  
 holdowes whych receadeth the fleame, & afterward  
 sendeth it throug after p maner of a funnel vpon  
 a kernel, whych is put vnder thys region of p brayne.

The declaration of the thyrde figure of synowes.



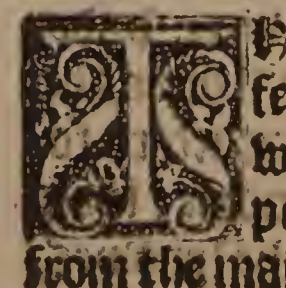
Although p open & playne descrip-  
 tion of the seventh payre of synowes  
 of the brayne, in the first and second  
 fygure of synowes, sheweth all the  
 order of the sytte payre, and lyke-  
 wyse also doth expresse and shewe

those synowes whych do turne & go backe agayne:  
 per I thought it not vnprofytable but very good  
 of I shuld here set forth a special or a seueral table  
 of p synowes, whych is in noo the thyrde, together  
 wyth the partes of the great and sharpe arterye, as  
 muche therof as doth serue to declare & shewe the  
 order and procedynge of the synowes, for so muche  
 as phisicians do so often talke and speake of these  
 synowes, & that also the consyderynge of them wyth  
 the eye is to all men very pleasaunt, for to beholde  
 therein the maruelous workes of nature.

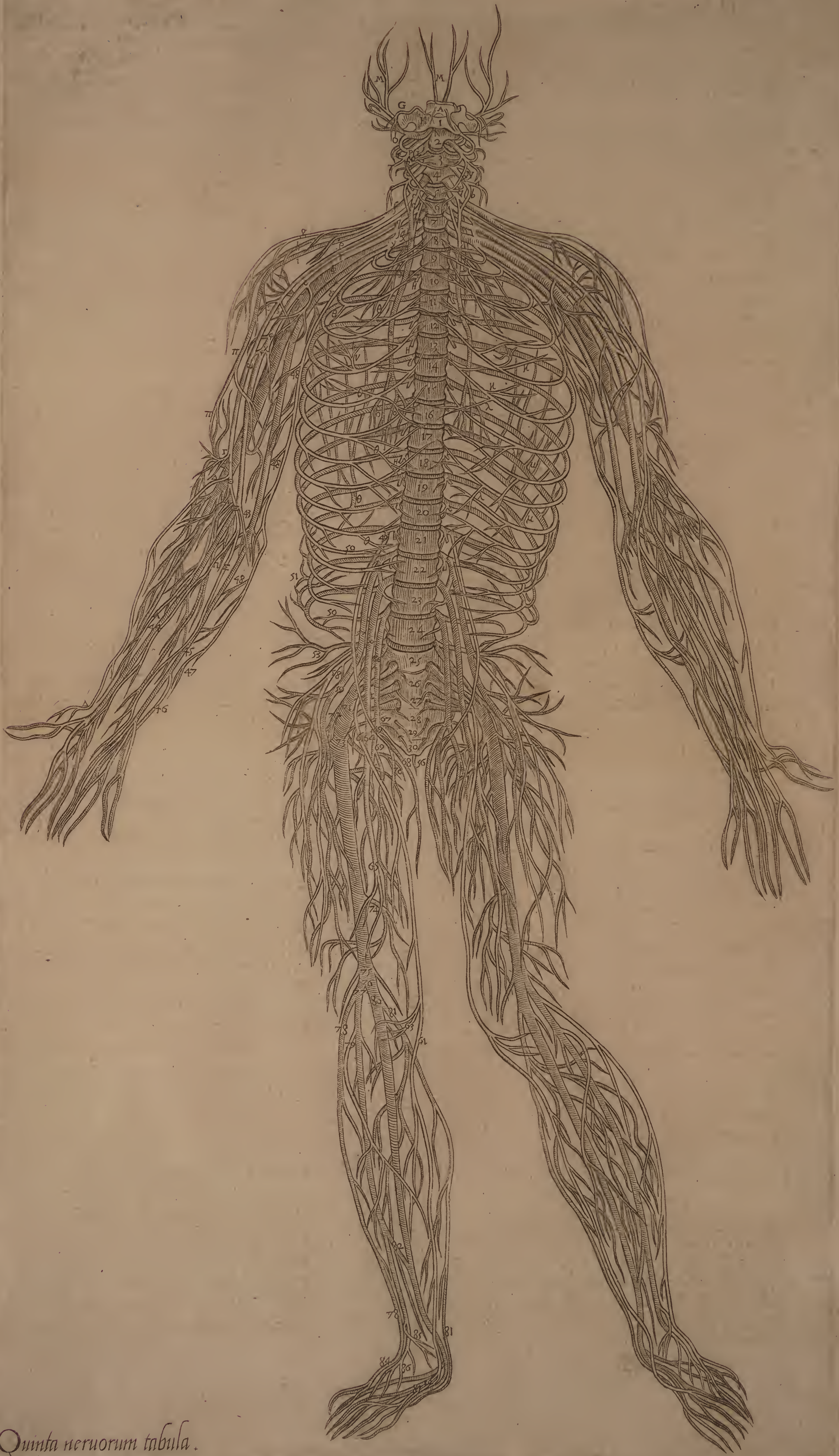
- A. The springynge furth of the great arterye from the  
 left ventricule of the heart, where he spreadeth forth  
 these two arteryes lyke crownes called *Coronales ar-  
 terie*.
- B. A trunkke or stocke of the greate arterye tourned  
 backe downewarde towardes the rygge of the  
 backe.
- C. A braunche of the greate arterye goynge stopwyle  
 bywarde to the first rybbe on the left side, and run-  
 nyng furth afterwarde into the lefte hande.
- D. A portion of the greate arterye goynge to the fore-  
 parte of the necke or throte by the canell bone.
- E. An arterye goynge furth ouerthwartlye into the  
 ryghte hande, but those braunches, whiche this and  
 that marked with D doe putte furth you shall see  
 in the bare or naked fygure, whiche is vnder the  
 greate arterye, and is the thyrde figure of the ar-  
 teryes.

- F. The arterye of slepe on the ryght syde.
- G. The lefte arterye of slepe.
- H. And H sheweth the stocke of the sharpe arterye.
- I, K. Two trunkkes or stockes of the sharpe artery, into  
 whom this is first deuided into the lounge.
- L. The vpper part of the wynde pype, whose fygures  
 of the muscles, as of the tongue, and the bone  
 whych is lyke v you haue all readye learned in  
 the tables of muscles.
- M. A kynell at eche syde growen to the roote of the  
 wynde pype.
- N. The ryghte stocke of the sytte payre of synowes of  
 the brayne.
- O. The lefte stocke of the sayde sytte payre.
- P. The braunches of a synowe on the ryght syde ouer  
 tourned to the arterye whiche is tourned ouer to  
 the right arme hoole and commynge together into  
 one synowe, whiche somtyme consisteth but of one  
 braunche.
- Q. The righte synowe returninge backe.
- R. The lefte smal braunches of the sytte payre of the  
 stocke, which are tourned ouer toward the backe to  
 the trunkke of stocke of the greate arterye.
- S. The lefte synowe going backward, whiche oft en ty-  
 mes begynneth but to one cyrcle, the reste of p spring-  
 ynges furth of the sytte payre of synowes, are to  
 be sene in the naked and playne tables of the syno-  
 wes of the brayne.

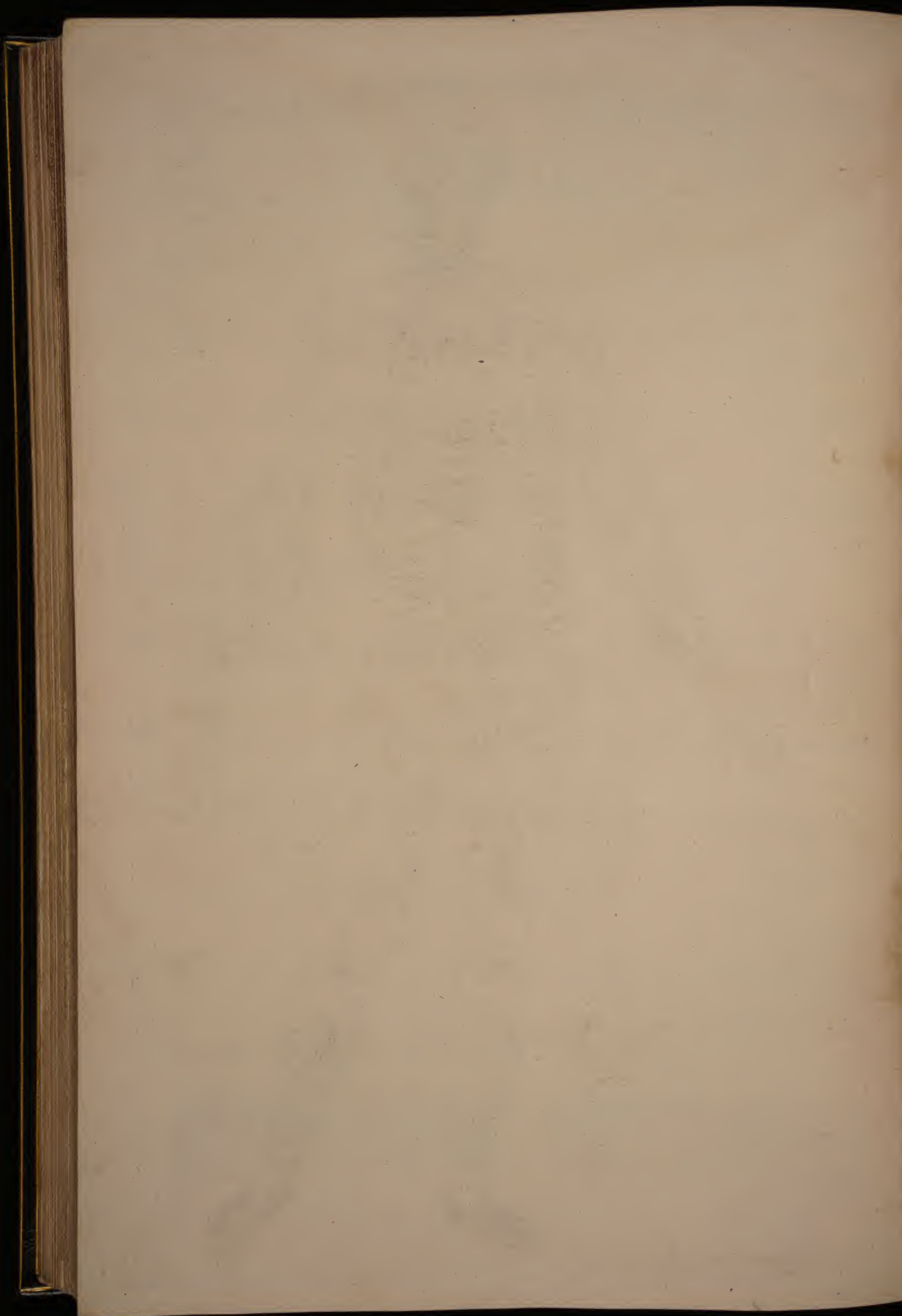
The declaration of the fourth table of synowes.

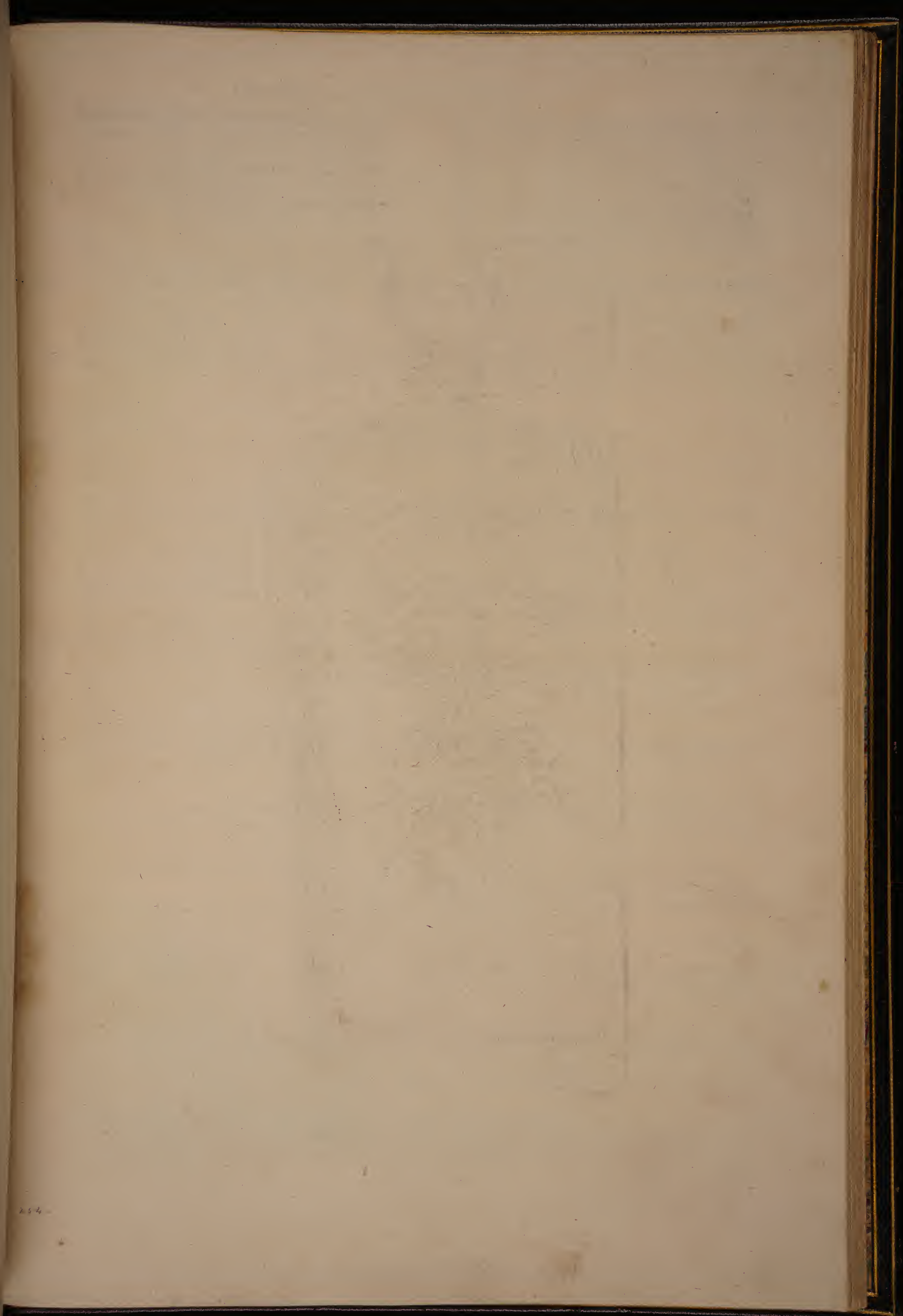


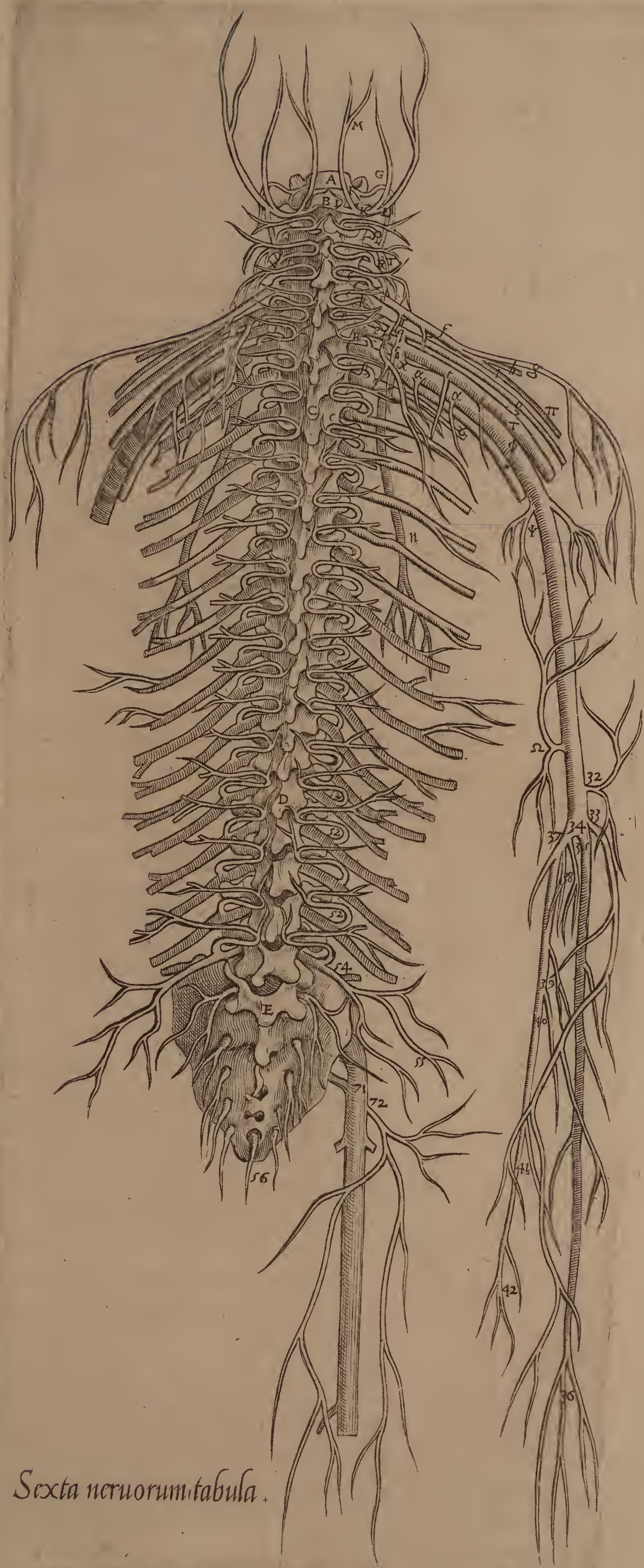
Hys present fourth fygure serueth chief-  
 selye to the two tables nowe after folo-  
 wyng, whiche shewe the naked and o-  
 pen processe & goynge forth of p synowes  
 from the mayne of the backe. For here is onelye de-  
 scribed



Quinta neruorum tabula.







*Sexta neruorum tabula.*

## The table of the figures of sinowes.

located the mary of the backe, whiche is called of the comune sorte *Nucha*, from the lower parte at the roote of the brayne (where he taketh his begynnyng) even to the forthest ende where it falleth forth of the lower seate of the holy bone.

- A** The begynnyng of the mary of the backe spryngyng out from the roote of the brayne.
- B** In this seate the marye of the backe, is nomore alone by himselfe, but is lyke to many cordes, whych beyng put altogether do go strepght forth.
- 3, 4, 5, 6, 7** By these characters & rootes of the sinowes are noted goyng forth from the mary of the backe byfoze it falleth out of the skull. And these are the rootes of those payres of the brayne, whych rootes are seu rally noted wyth theyr characters.
- D, 7.** And *A, B,* to *D,* in the lefte syde and so to *7,* on the right syde, a parte of the mary of the backe conteyned in the turning ioyntes of the necke, and the rootes of the seven payre of sinowes of the marye of the backe are marked.
- E, 1, 9** From *D* to *E*, on the lefte syde, and from *7* to *19*, on the ryght syde, is shewed part of the mary of the backe, comprehended in the turning ioyntes of the breste, and then afterwarde are shewed the rootes of the twelue payre of sinowes of the mary of the backe.
- F, 24** From *E* unto *F* on the lefte syde, and from *19* to *24*, on the ryght syde is shewed a parte of the marye of the backe occupyng the tournynge ioyntes of the loynes, from whence the rootes of the five payre of sinowes of the marye of the backe do take their begynnyng.
- G, 30** Fro *F* to *G* in the left side & fro *24* to *30* in the right syde is shewed also parte of the marye of the backe, conteyned in the syxe bones of the holy bone, and also the rootes of sinowes, of marye of the syrie payre, so that by these karacters, *7, 19, 24,* and *30,* are shewed furth in their dewe order of the thyrty payre of the sinowes of the marye of the backe.
- H** The last and uttermost ende of the marye of the backe commyng out all alone fallynge downe from the ende of the holy bone.

*The declaration of the karacters of the fyfte and syxte figures of synowes in the which the procedyng of the synowes of the marye of the backe is expreste.*



The syxte figure of synowes sheweth the knyttynge together of the bones of the backe on the backe syde, lyke wyle as the figure before, whiche is the fyfte figure, sheweth the same to the eyes on the foze syde. And afterwarde is sette forth in this figure the whole order and course of the synowes of the marye in the backe, whiche is not so well sene in the table before, neyther the karacters myght so convenientlye be set therin, as here in this. But in bothe these figures, we have yet sette the marye of the backe in the bones that the uibre and goyng forth of the payres of synowes myghte the quicke-lyer be sene, and because we have al readye, set forth the marye of the backe cleare and naked of all bo-

nes. And bycause this present declaration of karacters is had common to bothe these figures following, and also that some karacters serue to both of them, and some agayne are peculyer but to one, we haue not without cause or reason put these notes *1, 2* to the letters accordyng as the sayde karacters doe serue, that withoute obscurynge of the figure, they whiche pertaine to bothe myghte be discerned from those that appertayne but onelye to one.

- A, 1, 2** The seate of the marye of the backe, where it goeth first into the tournynge ioyntes.
- 1, 2, 3, 4** **5, 6, 7.** The seuē turning ioyntes of the necke, & with these karacters are also declared & signified the payres of the synowes of the marye of the backe, which belonge to the hygher seate of the tournynge ioynte on whome the numbze is wrytten.
- 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 1.** The twelue ioyntes answeringe to the breste.
- 20, 21, 22, 32, 24, 1.** The fyue tournynge ioyntes of the loynes.
- 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 1.** Syxe bones of the holy bone, but the bone whiche is called *Cocix*, we haue not here sette forth bycause it contayneth none of the marye of the backe, neyther is there anye sinowe commyng from hym.
- B, 2.** The first tournynge ioynte of the necke.
- C, 2.** The first turning ioynte of the backe answeringe to the brest, and so from *B* to *C* are noted seven ioyntes of the necke.
- D, 2.** The first tournynge ioynte of the loynes, and from *C* to *D* are exprest the twelue tournynge ioyntes answeringe to the breste.
- E, 2.** The begynnyng of the holy bone, and from *D* to *E* are sene the fyue tournynge ioyntes of the loynes.
- F, 2** The hyndermoore springynge furthe of the first payre of synowes of the marye of the backe now set in the turning ioyntes.
- G, 1, 2** The procedyng of the hyndermoore springynge furth of the first payre and his braunches chiefely noted that goe to the ouerthwarte processe of the first tournynge ioynte there to be spredde into certayne muscles, whiche we shall explicate in the knyttynge of the heades lest the declaration of the karacters of the synowes of the marye in the backe shoulde here be ouer longe and tedious.
- H, 1.** The former springynge furth of the first payre.
- 1, 2** The hynder springynge furth of the seconde payre and with this karacter the lesse braunche of his springynge furth is marked.
- K, 2.** The thicker braunche of the hinder springynge furth of the seconde payre.
- L, 2.** The ioyntynge together of the braunche of the thirde payre, to be noted in the first figure wyth *s* with the braunche of the seconde payre, whiche is marked alone with *K*.
- M, 1, 2** The procedyng of the thicker braunche of the seconde payre at the skynne of the crowne and the hynder parte of the heade.
- N, 1.** The former springynge furthe of the seconde payre.
- 3, 1** The thyrde payre.
- O, 1, 2** The hynder braunche of the thyrde payre turned backe to the poynthe of the seconde tournynge ioynte

**G, 1** of the

## The table of the figures of synowes.

- of the necke, and hydlinge hym selfe amonge the muscles of the toynte growing to in this seate. And when it toucheth the sayde popite it is carped outwarde by the equal procedynge of y muscles of the ryght syde which muscles do occupy the hynder partes of the necke, and the muscles of the lefte syde wth them and from hence he is conuaid slopwise into the sydes, and this maner of procedynge the hynder braunches of all the payres from thys thirde payre vnto the 24. payre doe folow.
- P.1.** The former braunche of the thirde payre, beyng deuyded into foure sprynginges furth, and **Q** in the former fygure sheweth the fyrste braunche grafte in the muscles whyche bowe the necke, **R** in bothe of them sygnifyeth the seconde spryngynge fourth, whyche goeth wth the spryngynge furth of the foure paire to be noted wth **T. S.** in the fyrste sheweth the thyrde whyche is ioynd wth the greater braunche of the hynder spryngynge furth of the seconde paire noted wth **K.** where we haue wrytten **L.** in the seconde fygure. **T.** sheweth in both of them the fourth spryngynge furth of the former braunche of the thyrde payre, grafte in the muscles which are conmytted in the ouerthwarde processe of the turning iontes.
- 4.1.** The fourth payre. But because this presēt table of synowes shoulde not be darkened, or made obscure by oliermuchē spyllynge it wth characters, we haue castē the characters of the fourth payre on the lefte syde, that the ryghte syde beyng ouer burdened wth karacters myghte in this place be somewhat easyd, and that the shewers of the fyfte paire and of the payres folowynge myghte the more comodiously be expressed.
- 7.1.2.** The hynder braunches of the fourth payre.
- X.1.2.** The former braunche of the fourth payre, deuyded into thre other braunches forthe.
- Y** By **T.** in the fyrste fygure is shewed the fyrst spryngynge furth or braunche takynge vnto it y spryngynge furth of the thirde payre noted wth **R** and in the same fygure sheweth the seconde spryngynge fourth dystributed into the muscles whyche doe occupie the ouerthward processe of the turning iontes.
- z** And by this letter **z** is also in y first fygure declared y thirde braunche which goeth to the porcion of the fyfte payre where as the synowe of the mydyffe is constrytuted.
- 1.5** The fyfte payre.
- 6.1.2.** The hynder braunche of the fyfte payre.
- 4.1.2.** The former braunche of the fyfte parte, retchynge forthe a braunch from his inner syde to the muscles which do bende the necke, which is sene betwene, and this character **s.**
- 6.1.** The spryngynge forthe of the former braunche of the fyfte payre, constrynginge and makynge a great porcion of the synowe of the mydyffe.
- 1.2** The former spryngynge forthe of the braunche of the fyfte paire whyche beyng hyd amongst the muscles, creepeth by to the toppe of the shoulder.
- 1.1.** Those characters sene in the seconde after this maner, note the spryngynge forthe of this braunche offred to y muscles which lift by y shoulder popite.
- 6.1.2.** The braunche of the spryngynge furth noted wth stretched furth into the skynne that couereth the toppe of the shoulder, and the muscle which lyfteth by the arme.
- 6.1.2.** A braunche of that braunche whiche is noted wth **f.** grafte in a parte of the muscle whyche lyfteth by the arme, whyche taketh hys begynnynge from the toynte of the canel bone and the toppe of the shoulder, where the shoulder is ioynd to the canell bone.
- 6.1.2.** A braunche also of the spryngynge furth whyche we noted wth **f.** grafte in a parte of the muscle which lyfteth by the arme, whyche ryleth forthe from the poynthe of the shoulder blade, but the spryngynge fourth of thys braunche noted wth **i.** which spryngynge forthe is stretched out into the skynne of the arme, shal be sygnifyed in bothe the fygures wth **π π.** beyng the notes of the synowes of the arme.
- 6.1** The syxe payre, **K. 2.** the hynder braunche of the syxe parte.
- 1.1.2.** The former braunche of the syxe payre **m.** sheweth a sycle whyche is brought from the syxe payre toward **n.** whiche is the synowe of the mydyffe.
- 6.1.2.** The synowe of the mydyffe made of the thre sycles or yonge sprynges noted wth **l. e.** and **m.** and that the synowe of bothe sydes is ledde forthe slopwise as well in the fyrste fygure as in the latter, the cause is that y pannicles which do as it wer a hedge in the breste by course of the infoldynge of the harte the whych infoldynge these pannicles doe compasse and go aboute doe in this place swel forthe.
- 6.1.2.** The order or procedynge of the synowes of the mydyffe, goynge into the mydyffe.
- 7.2.** A braunche of the syxe payre goynge into the hollow seate of the shoulder blade and carped forth to dyuerse muscles.
- 6.1.2.** The infoldynge or enclosynge of the braunche of the former syxe payre wth the braunches of the last payre, and a porcion therof conmyng to the arme.
- 7.1.** the seuenth payre.
- 7.2.** The hynder braunche of the seuenth payre, spredde abroad here, with other braunches also.
- 1.1** The conmyng together of the seuenth payre wth the payres nexte to it, whiche byngeth forth the synowes to the arme.
- 6.1.2.** These are y sprynginges forth of the seuenth payre or rather of the thyrde synowe goynge to the arme, and to be marked with **r.** whiche come to the muscles of this place, whiche doe moue the arme and the shoulder blade.
- 8.1** The eyght payre or the eyghte of the payres of the marye of the backe sette on the first of the iontes of the breste.
- 1.2** The latter braunche of the eyghte payre.
- 6.1.2.** The goynge together of the eyghte payre wth the seuenth payre from whence are certayne synowes stretched into the arme.
- 7.1.** The spryngynge furth of the eyght payre, by y byper seate of the first rybbe of the breste, and creepynge into the highest parte of the breste.
- 6.1.2.** Cycles of the eyghte payre, or rather of the fourth synowe, whiche goeth into the arme, whiche is spred abroad on the muscles of this seate.
- 9.1.** The nynt payre.
- 6.1.2.** The hynder braunche of the nynt payre.
- 6.1.** Leste thys letter **z** beyng nyght vnto **Y** shoulde let



the syghte thereof, we haue marcked the former braunche of the nynti payre with a notyng here the spryngynge furth of his braunche stretched out to the firste rybbe.

3.1 Cycles of the braunche noted with a which braunches are broughte furth to the muscles strowed on the brest. But these cycles are moze clearelye expreste in the payres folowinge.

10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 1. Here are noted payres of synowes from the nynti vnto the twentieth, vnto whome is almoste al one order of springynge furth, and chiefelye in the spaces betwene the rybbes.

11, 12, 1 Cycles augmentynge the braunche of the sinowes betwene the ribbes, beyng of the syxe payre of sinowes of the Brayne, which are stretched forth to the rotes of the rybbes vnder the cote, which groweth in the rybbes.

11, 12, 1. In the right syde of the former fygure are noted braunches runnyng forth from the synowes betwene the rybbes into the muscles, wyth a dyuerse ordre, whyche are strowed on the brest but we haue marked these braunches moze exprestly on the lefte syde.

11, 12, 1. For the and doe note braunches stretched forth to the hygher parte of the muscle, which byngeth the arme to the brest, whose fybres on thynne skyns are broughte downwarde lyke as these present braunches, but wyth the are shewed braunches runnyng forth into the lower seate of this muscle and turned by agayne floppyle.

11, 12, 1. Furthermoze by the are shewed braunches, stretched forth to the slope descendynge muscle of the bely or Abdomen.

11, 12, 1. The and shewe braunches broughte forth into the muscle, by whose helpe the arme is brought toward the lower partes of the backe, but the goynge and knyttynge of one within the other of the braunche whyche is after suche a dyuerse fashyon: and wonderous pleasaunte to be sene and looked on, must be marked in the cuttynge rather than here: where all can not be exprested and set forth.

11, 12, 1. As bestowed on the ryghte syde, shewynge a braunche of the synowe, graunted to the heade of the seate called the nepell.

11, 12, 1. Small braunches commynge from the eyghtene and the nyntene payre, and goynge to the begynnyng of the syxe muscle of mouynge the thyghe.

11, 12, 1. The fyrste sinowe commynge to the arme, which is digested into the skyn of the outersyde of the arme, but in bothe the fygures betokeneth the seconde synowe goynge vnder the arme, the thyrde the fourth the fyrste and the syfte.

11, 12, 1. The seconde synowe goynge to the arme, whiche we haue expreste and set forth here moze slender than in the seuenth fygure of synowes noted by s.

11, 12, 1. Spryngynge furthe of the seconde synowe, whiche are digested in the heades of the former muscle which do bowe the cubyte.

11, 12, 1. The thyrde synowe commynge to the arme. But where as the seconde and the thyrde synowes are drawn somewhat moze to the outersyde of the arme, their accordynge to Nature, it is done for this consideration, that the synowes beyng there sette moze a sunder then they are in the bodye naturally myght the better be percepued.

11, 12, 1. The spryngynge furth of the thyrde synowe, fallynge furth into the skynne, betwene the muscle bynngynge the arme to the breste, and the muscle that byngeth the arme vpwarde.

11, 12, 1. A small braunche of the thyrde synowe offered to the heade beyng of the hynder muscle of the bowers of the cubyte.

11, 12, 1. A spryngynge furthe of the thyrde synowe spredde abrode in the skyn of the former seate of the Arme.

11, 12, 1. Here is noted the goynge and metynge together of the portion of the third synow with the seconde. And we haue often tymes obserued the thyrde synowe to be augmented and made greater of the seconde, lyke as in the nexte fygure folowynge being the seuenth of synowes.

11, 12, 1. The seconde synowe after the goynge together of hys porcion with the thirde synowe, creppynge downwarde.

11, 12, 1. A cycle of the seconde longe synowe stretched forth into the head, and of the muscle, bynngynge downe the lesse bone of the cubyte.

11, 12, 1. A braunche of the seconde synowe, goynge by the lesse bone of the cubyte to the wreste ascendynge to the outer seate of the fyrste space betwene the iointes of the thombes vnder the skyn where the lower is set.

11, 12, 1. A braunche of the seconde synowe somewhat thicker than that befoze named which is marked with being strait way deuided into two springinges forth, marked wyth these letters, A. and B.

11, 12, 1. The hygher braunche of that braunche marked wyth C. creppynge vnder the skynne by the insyde of the longe muscle whiche byngeth the lesse bone of the cubyte downwarde.

11, 12, 1. The lower spryngynge furthe of the braunch marked with D.

11, 12, 1. Two pryncypall braunches of that spryngynge forth noted with E. led forth with many springinges by the inner seate of the cubyte vnto the palme of the hande, accordynge to the delineacion in the ryght hande.

11, 12, 1. The fourth synowe goynge vnder the arme, the spryngynge forth of this synowe although they be exquisitly set forth in both the fygures yet are the characters put onely on the latter fygure, lest the fyrste shoulde wyth the settinge on of many fygures be obscured.

11, 12, 1. Spryngynge forth of the fourth synowes spredde vpon the muscles whiche do stretche out aboute.

11, 12, 1. A braunche of the fourth synowe goynge forth into the skynne of the hynder parte of the arme, and the seate of the ioynte of the cubyte.

11, 12, 1. A spryngynge forth of the fourth synowe, goynge to the skynne broughte ouer the lower seate of the outersyde of the arme.

11, 12, 1. A braunche of the fourth synowe which is stretched out to the skynne of the oute region of the cubyte to the wreste.

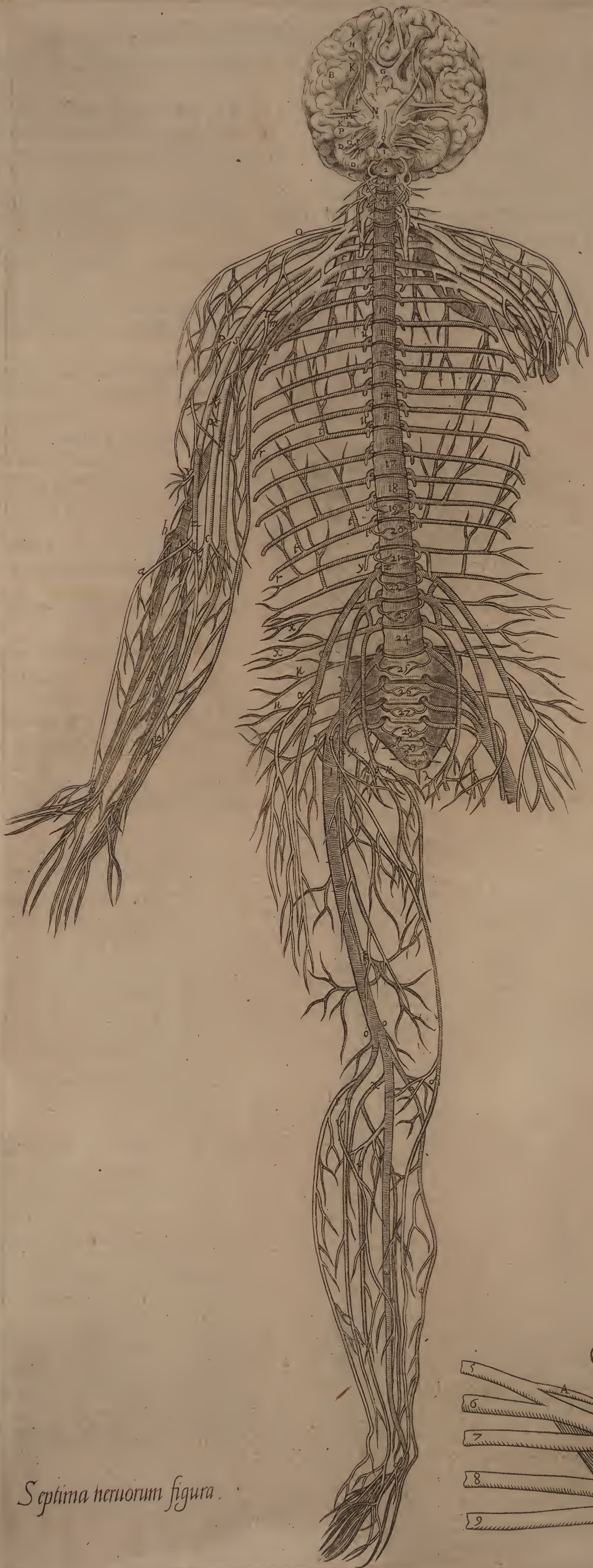
11, 12, 1. A deuysyon of the fourth sinow of the outer knobbe of the shoulder.

11, 12, 1. The hygher braunche of the sayde deuysyon.

11, 12, 1. The ordre of the spryngynge forth of the hygher braunche noted wyth 35. into the outer seate of the thombe the forsyngar and the myble syngar.

## The table of the figures of synowes.

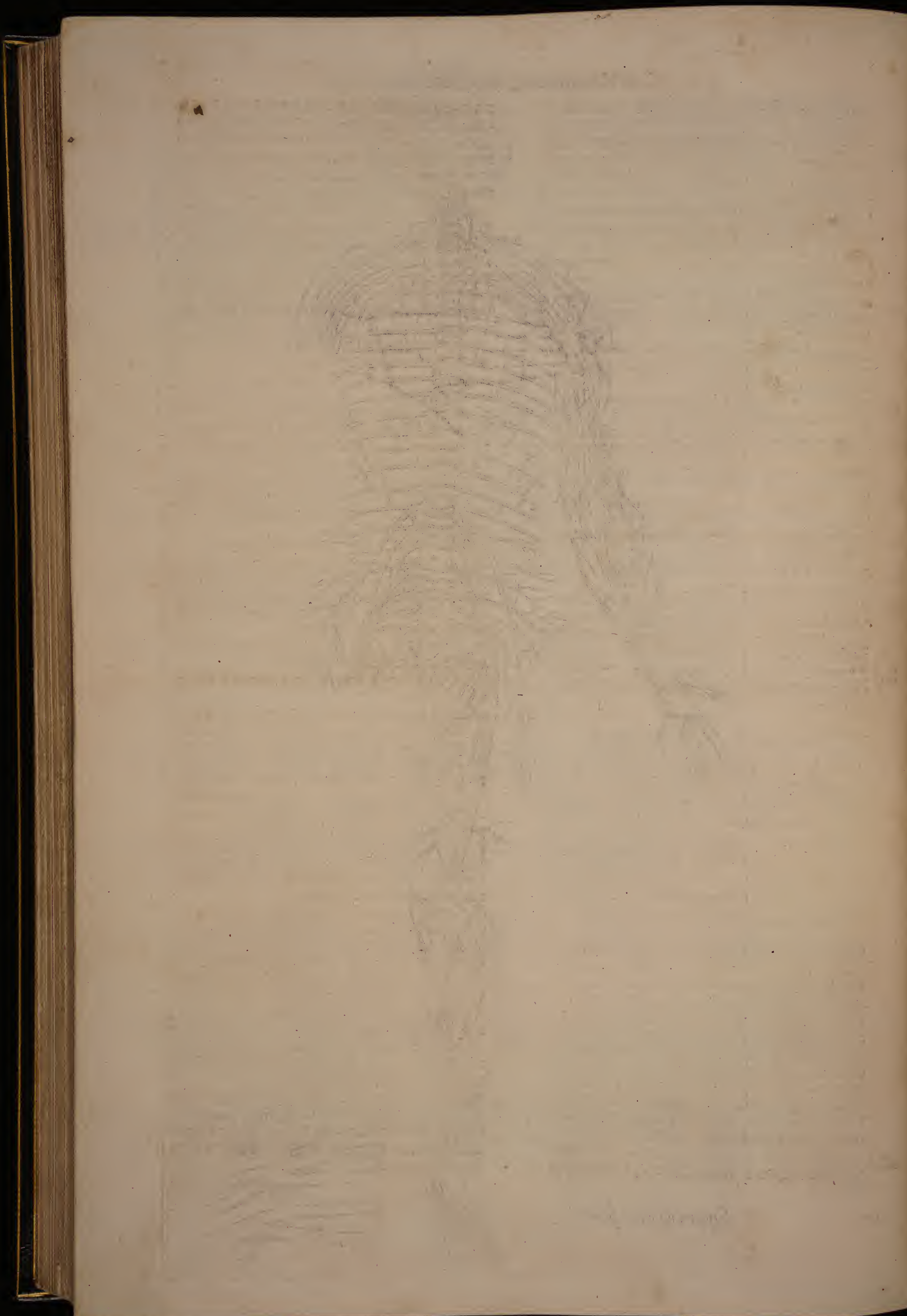
- 37.2. The lower braunche of the deuision marked with 34. stretched furthe to the bygger bone of the cubyte.
- 38.2. Here are shewed springynges furth of the lower braunche marked with 27. grafte into the muscles byngyng theyr begynnyng from the vtter knob of the shoulder.
- 39.40. 41.2. With these notes are noted braunches which springe forthe of that lower braunche, whyche is brought to the bygger bone of the cubyte, whyche the sayde lower braunche doeth offre and bring to the begynnynges of the muscles commyng downe from the vtter region of the bygger bone of the cubyte alonge the length therof.
- 42.2. The ende of the braunche which is stretched oute to the bygger bone of the cubyte marked wyth 37. and yonge springes, whyche the sayde braunche doeth deliuer to the ioynte of the wreste wyth the cubyte.
- 43.1.2. The fyfte synowe goynge into the arme.
- 43.1. The order of the thyrde and the fourth synowes of them which comme to the arme diffused on the muscles occupyinge the insyde of the cubyte.
- 44.1. A braunche of the thyrde synowe putte furth to the lesse bone of the cubyte, and afterwarde digested into the insyde of the thombe, the former synger, and the middle synger.
- 45.1. A braunche of the fyfte synowe fastened to the bygger bone of the cubyte sendyng hys braunches to the inner seate of the litle synger, the ryng synger, and the myddle synger.
- 46.1. A braunche of that braunche fastened to the bygger bone of the cubyte marked wyth 45. springyng furth to the vtter side of the litle synger, the ringe synger and the myddle synger.
- 47.1.2. The syxte synowe, pertaynyng to the arme.
- 47.1. The ende of the syxte synowe, endyng not farre from the knyttynge of the wreste to the cubyte.
- 48.48.1. Cyrcles runnyng furth from the syxte synowe into the skynne, to whome the sayde syxte synowe is broughte.
- 20.21. 22.23.24.1. fyve payre of synowes commyng furth of the ioyntes of the loynes.
- 49.49.1. A braunche takyng his begynnyng from the twentieth payre, and he is led furthe with the arterye of sede to the testicle.
- 50.50.1. A procedyng of synowes by the muscles of the Abdomen.
- 51.1. Braunches from the synowes, offered to the muscles of the Abdomen runnyng furth into the muscle, by whom the arme is brought toward the lower partes of the backe.
- 52.52.2. The hynder braunches of the synowes commyng furth of the tournyng ioyntes of the loynes. Forthermore, the small braunches, which in the fyfthe figure belonge vnto these karacters. 20.21.22. are they that increase the braunche of the syxte payre of synowes, of the bygne stretched forthe to the rootes of the rybbes, and of the small braunches digested in the begynnyng of the syxte muscle of mouyng the thighe. But the small braunches belongyng to 23. and 24. are they which are presented to the muscles of bowyng thys parte of the backe.
- 25.26 27.28.29.30.1. Syxe payres of synowes of the holpe bone, and the small braunches whyche are nexte these in numbre are they which are infolded about the neckes of the bladder, & the Matrix, and whyche lykewyse doe runne to the muscles of the arse.
- 53.1. A springyng furth of the fyrste payre of the holpe bone, or of the twente and fyfte payre, ledde furth to the inner seate of the huckle bone, and to the muscles of the Abdomen, goynge furthe of the sayde huckle bone.
- 54.2. A springyng furth of the twente and fyfte payre, goynge to the knobbe of the huckle bone, offeryng there his braunches to the muscles, and to the skyn of the buttockes. And hether doe pertayne also small braunches from the payre folowyng.
- 55.2. Here is a braunche of the springyng furth noted with 54. presented there to the muscle.
- 56.1.2. The ende of the marpe of the backe, fallynge here furth, vndeuided or without a felowe.
- 57.1. The fyrste synowe goynge vnder the thigh.
- 58.1. A braunche of the fyrste synowe commyng to the skynne of the thigh or the legge.
- 59.1. A portion of the fyrste synowe of the legge infolded with muscles.
- 60.1. The seconde synowe creapyng into the legge.
- 61.1. A braunche of the seconde synowe of the legge, creapyng alonge the inner seate of the thyghe and the skynne vnder the skynne vnto the heygth of the foote.
- 62.1. A distribution or deuision of the braunche marked with 61. into the heigth of the foote.
- 63.1. Yonge springes of the braunches marked with 61. worthy to be noted, digested into the skynne compassyng aboute the former seate of the knee.
- 64.1. A portion of the seconde synowe of goynge into the legge, enteryng vnder the lower partes of the thyghe.
- 65.1. The principallest and chiefest braunche of that portion which we haue noted with 64. grafte in the fyfte muscle of mouyng the thighe.
- 66.1. The thyrde synowe parteynyng to the thyghe.
- 67.1. A braunche of the thyrde synowe goyng to the legge, digested into the muscles occupying the hole of the bone aboute the priuy membris.
- 68.1. A braunche of the thyrde synowe led forth into the skynne of the thyghe.
- 69.1. A portion of the thyrde synowe abydyng in the depth of the thyghe, and infolded wyth muscles.
- 70.1. The chiefest braunche of the forsayde portion sente into the seconde muscle of the mouers of the skynne.
- 71.1.2. The fourth and the thyrkest synowe of them which doe goe into the thigh.
- 72.1.2. The springyng furth of the fourth synowe spread for the moste parte into the skynne of the hynder seate of the thigh.
- 73.1. A litle braunches of the fourth synowe drawn out into the heades of the muscles, whole begynnyng dependeth from the appendaunce of the hyppe bone.
- 74.1. A braunche of the fourth synowe presented to a portion of the fourth muscle of mouyng the thighe, byngyng hys fyfte begynnyng from the bone of the thyghe, runnyng furth strayte waye into the skynne, whych is brought ouer or about the lower seate



Septima nervorum figura.



Octava nervorum  
figura.



**T**he table of the figures of synowes.

seate of the hynder region of the thyghe, & the ioint of the knee.

- 75.I. Branches of the fourth synowe goynge into the legge, whych are offered to the heades of the muscles bryngyng theyr begynnynge frō the lower heades of the thyghe.
- 76.I. A deuision of the fourth synow into two branches inequall of thickenes, whiche deuision is made betwene the lower heades of the thigh.
- 77.I. The thynner and vtter truncke or stocke of the sayde diuision.
- 78.78.I. A spryngynge furthe of the vtter truncke, goynge vnder the skynne compassinge aboute the outsyde of the synne.
- 79.I. A spryngynge furth of the vtter truncke, stretched furth vnder the skyn, which skin compasseth about the former seate of the synne.
- 80.I. The inner and the thicker truncke or stocke of the great diuision of the fourth synowe.
- 81.81.I. A spryngynge furth of the inner truncke or stocke, spredde on the skynne, whiche couereth the hynder parte of the synne.
- 82.I. The spryngynge furthe of the vtter truncke or stocke comynxed or myngled wyth the inner truncke.
- 83.I. A distribution of the inner truncke, in ̄ lower seate of the foote.
- 84.I. Portion of the branche noted with. 78, goinge to the vpper parte of the foote.
- 85.I. A portion of the inner truncke, whiche is stretched furth to the skynne, whiche is broughte aboute the former seate of the ioynte where the hinder parte of the foote is knitte to the synne.
- 86.I. A branche of the inner truncke goinge to the vpper parte of the fore, depely hidinge him selfe in the meane whyle.

The declaracion of the seuenth figure of synowes, whyche sheweth the spryngynge furth of the seuenth payre of synowes, that are brought out of the brayne and the begynnynge of the marve in the backe, and it also setteth furth the distribution. and order of all that brynge their begynnynge from the marve of the backe, beyng there conteyned, lyke as the declaracion of this fygure shal shew.



**L** thys present fygure we haue in suche maner drawen furthe the brayne wyth hys hynder parte called *Cerebellum*, and also the spryngynge furth of ̄ brayne, as in the roote therof it appeareth, the scull beyng cutte of, whiche you maye well perceyue in beholdynge the hinder parte of the heade. And that the karacters might the better be sette to and perceyued we haue drawen forth this figure as though it shoulde lacke the one of the armes or legges by cause the declaracion of them both are one.

Here is noted the roote of the brayne of the other side, and the vpper parte whych hangeth for-

warde to the hyghest parte of the two nolethzels, called of some men *mamilla: is processus*. B sheweth that parte of the brayne that goeth vnder the large concauitie and holownes of the skull, whych consysteth at the syde of the holownes where the carnel is sette which doeth receaue the flegme of the brayne. And C noteth principally the hynder seate of the brayne.

- D, D Thys is the hynder selle of brayne called *Cerebellum*,
- E The ryght processe and goynge forth of the brayne, seruyng to the instrument of synellpng.
- F The spryngynge forth of the ryght synow of syght.
- G, H The goynge together of the synowes of syght.
- H The cote wherinto the synowe of syght is dissolued or degenerate.
- I The seconde payre of the synowes of the brayne.
- K, K The lesse roote of the thyrde payre.
- L The thyccker roote of the thyrde payre.
- M The fourth payre.
- N The thynner roote of the fyfte payre.
- O The goodlyest and fayrest roote of the fyft payre.
- P A thynne coueryng wherinto the fyfte payre is chiefly dissolued to the instrument of hearyng.
- Q, R Spryngynge furth of the greater roote of ̄ fyft payre, of whych thys goeth out by ̄ blynde hole, the other by a hole belongynge only vnto hym.
- S The syxte payre of synowes.
- T The seuenth payre of synowes of the brayne.

We coulde not here conuenientlye set forth the procedynge or goynge furth of the synowes of thys seuenth payre, nother we thincke it muche necessarye so to doe syth they are moste dilygentlye sette furth in the seconde figure of synowes.

- V The beginninge of the marve in the backe, oute of the middle of the roote of the brayne.
- O The seate of the marve of the backe, where it goeth out of the scull.

These karacters of numbres doe sette furthe and poynte to the seuen turnynge ioyntes of the necke, the twelue ioyntes of the breste, the fyue of the loynes, and the syxe of the holy bone, and also the thirtye payre of synowes, whiche sprynge oute of the marve of the backe, the order and procedynge of the whiche synowes I haue sette forth by myne owne mynde with all dilygence and playnes in thys table as muche as maye be. But bycause thys place requireth but a small declaracion with karacters, we wyll not note all the branches of the synowes with their karacters or letters.

The righte synowe of the mydyffe, whiche with out anye further busynes of karacters you may see to be fashioned oute from the spryngynge furthe of the fourth, fyfth and syxte payre of synowes, and it is an easye thynge to vnderstande thys declaracion therof, yf you conferre the processe of synowes of the first figure vnto thys picture.

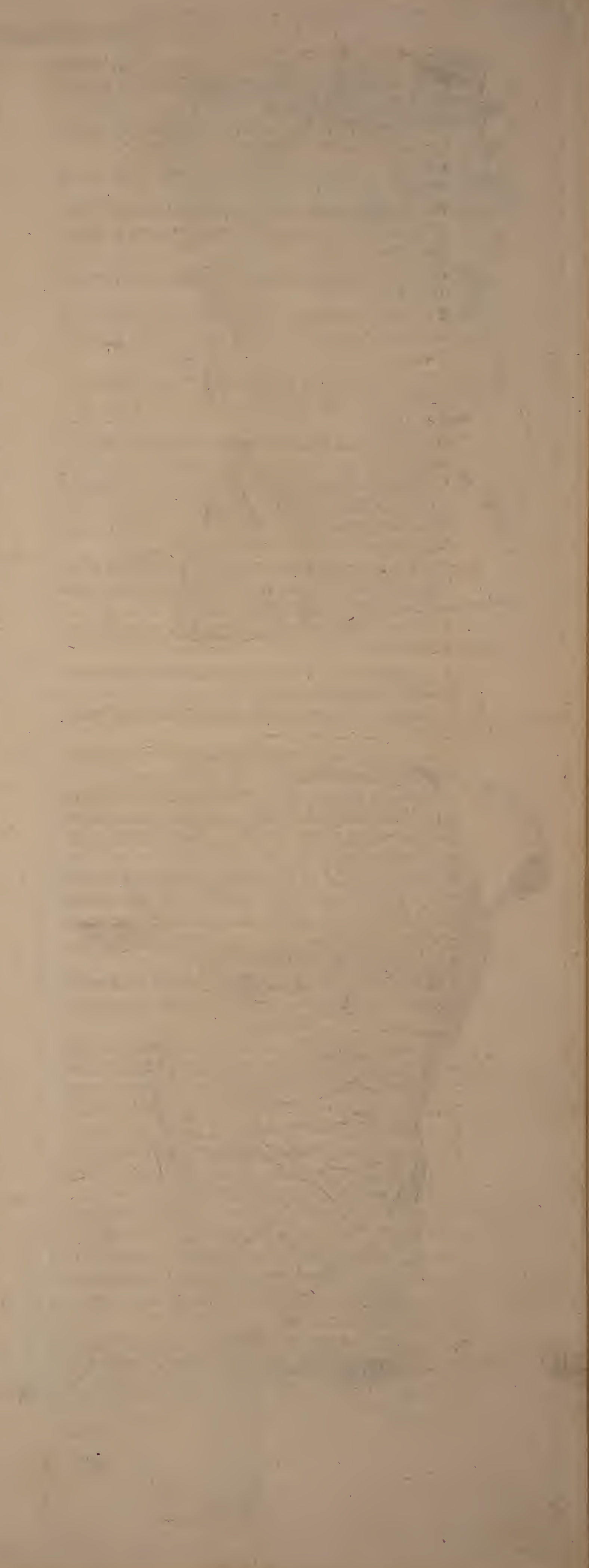
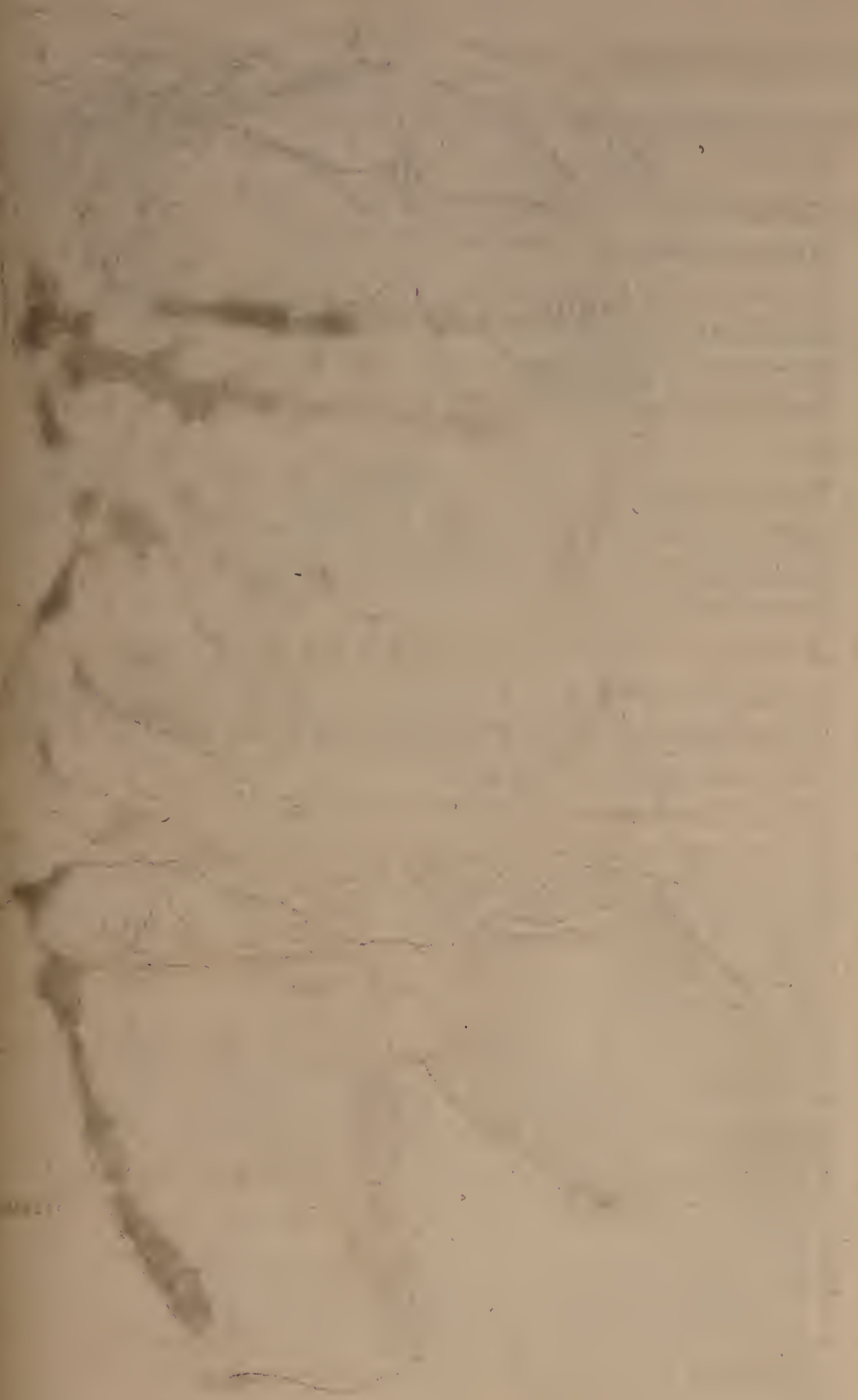
A synowe comynge frome the firste payre and distributed into the skinne, coueryng the heygth of the shoulder, and afterwarde chiefelye into the muscle, whiche moueth the arme.

The first synowe of the arme, and his branches runnyng out here into the skynne.

The seconde synowe of the arme, with his branches goynge furth into the former muscle of the bowers of the cubite.

## The table of the figures of synowes.

- T** The thyrde synowe of the arme with hys springing forth offered to the skynne, which couereth the former seate of the arme.
- V** The springynge forth of the thyrde synowe to the hinder muscle of the bowers of the cubyte.
- X** Portion of the seconde synowe commynge to the thyrde.
- I** A braunche goynge to the heade of the seconde longer muscle of the mouers of the lesse bone of the cubyte downward.
- R** The distribution of the seconde into two inequall braunches.
- a** The lesse braunche stretched forth the skynne alonge the lesse bone of the cubyte euen vnto the thombe.
- b** A thicker braunche deuided straye waye into two springynge forth, whose procedynge are here manifeste.
- c** Successions of y<sup>e</sup> thyrde synowe, digested into the muscles occupynge the insyde of the cubyte.
- d** A braunche of the thyrde synowe stretched furthe to the lesse bone of the cubyte, and offerynge afterwarde his cyrcles and yonge sprynges to y<sup>e</sup> thombe, the foresynger, and the myddle finger.
- e** The fourth synowe of the arme. And the neather noteth braunches taken out of the muscles, whyche do stretche forth the cubyte.
- f** A braunche of the fourth going to the inner skynne of the arme.
- g** A braunche of the fourth, goynge to the vtter and hinder skynne of the arme.
- h** A braunche of the fourth digested into the vtter skynne of the cubyte.
- i** The principal distribution of the fourth, at the goynge in of the cubyte.
- k** A braunche of the fourth stretched forth to the lesse bone of the cubyte, and byngynge his braunches to the inner seate of the thombe, the foresynger and the myddle synger.
- l** A small braunche of the fourth stretched furth to the bygger bone of the cubyte, and byngynge braunches to the muscles takinge their beginninge from hys inner syde, and endyng before the wreste.
- m** The fyfte synowe of the arme.
- n** The procedynge of the fyfte synowe into muscles springynge from the inner knobbe of the bone of the arme.
- o** A braunche of the fyfte payre retched forth to the bygger bone of the cubyte, and castynge abrode his muscles to the inner seate of the lytle finger, to the ryngge finger, and somtyme to the myddle finger.
- p** Braunches of the sayd braunche, bowed backward to the vtter seate of the hande, and dyspensynge hys cyrcles to the vtter, seate of the lytle synger, the ryngge finger, and the mydle finger.
- q** The syxte synowe of the arme, wyth the order and procedynge therof, taken only vnder the skynne. And as touchynge the beginninge and springynge forth of the synowes of the arme wyth the foldynge and knyttynge of them, they may easelye be perceyued without karacters.
- r** Here are the synowes betwene the rybbes, cutte of at that place where they tolurne forwarde wyth the rybbes.
- s** Braunches brought into the hynder partes whiche are sene bare or without couerlynge.
- t** Synowes procedynge after the same order goynge to the muscles whiche are spred on the bones of the breste.
- u** Here are shewed braunches of the syxte payre of synowes of the brayne, whyche doe encrease the braunche stretched forth to the rootes of the rybbes.
- v** Braunches of synowes procedynge forth of the turnynge ioyntes of the loynes, whiche are distributed to the muscles of the Abdomen, and of this seate, and also of the skynne.
- w** A small synowe goynge often to the testicle, and he is here cutte of.
- x** Springynge forth goynge to the syxte muscle of the mouers of the thigh.
- y** The firste synowe goynge to the thigh.
- a** A springynge furth of the firste synowe goynge to the skynne.
- b** A springynge forth of the firste synowe throncke by depe amonge the muscles.
- c** The seconde synowe goynge to the thighe.
- d** A yonge braunche of the seconde synowe runnyng furth vnder the skyn by the insyde of the thigh and the skynne vnto the bypper partes of the foote.
- e** A springynge forth of the seconde synowe drawn out of the muscles whiche occuppe the former seate of the thighe.
- f** The thirde synowe of the thighe.
- g** A springynge forth of the thyrde infoldynge and wrappynge in the inner skynne of the thighe.
- h** A springynge forth of the thyrde goynge to the muscles.
- i** The fourth synowe of the thigh, whose springynge forth is as well perceyued as the thre bypper more.
- k** The procedynge and order of the former braunches of the lower payres goynge forth from the hollye bone.
- l** The extreme and vttermoste poynte of the marpe in the backe.
- m** The springynge furth of the fourth synowe going to the thighe, spredde at the heades of the muscles commynge forth frome the appendaunce of the hyppe bone.
- n** Springynge of the fourth synowe runnyng forth into the latter or hynder skynne of the thigh, to the myddle parte of the length of the thighe.
- o** A springynge forth chiefelye goynge into the fourth muscle of the mouers of the skynne, and afterwarde digested into the hynder skynne of the thigh wyghe vnto the knee.
- p** Braunches growynge forth into the muscles frome the lower heades of the thighe.
- q** A distribution of the fourth synowe into two trunkes or stocks. w<sup>h</sup> sheweth the lesse, and z<sup>h</sup> the bigger.
- r** A springynge forth of the lesse trunkke goynge oute dyuersly into the outter skynne of the skynne euen to the toppe of the finale toe.
- s** A braunche goynge to the lesse bone of the skynne amonge the muscles.
- t** A small braunche wrappynge in the former skynne of the skynne.
- u** A braunche of the greater trunkke or stocke digested







## The table of the figures of synowes.

ted in the skynne on the insyde of the skynne, vnto the greate toe.

**x** A braunche of the greater troncke or stocke retched forth to the hynder skynne of the cause of the legge.

**4** A braunche also of the greater troncke or stocke goynge through the lygament, and ioyning the hynder bone of the legge to the former in p place where the sayd two bones do open a sonder, and then rennyng forth to the hyghest parte of the toes.

**o** The chiefe portion or parte of the greater troncke, goynge to the neather partes betwene the skynne bone and p heele, presentynge circles or braunches to euery one of the toes.

The declaracion in the eyghte figure of the synowes perteynyng to all the bande.



Haue take in hand to expresse a set forth in this present figure p infoldyng, which is vpon p first ryb in p fourthe parte as (Uesalius doeth saye) all together naked, euen so as I sawe it in the laste Anatomie in the vniuersite of Padua. And that this delineation myght be the better sette forth, he hath imagined here, all the braunches to be cutte frome the fyfte, the syxte, the seuenth, the eyghte and the nyynth payres, beyng brought from thence another waye then into the arme, euen as I dyd cutte them awaye frome the deade bodye, frome the whiche I toke thys table. But that not withstandyng you maye not thincke to fynde thys infoldyng in euerye manlyke, bycause in the Anatomie and dissection it appeareth oftymes other wise. Here foloweth the karacters wherewith thys figure is exprest and sette forth.

**6.7** These are the rootes of the payres whiche doe constitute the synowes, which goe vnder into the arme, in that parte cutte of where as they fell forth frome the turnyng ioyntes.

**8.9** And the synowes of the arme are cutte of in that same verve place where they begynne to fall into the arme.

**A** Thys is a porcion of the fyfte payre, from whence is brought a synow being nombred the first of them that go vnder into the arme.

**B** The seconde synowe.

**C** The thyrde synowe.

**D** The fourth synowe, whiche procedeth here frome the hynder seate of the goynge together of the fyfte payre and the syxte, and taketh also a portion from the hynder seate of the goynge together of the seuenth payre, & afterward creping vnder the going together of the eyght & the nyynth payre, doeth take also to it, fro p goynge together of p braunche marked with **E**. And also fro what commixions & knytynge or goynge together of synowes: the other synowes doe procede it is well ynoughe knowne, yea wthoute anye karacters, so that I doe sette but one karacter, yea, to those whiche doe goe to the arme.

**E** The fyfte synowe goynge into the arme.

**G** The syxte synowe goynge into the arme, but yf you wyl haue a moore perfecte knowledge of thys infoldyng you maye beholde and consyder wel the seuenth fygure of synowes.

We shall here entreate of the instrumentes whiche doe serue to the nutrition or noryshyng whiche is by meate and dryncke, and afterwarde by cause of the neyghbourhead and nyghnes of the partes together, we wyl treat of the instrumentes seruyng to generation.

The declaration of the karacters of the fyrste figure.



As in thys fyrst figure is set forth so greate a portion of the bodye of a man as shall suffice to the declaration of the seate of Peritonium. And thus in thys figure is exprest the former seate of Peritonium, whiche couereth all the former parte of the bealve vnder the muscles of Abdomen deliuered by the order of Anatomie or cuttyng from the eyght muscles of p Abdomen, whiche Peritonium is in no parte cutte a waye.

**A, B, C, D.** Wth these karacters Peritonium is marked, and the endes therof are as it were w these letters lymitted shewyng howe farre the Peritonium is stretched oute.

**E, F** A lyne procedyng from the sharpe grystell of the breste bone, procedyng and goynge to the ioyning together of the bone aboue the priuue membris, to the whiche the synowie thynnes of the muscles of the Abdomen descendyng and ascendyng stopwise, do growe verve faste.

**F** The Hauell whiche we vse to reserue in cuttyng (the muscles of p Abdomen beyng cut awaye) vntyll we haue conuenient season to make demonstration of the vessels of the sayde Hauell.

**G** The sede vessels on the left syde, as yet infolded & wrapped in their thynne tunicles and skyns, whiche they haue taken and borrowed of Peritonium.

**H** The sede vessels on the ryghte syde.

**I** A bayne and an arterye, whiche are chespye retched forth to the lower seate of the strayghte muscles of the abdomen, of the whiche here hangeth out also a portion.

**K** A bayne and an arterye, whiche brought forth vnder the boue of the breste fall forth into the former seate of the abdomen, chiefly brought and presented to the strayte muscles of the abdomen, and also wrappynge in all the vpper moore seate of the sayde abdomen, lyke as those whiche we marked wth **I**, doe infolde & wrappe the lower seate whiche is nexte to the bone aboue the preuue membris.

**L** Braunches and baynes runnyng forth into the sydes of Peritonium whiche couereth the former parte of the bealve vnder the muscles of Abdomen, whiche baynes are broughte frome those baynes, whiche growe oute frome the bayne lac-

G.iii. bynge

## The tables of the organs of nouryshynge.

kyng a felowe or frome the holowe bayne lytle  
ioyntes where as hys stocke or stalcke is gather-  
red vp to the ioyntes of the loynes.

**M** A portion of the ouerthwart muscle of the Abdomen,  
pulled from *Peritonium* and turned backwarde.

**N** Here is sene naked or bare the seate of the huckell  
bone, to the whyche the muscles of the Abdomen  
whyche go slop wyse and ouerthwarte are comittyd.  
But syth I am minded in thys present fygure, lyke  
as in all the other folowing to open and shewe those  
instrumentes onely, which shalbe treated on in this  
matter which we go about, we thinke it not requisit  
here to shewe those partes whyche for that cause are  
added to the fygure, that the seate of the parte which  
we entende to descrybe, shoulde the more promptly  
be sene, lyke as in thys fygure, is the lower seate of  
the breste, delyuered from the muscles of the Abdo-  
men, and the begynnynge of the thyghes onelye  
delyuered from the skynne, for as muche as in the  
tables befoze or here after in the tables folowynge all  
those thinges shalbe more largely entreated of.

The declaration of the seconde fygure,  
and of the karacters of the same.



**I** Hys second fygure foloweth in the  
order oflectio next after the first. For  
here is *Peritonium* so deuyded wyth a  
strayte lyne frome the sharpe gry-  
stell of the brest bone, vnto the bone  
about the priue membris that we  
haue not hurte any of the vessels of the Nauel, & af-  
terwarde the insition or cuttynge be made ouer-  
thwarte from the lefte huckell bone to the ryght, the  
foure angles or corners of *Peritonium* are sene tour-  
ned ouer from the former seate of the bodye to the  
hynder. Furthermore, here appeareth also to the  
eyes, a parte of the Nauell wyth hys vessels, which  
befoze were fastened to the sayde *Peritonium*. And  
moreouer thys presente fygure doeth shewe a por-  
tion or a pece of the lyuer, and the seate or place of  
the ventrycle or mawe, and the situation also of the  
caule broughte aboute the entrayles, whyche place  
the caule doeth optayne, whan it is drawn with the  
handes (in the cuttynge) towarde the bone aboute  
the priue membris, as whan it is founde drawn  
agayne vpwarde towarde the lefte syde (as it chaū-  
ceth oftentimes) and as it is leue in the fygure folo-  
wynge.

**A, B, C, D** The foure partes of *Peritonium* cut one frome ano-  
ther, and bowed ouer backwarde, so that the inner  
region or place of the former seate of *Peritonium* by  
the order of cuttynge doeth here appeare manifest  
and open.

**B** The Nauell delyuered from *Peritonium*.

**F** A bayne reached oute frome the Nauell to the ly-  
uer.

**G** A goyng in of the bayne of the Nauel into the chy-  
or openynge of the lyuer.

**H, H** A portion of the lyuer appearynge oute of the gyb-  
bons or swel seate therof.

**I** The principall lygament of the knytters of the ly-  
uer to the myddle, which consisteth towarde the

ryght syde of the sharpe grystell, for that shelde  
which is sene at the lefte syde where I is set, is the  
Sharpe grystell of the breste bone.

**R** The ryghte arterye creppynge forth from the Nau-  
uell alonge the ryghte syde of the bottome of the  
bladder vnto the greate arterye.

**L** An arterie of the lefte syde brought from the nauel  
by the lefte syde of the bladder to the great arterye.

**M** The waye by the which the vyne of the childe is  
purged frome the bottome of the bladder to the se-  
conde cote, which wrappeth him.

**N** The bottome of the bladder.

**O** The knyttynge together of *Peritonium* to the bottom  
of the bladder.

**P** The former parte of the ventricule which is ney-  
ther couered with the lyuer nor the caule. Thys  
seate appeareth for thys cause the greater or lar-  
ger bycause the ventricule whome we haue here sette  
furth was greatly puffed vp or fylled with winde,  
lykewise as the bladder of thys dead body was lyft  
vp somewhat hygher then accordynge to the natu-  
rall course aboute the bones of the priue membris  
in the higher parte therof.

**Q, Q, Q** The caule.

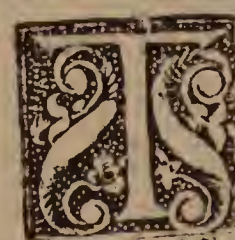
**R** A bayne and an arterye with a synow also, brought  
furth to the ryghte seate at the lower partes of the  
ventricule.

**S** The vessels of the lefte syde, which embrace the  
lefte seate of the bottome of the ventricule.

**T** In thys place the vessels of the ryghte syde are com-  
mitted to those on the lefte, and therfore **R, S, T** do  
shewe their closynge together, of the which the Phi-  
losopher Aristotle in the booke of the thirde history whi-  
che he wrote entituled *de animalibus*, of the nature of  
beastes, as also in the fourth booke wyrtter *de partibus  
animalium*, of the partes of beastes, doth make mencion  
whan he affirmeth that the caule doeth sprynge  
and depende from the myddle of the bealy.

**X, X** Spryngeynge forthe or bzaunches bothe of vayne  
nes and arteries, broughte forthe to the vpper  
pannicle of the caule, and compassed aboute wyth  
fatte.

The declaration of the thyrde fygure,  
wyth the karacters of the same.



**I** The thirde figure foloweth now according  
to the order of administration of the Ana-  
tomye in the bodye, and sheweth the lo-  
wer pannicle of the caule plucked awaye  
or torne from the vpper pannicle, and the vpper-  
more also is stretched furth vpon the former par-  
tes of the breste, and on the ventricule. And after-  
warde the ventricule is sene drawn by violence fro  
hys seate and place by to the breste that the nature  
of the lower pannicle of the caule myght conueni-  
ently be sene, whych you se as yet brought ouer the  
entrayles, but the caule gathered from thence by  
to the lefte syde maye appeare to the cutters. Fur-  
thermore in thys presente fygure the situacio of the  
entrayles lyeth yet vntroubled nor medled wythal,  
lykewise as the splene whose parte is here also layed  
out befoze the eyes.

R. L. M.

## The tables of the organs of nouryng.

**K, L, M, N, and O.** by these letters are noted & same whiche is noted in the seconde fygure, for **K.** noteth the eyght artery of the nauell, & **L.** the left. **M.** sheweth the waye by whome the vyne of the childe is caried into the second infoldyng, whych is here cut of lyke wyse as the arteryes. But **N** noteth the bladder. **O** sheweth the knyttynge together of *Peritonium* with the former parte of the bladder, and in thys figure we haue cutte awaye the angles or corners of *Peritonium*, whiche were marked in the seconde fygure with **A, B, C, & D.**

**a, a** The hynder seate of the pannicle of the caule, whiche manye call the vpper wyng, where it beholdeth the neather pannicle of the caule beyng yet whole.

**b, b** Thys swellynge seate, is the ventricule covered with the vpper pannicle of the caule.

**c, c** The lower pannicle of the caule, whiche of some men is called *Ala*, & is to say & lower wyng, but the swellynge parte, whereon the two **c c** are wytten, is the gutte called *Colon* the arse gutte, where he is brought out & retched forth to the bottome of the ventricule & vseth the neather pannicle of the caule in stede of *Mesenterium*.

**d** Here the splene although it be covered with the canell sheweth hym selfe somewhat swellynge forth, to whiche the thynnyng and cleare substance of the caule helpeth.

The neather pannicle of the caule, whiche is here set nowe vnder the ventricule, and shoulde be noted with manye karacters, but bycause we woulde not blotte it wyth a numbre of karacters, we haue purposed in the nexte figure to sette theym, where with smal labour the reader or student maye easelye and without payne make the karacters, whiche are there sette to serue for bothe the figures where bothe the figures are set forth.

The declaration of the fourth fygure  
with the karacters of the same.



In thys fourth fygure is describ'd the caule deliuered and naked fro those membris to whome it groweth, or rather from those where it taketh his begynnyng, beyng no parte therof taken away, hys whole construction, propoztion or makynge, and chiefe lye the processe and order of the vaynes, arteryes and synowes, w<sup>ch</sup> the glandulous or carnelly bodye also growynge vnto it, are here set forth. And here may you learne in thys fygure, howe properlye and aptlye the caule is lykned to a sacke, to a bouget, or to the small nettes, whiche the fishers vse.

**e, e** The circle of & caule, or his necke or opening place, where he taketh his beginnyng.

**f, f, f** The former face or shape of the vpper pannicle of the caule.

**g, g** The former face of the lower pannicle of the caule, but this here is not sene wholye as the former face of the vpper pannicle, bycause the seate onely of the lower pannicle is here sene, whiche is layde vnder the ventricule, and he beloggeth to & entrayle called

*Colon intestinum*, the arse gutte, where the sayde gutte is stretched furth to the ventricule, the reste of the lower pannicle, is hydde vnder the vppermore.

**b, i, k** With these thre karacters set at the left syde of the lower pannicle of the caule, the construction or the maner of the makynge of the caule is declared.

For **H** noteth the thynne coueryng parte of & caule lackynge both vaynes, arteryes, and fat. **i** sheweth the vessels. By **k** is exprest the fatte growynge or fastened to the vessels. And as we haue bestowed these karacters in this part of the caule, so no man doubteth but that they myght haue bene placed in euery place or parte of it.

**1** The stocke or stalke of *Vena porta*, where it commeth forth of the lyuer and is conteyned in the lower pannicle of the caule and by it is stayed and bozne vp.

**m** An arterye goynge to the holownes of the lyuer, & to the bladder of *Coler*, accompanied wyth the synow whych cometh from the braunche of the synowe of the syxte payre of synowes of the Brayne on the left syde, and is stretched forth to the rootes of the rybbes on the ryght syde, and goeth to the holownes of the lyuer and the bladder of *Coler*.

**n** The begynnyng of the vayne of the lower necke or opening place of the ventricule, whych goeth principally to the hynder seate, haung an arterye as a fellowe wyth it.

**o, o** An artery, a vayne, and a synowe, stretched forth by the begynnyng of the vpper pannicle of the caule, to the ryght seate of the botome of the ventricule.

**p, p** Circles, younge sypes of those vessels whiche are reached forth to the ryght seate at the bottome of the ventricule and doe wrappe in the bodye of the sayde ventricule.

**q, q** Sprynge forth of the sayde vessel, whiche are retched out to & right seate of & bottom of & ventricule are spred abrode on & vpper pannicle of & caule.

**r** A vayne and an arterye stretched furthe to the entrayle or longe gutte called *Duodenum* and to the begynnyng of the hungrye gutte oftentimes admyttynge and receyuyng a small synowe vnto theym.

**s** A deuision of *Vena porta* into two trunkes or stockes. And that we haue sette forth the vaynes marked with **R** and **O**, somewhat higher here, then in the bare fygure of the thyrd treatyse of *Vena porta*, it is done for thys cause that the sprynge furthe of these vaynes doe in thys maner oftentimes varye and alter.

**t** The ryght or the greater trunkes or stockes of *Vena porta*, runnyng furthe into *Mesenterium* and into the entrayles.

**u** A vayne runnyng furth withoute the companye of an arterye, into the hynder seate of the ventricule or matwe.

**v** A vayne with an arterye and a synowe spredde in the ryghte seate of the lower pannicle of the caule, and commynge also in this parte to the entrayle called *Colon intestinum* the arse gut.

**w** A vayne with an arterye also runnyng furth into the hynder partes of the ventricule, & afterwarde compassynge the vpper necke and opening place of the ventricule in maner of a crowne, but there is of thys vayne and arterye so muche exprest and

**G, v, sette**

## The tables of the organs of nouryng.

set forth onely as it is sustented and bozne by with the lower pannicle of the caule.

Here is sene an artery of *Mesenterium*, which is some what greater although it be a very smal space by holden and bozne by wyth the neyther pannicle of the caule.

The trunkce of the great artery, whiche beyng as it were weyued in with the neather pannicle of the caule, sendeth forth the hys bzaunches to the ventricule, the lyuer, the bladder of coler and to the entrayle *Colon*, where the sayde gutte *Colon* is broughte forth to the ventricule, & then to the splene, and so occuppeth the synowes that goe into these partes.

A bayne wyth an artery also and a synowe goyng chiefly vnder the middle seate of the neather pannicle of the caule, offryng also hys bzaunches to the entrayle *Colon intestinum*, where he creapeth forth to the bottom of the ventricule.

A bayne hauyng no artery with him, which beyng thynne offereth a fewe small bzaunches lyke to it selfe to the lefte seate of the neyther pannicle of the caule.

The order or processe of baynes, arteries and synowes into the splene.

A bayne and an artery also and a synowe retched forth to the lefte seate of the bottome of the ventricule.

A glandulous or karnellye bodye or substauce growyng in the neather pannicle of the caule, which is commonlye called *Brisauolo* or *Dulcem morsum* or *Bolum*, & *Buccam saporitam*, & *Rodol*. And we cal it here in manye places of Englande the swete bread.

A portion of the glandulous or karnellye body that groweth vnder the entrayle called *Duodenum*.



In the fyfte figure (by the order of cuttyng) folowynge the thyrde, the lyuer, the ventricule, and the entrayles, kepe stil theyr proper seates, the caule neithe the lesse where he spryngeth furth frome the ventricule remainyng alwaye to the entrayle *Colon*, beyng vtterlye cutte alwaye, lest it myghte fortune (beyng there lefte) to desyle or darken the seate of some of the organs there. Furthermore, that all thynges myghte the moore commodioullye be layde before the eyes, we haue in the payntynge broked of the endes of some of the rybbes, bowyng them also backwarde with *Peritonium*, and with the myddryffe wherunto they growe. And the bladder in this presente figure aunswereth to the bladder in the thyrde and the seconde figure. But because that the karacters of this figure, beyng in order the fyfte, are for the mooste parte all one with those in the two figures folowynge, that is to say: the syxt and seuenth, we haue thought it conuenient before the declaration of hys karacters byrselfe to shewe what thynges shalbe in them consigned.



In the syxt figure we haue onely declared the procedyng of thynne entrayles reseruyng a portion of the ventricule, of the entrayle *Colon*, wyth also the blynde gutte, that this presente figure myghte the moore easelye be adopted to the seuenth figure. And that

the begynnynge of the entrayle *Colon* is some what moze then nedeth, broughte from the sayde thynne entrayles, you shall vnderstande it to be done for this cause, that the thynne entrayles myghte onely be the better sene, chiefly syth the fyfte figure doeth mooste clearelye shewe the situation and goyng in of *Colon* aboute the thynne entrayles.



In the seuenth are sette forth the shapys of the blynde entrayle of *Colon*, and of the arse gutte, called *Intestinum rectum*, with also the ende of the small guttes and the muscles belongyng onely to the arse gutte.

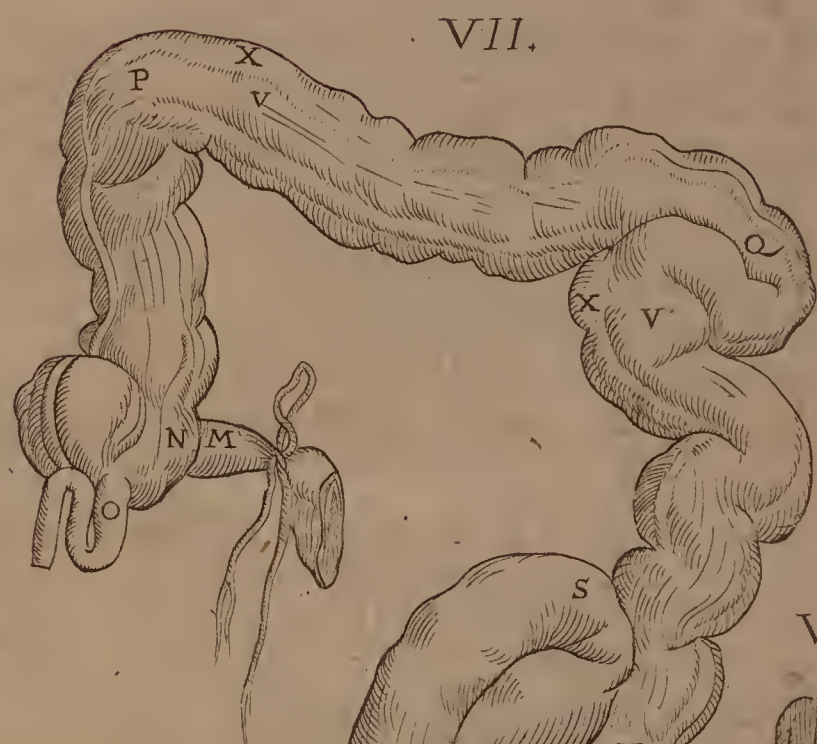
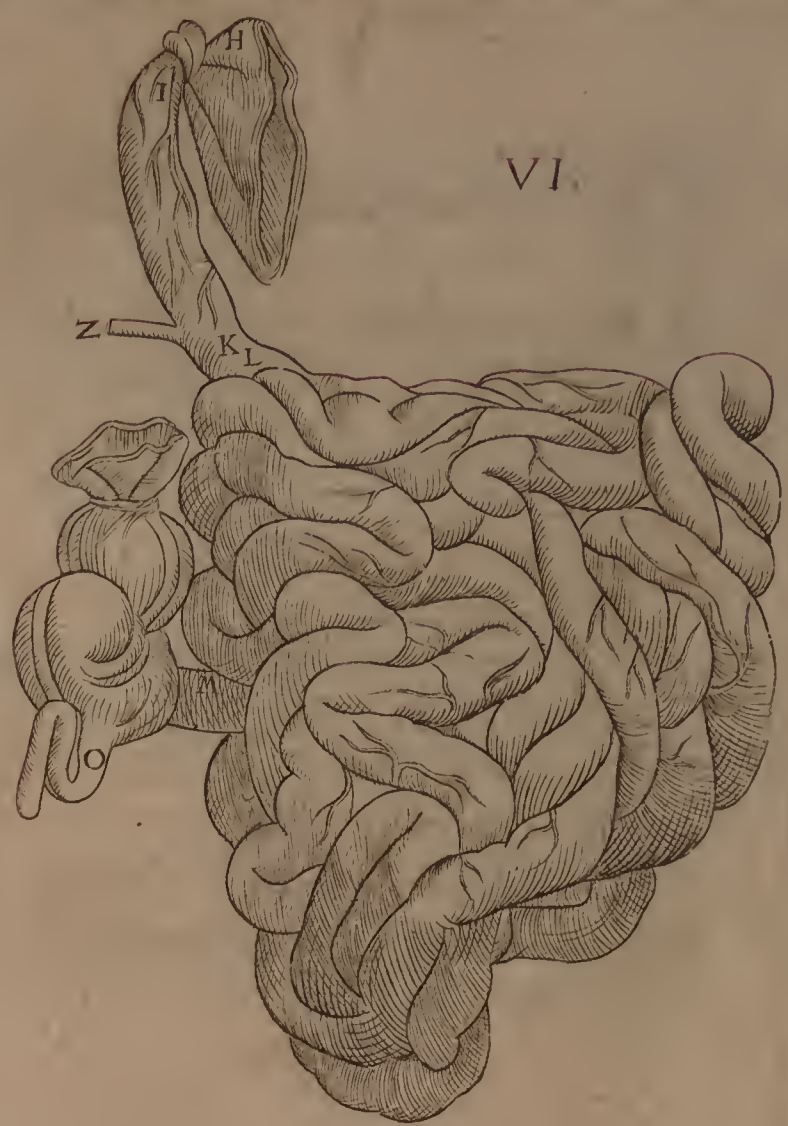
The insinuation of the karacters of the fyfte, the syxt, and the seuenth, figures.



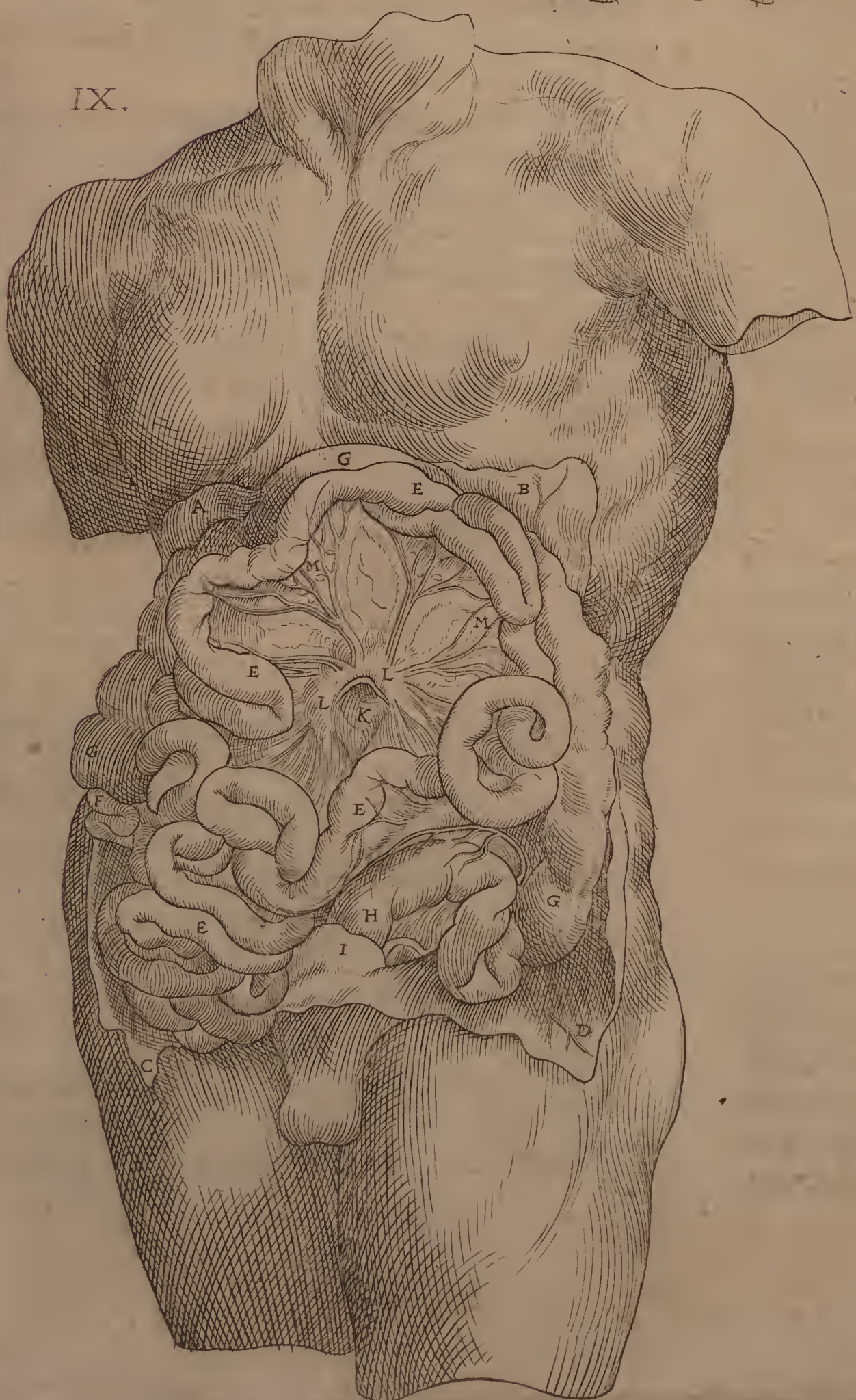
This insinuation of the karacters now folowynge, serueth both to the fyft, the syxt and the seuenth figures, and ye shall knowe whiche karacters are proper to euerye one of the figures by these 5, 6, & 7, and where as you see none of these notes adioyned to the letter, you shall receaue that discription as common to all thre.

- A.5 The sharpe gristell of the breste bone.
- B.5 This is *Peritonium* or *Symphach*, with also the broken rybbes, with the myddryffe growyng vnto the bowed backwarde on the syde.
- C.5 The former ligament, where with the lyuer in man is gathered by to the myddryffe.
- D.5 The greate seate of the outsyde or comexite of the lyuer.
- E.5 A small portion of a bayne graft in the lyuer from the nauell.
- F.5 The former seate of the ventricule.
- G.5 The lefte syde of the splene, or his partes leaninge towarde the former partes of the bodye.
- H.6 A portion of the ventricule, whiche constituteth the lower necke of the ventricule or the begynnynge of the entrayle, whiche we haue fayned here to be knypte or tyed with a stringe.
- I, K.6 Parte of the entrayles, stretched forth betwene I and K beinge commonlye called *Duodenum*.
- L.7 The begynnynge of the hungrye gutte and the seate of the thynne entrayles, where they begynne first to be ouerturned into the croked infoldynges and to ryle by forwarde.
- M.6.7 The ende of the small or the thynne entrayles. But in what seate the ende of the hungrye gutte or the begynnynge of the small guttes consisteth it is here verye dificyll to delineate syth in all the education goyng from L in the seuenth figure, and to M in the eyght figure is shewed no maner of difference where we may disseuer the hungrye gut from the thynne entrayles.
- N The begynnynge of the bygger entrayles swellynge furth.
- O This entrayle we call the blynde gutte, not to contende, yf anye man woulde geue this name to another part of these greate entrayles, neyther woulde

Quinta figura.

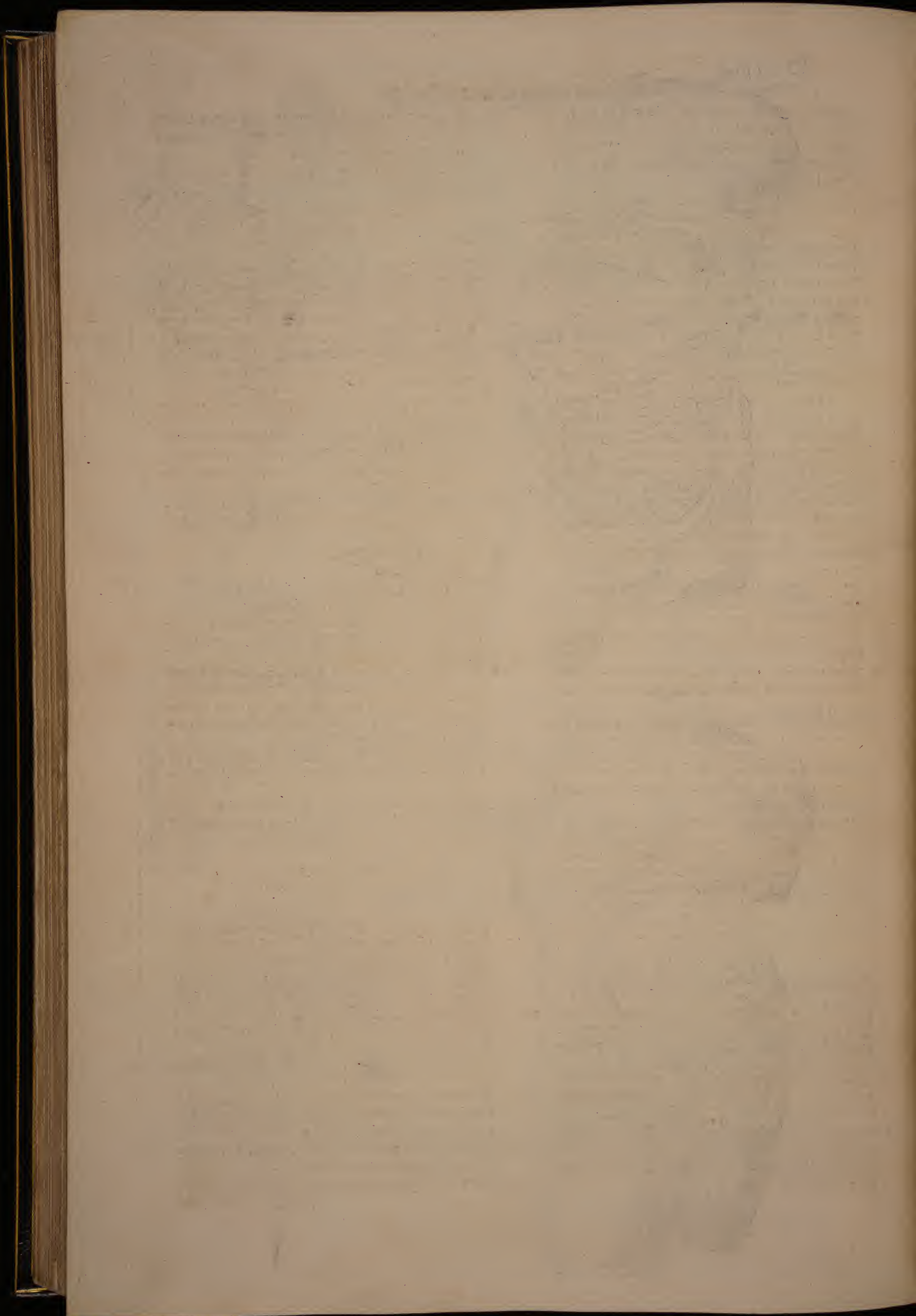


IX.



X.





The tables of the organs of nouryng.

I wythe any man to be ouer curious in the dyfference of names lest there by he myghte haue occasion to neglecte those thynges in thys fabricke, which we with diligence do enquire in the construction of the other partes.

N, P, Q.

R, S, T. 5. 7. With these karacters is consigned the entrayle *Colon*, but euerye one of theym noteth some thyng priuatlye by hym selfe, from N vnto P, is noted the edurion of the entrayle *Colon*, goynge from the ryght seate of the kydnye vnto the holowe syde of the lyuer. From P vnto Q is noted hys edurion stretched forth alonge the bottome of the ventricule from the holowe syde of the lyuer vnto the region of the splene, from A, Q vnto R is noted the edurion of *Colon* frome the region of the splene, to the bone aboue the pyuue membris, procedyng by the lefte syde of the smal guttes.

But R, vnto S, whyche is seene priuatlye, on the seventh, is shewed the ascencion or crooked procedyng of *Colon*, where as he attempteth bywarde to the region of the nauell, but frome S to T, is noted the procedyng of the layde ascencion to the begynnynge of the strayte gutte, other wyse called the arse gutte.

V, V. 5. 7  
X, X. 5. 7.

The seate of the entrayle *Colon* put downwarde. Bunches lyke halfe bowelles aparynge on thys entrayle *Colon* in bothe the figures called commonlye celles.

1. 5. 7. The beginnyng of the arse gutte or the strayte entrayle, and what so euer is containyd vnder X is the sayde strayte entrayle.

2. 7. Portion of the waye of carryng the coler to the entrayles.

3. 7. A muscle amplectyng rounde aboute the ende of the strayte gutte, made for the expulsiō of excrementes.

4. 7. Two muscles drawyng together vpwarde the strayte gut after the expulsiō of excrementes.

5. 7. In thys seate the strayte gutte doeth growe by meanes of the goynge betwene of hys musclous substance to the yarde in men, and to the necke of the Matrix in women.

6. 5. Two arteries beyng peculyer to the childe.

7. 5. By thys karacter the bottom of the bladder is signified, lyke wyse as the waye by whome the vyne of the childe is expelled, which we haue sayned to be cut of, as we haue the late rehearsed arteries.

The declaracion of the karacters of the eyghte fygure.



And in thys eyghte fygure in the wyng furthe the coates of the entrayles, we haue expreste a parte of the strayte gutte, and of *Colon* also where as he is contynued wth the sayde strayte gutte.

The firste cote of the entrayles, whiche is muche within, and it is confirmed onely with ouerthwarte circulers fibres.

The seconde cote of the entrayles, whiche is also enformed with ouerthwarte fibres, but the more neer he is to the strayte gutte, wth the more strait tunicles he is endewed.

k, k This is a porcion of *Mesenterium*, whyche commeth the strait entrayle to the holy bone and he retcheth forth to hym hys thynde cote.

l, l The thynde cote of the entrayles descendyng from the pāicles of *Mesenterium*.

The declaracion of the caracters of the nynth fygure.



That this pset fygure myght most aptlye set fourth the sytuacion of *Mesenterium*, it conteyneth the thimne entrayles, broughte together in euery place with the hādes vpward and downwarde to the sydes, and afterwarde it sheweth the centre or myddes of *Mesenterium*, and the reason wherefore *Mesenterium* sendeth forth the vessels to the entrayles and knytteth the entrayles to hys backe. And to these also he sheweth that parte of *Mesenterium* that byndeth the ende of *Colon* and also the strayte entrayle to the backe, and that fygure whiche we haue placed to be the tiste foloweth after thys in the order of cutting.

A, B, C, D Portions of *Peritonium*, whiche the Abdomen beyng opened are bowed outwarde towarde the sydes.

E, E The thymne entrayles.

F The blynde gutte.

G, G The entrayle called *Colon*.

H The begynnynge of the strayte gutte.

I The bladder to whome *Peritonium* groweth to, in that seate chieflye where he offereth to hym the other cote.

K The centre of *Mesenterium*, and that part of the backe where it taketh his begynnynge from the pannicles of *Peritonium*, whiche knytteth here together in the bodyes of the tournynge ioyntes the greate Arterye and the holowe vayne.

L, L A karnelly bodye now set in that distribution of the vesselles, whiche are graffe in the centre of *Mesenterium*.

M, M Karnells caste betwene the distributions of the vesselles, which vesselles procede in that goynge furth or progresse by *Mesenterium* to the entrayles.

The declaracion of the karacters of the tenth fygure.



In thys tenth fygure is onely declared *Mesenterium* taken frome the bodye and deliuered from all the partes growyng to hym saue onely from a porcion of the lower pannicle of the caule there where *Colon* is bounde vp to the backe, where h it procedeth by the neather seate of the ventricule.

K Thys karacter K lyke as in the nynth fygure doth signifie the centre of *Mesenterium*.

L, L These karacters also lyke wyse as in the nynth fygure note the karnellye or glandulous bodye, beyng the greatest part of al the body of *Mesenterium*.

M, M Here are noted karnells set on those dissexiōs, whiche nowe aprouche to the entrayles.

N, O With these karacters is circumscribed the part of *Mesenterium*

G. vi.

*Mesenterium*

## The tables of the organs of nourythyng.

*Mesenterium* knyttynge the thynne entrayles to the backe.

**P.P.** Unto **Q** sheweth a parte of *Mesenterium* fastenyng the entrayle *Colon* to the backe, whereby it is stretched forth from the seate of the ryght kydnay, vnto the holownes of the lyuer.

**Q.Q.** Unto **R** noteth that parte of the lower pannicle of the caule, whiche committeth *Colon* to the backe in all that seate where it is stretched furthe alonge the bottom of the ventricule.

**R.R.** Unto **S** sheweth a portion of *Mesenterium* belonging onely in all that seate to the entrayle *Colon* where it cometh frome the region of the spleene to the straye entrayle.

**S.T.** That whiche is included betwene **T** is parte of *Mesenterium*, byndynge the straye entrayle to the backe.

**V** We haue gone aboute to expresse the nature of *Mesenterium*, in thys seate we haue paynted it as it were one pannicle of him pulled awaye frome the other

**X.Y.** with the nayles, as **X** is wytten on the one and **Y**, on the other, and in the mydle of these pannicles runne furth the vessels of *Mesenterium*, and hys fat and karnels are also there contayned lykewyse as you maye see in the firste figure of women.

The eleuenth figure foloweth in **Y** order of cutting the whole fygures put befoze, and it hath in the fygures *Peritonium* cutte awaye, with also the caule taken awaye, and we haue here broken certayne ribbes wherby the holownes of the lyuer myghte the more commodiously be declared. For here is sene the vniuersall holownes of the lyuer with also the forme therof. And afterwarde appeare the neckes of the ventricule. And we haue putte downe on the lefte syde as well the entrayles as the ventricule, that a parte of *Mesenterium* myghte be sene, and the procedynge of *Vena porta* with hym, and afterwarde the insertion of the waye of coler into the entrayles, and if there be any other thing, which we shal here after sette furth with karacters in order by theym selues, it shall be straye waye expresse with suche thynges also as the twelue table shall shewe vnto vs.

The twelue figure expressing the only declaration of the bladder or vessicle of coler and hys wayes.

Here foloweth the declaration of the karacters of the eleuenth & twelue figure.



And thys present declaration of karacters is had common bothe to the eleuenth and twelue fygures for thys cause **Y** we wold haue consigned the holowe seate of the lyuer with manye karacters with the whiche he is occupied in the twelue table, but that we should w<sup>th</sup> the abudaunce of so many karacters haue defyled the declaration therof. And by the apposition of these karacters **1** and **2** you shall knowe when we speake of the eleuenth and when we speake of the twelue, for **1** betokeneth alwaye the

eleuenth, and **2** the twelue, but where bothe are affixed together the we speake both of the eleuenth and of the twelue.

**H.H.1.** A portion of *Peritonium* with the euerction or turning ouer of the rybbes.

**I.K.2.** The holowe syde of the lyuer.

**L.1.** A small portion of the knobbe seate or backe syde of the lyuer.

**M.1.** The section of the lyuer wherein the bayne is first grafte that nouryseth the childe.

**N.1.** Chappes or cranpes, impressions, or lytlewertes sene in the holownes of the lyuer nigh to the spryngynge furth of *Vena porta*, but the hygher or lefte **N**, or that that is nigh to **T** sheweth the seate where the bayne procedynge from the nauell is grafte in the holowe syde of the lyuer, where the stocke of *Vena porta* commeth furth. And frome **M** to **N** is noted a hoole whiche sendeth thorothe the bayne of the nauell vnto the seate marked with **N**.

**O.1.** A lygamente knyttynge by here the lefte parte of the lyuer to the mydryste, whiche leueth or endeth as it were into a sharpe angle.

**Phi.1.** The holownes of the lyuer beyng here cutte and geuyng place to the stomacke where he is continued with the vpper necke of the ventricule.

**P.Q.1.** The ventricule.

**R.1.** The vpper necke of the ventricule or the ende of the stomacke, with also the baynes arteries and synowes amplectinge the sayde necke.

**S.1.2.** The lower necke of the ventricule, and the begynnyng of the entrayle *Duodenum* which bycause he is otherwys set in the twelue fygure then accordynge to hys nature, we haue bowed hym agayne inward, that the waye of the bladder of coler myght shewe hym selfe, beyng in hym graft, and here after to be marked w<sup>th</sup>.

**T.1.** A synowe brought forth from the synowes in folding the necke of the ventricule, and graft in the cauite of the lyuer.

**V.2.** The bladder of coler, thys is sene in both these present fygures. But I haue priuately marked w<sup>th</sup> thys character, that onely in the twelue fygure, and thus accomodatyng your mynde fyrst to the twelue and afterwarde to the eleuenth, as well here, as in certayne characters folowynge, you shall haue the true knowledge both of the processe herof, and also of the partes adiacent here vnto.

**X.X.2.** The waye of the bladder of coler, led forth by the body, of the lyuer, betwene the braunches of *Vena porta* and also of the holowe bayne.

**Y.2.** A spryngynge forth of *Vena porta*, diffused in the substance of the lyuer.

**Z.2.** A spryngynge forth of the holowe bayne, digested also in the substance of the lyuer.

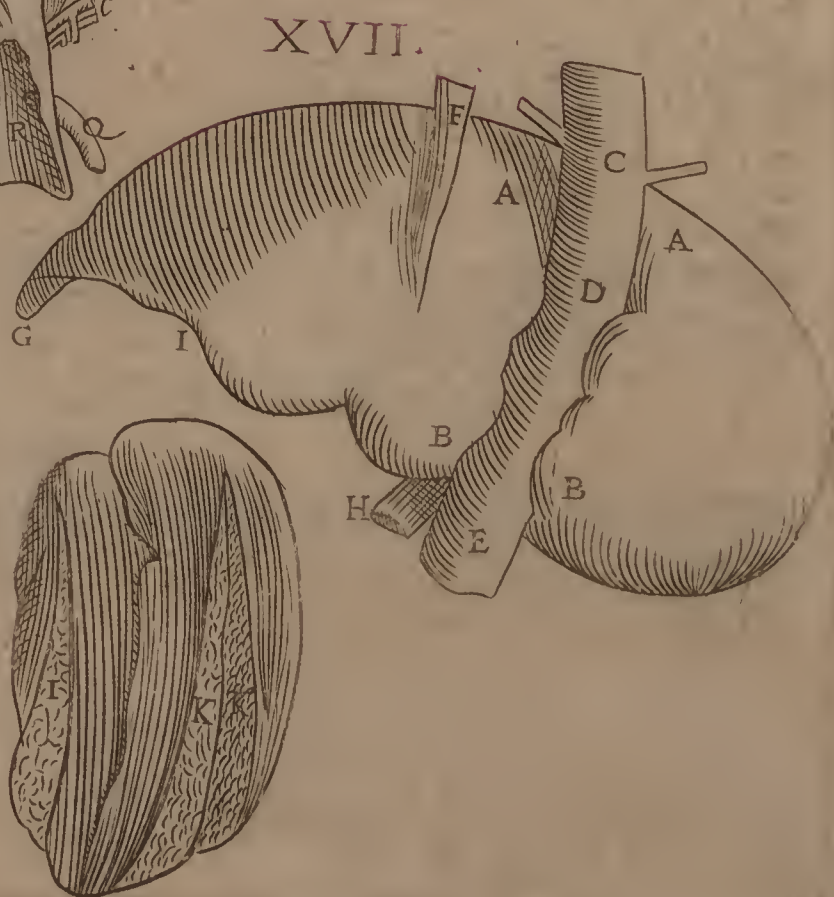
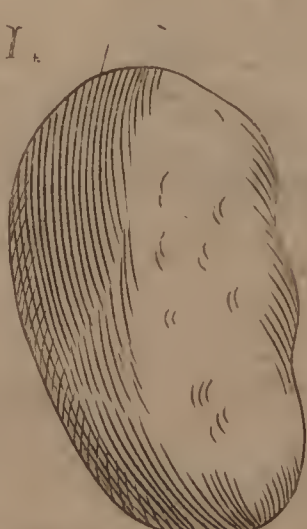
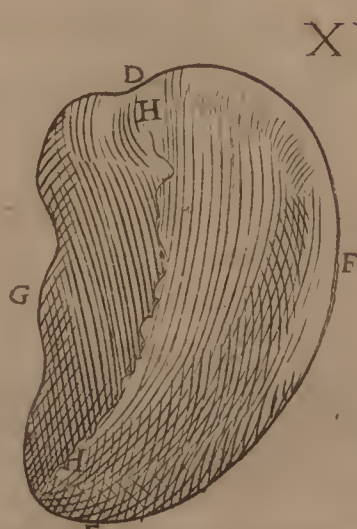
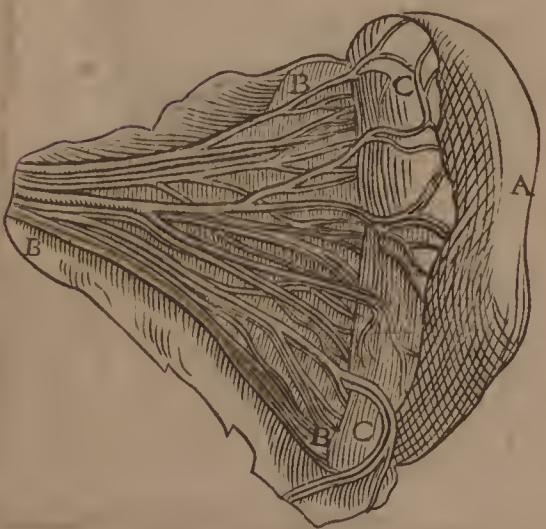
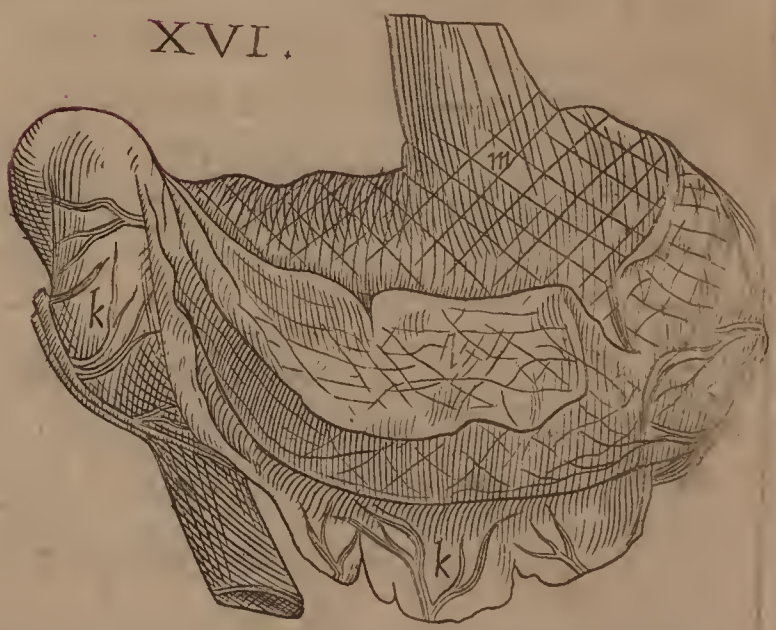
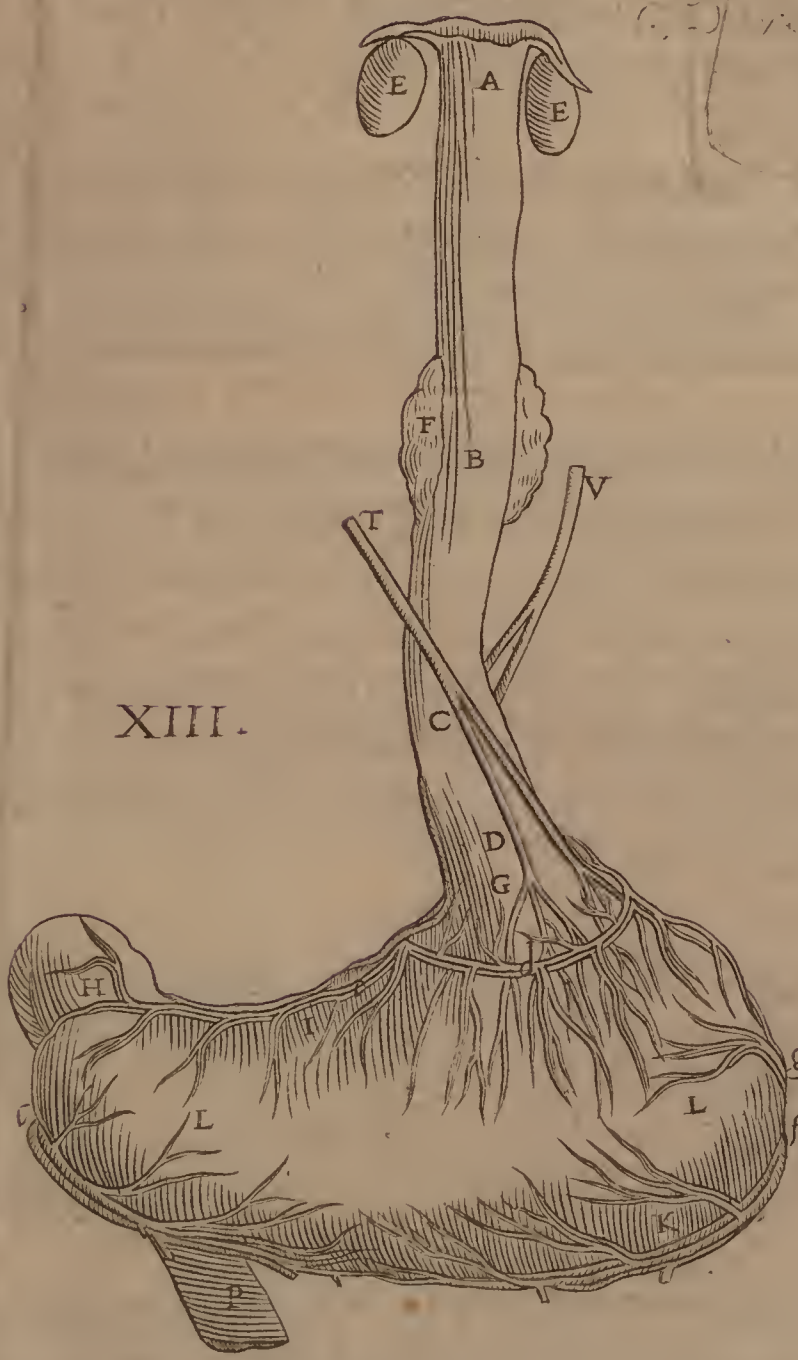
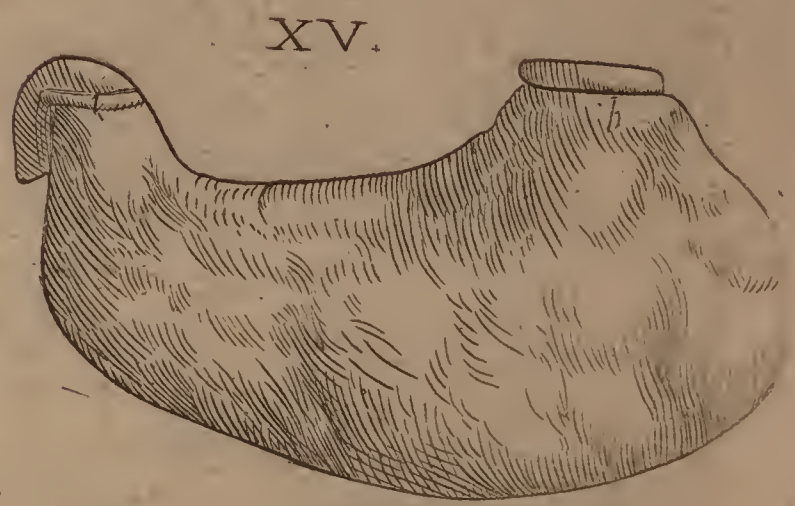
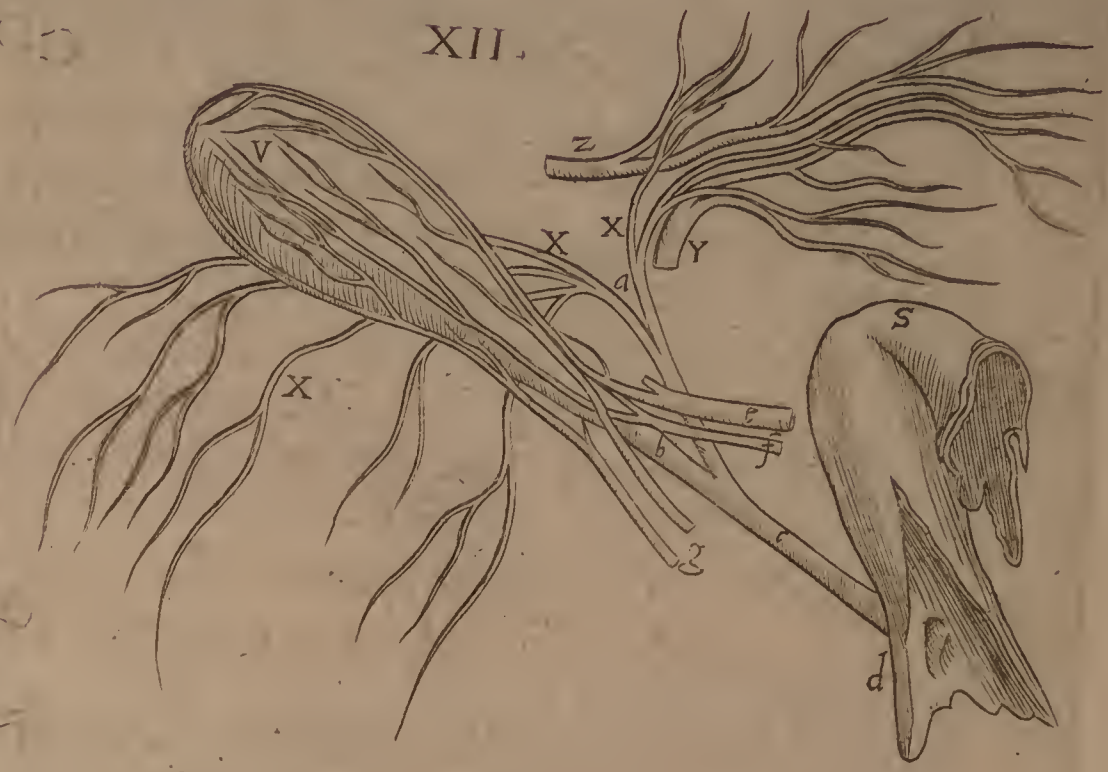
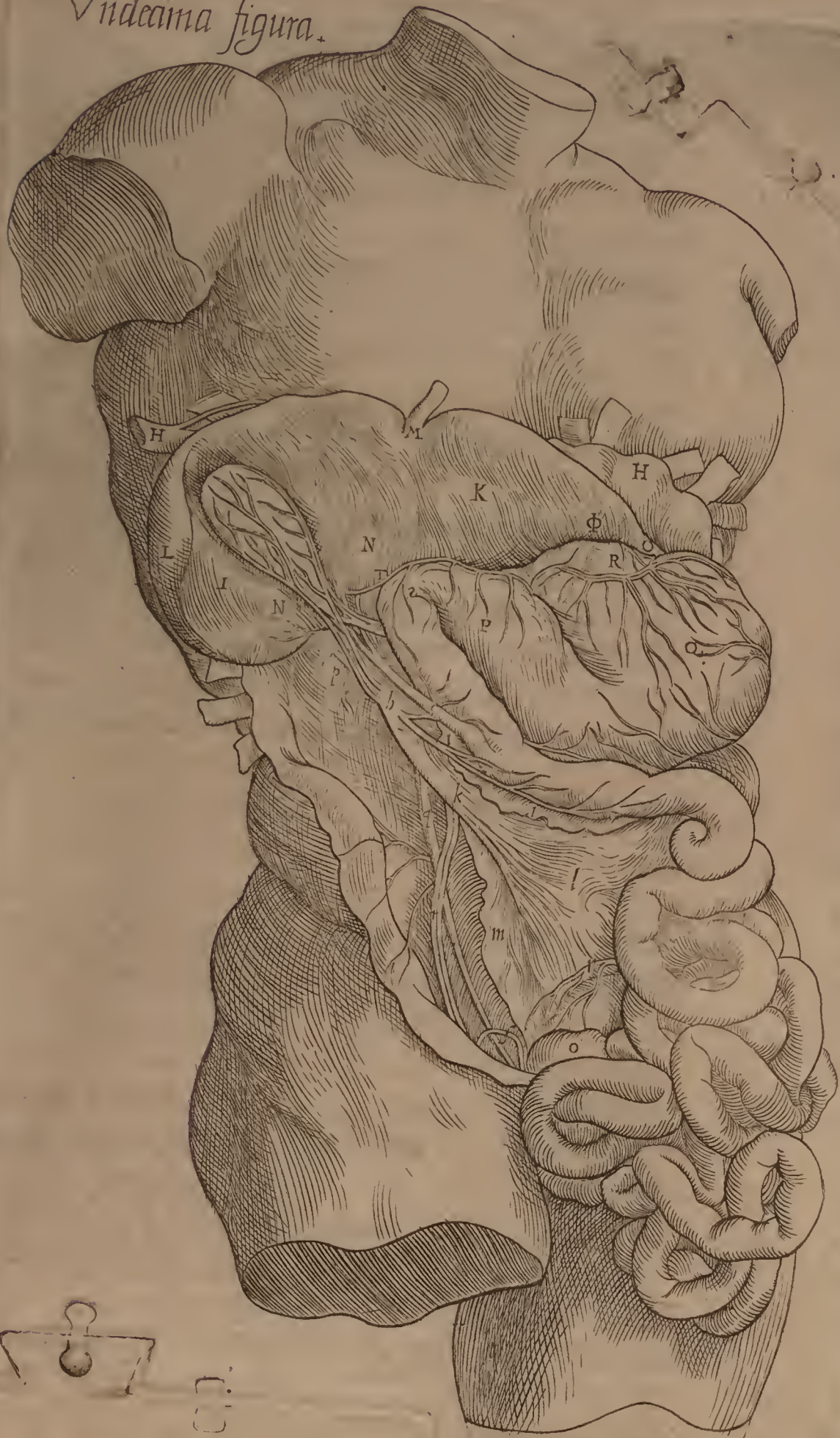
I would here expresse and set forth the sytuacion of the vessels in the substance of the lyuer, that is to saye, howe and after what maner they are set vnder the braunches of the braunches of *Vena porta* spryngynge forth of the holowe bayne, and after what maner in the mydle of these vessels, the wayes of the bladder of coler do runne forth.

**1.2.** The running together of the wayes of the bladder of coler whych runnynges and metynges together are digested in the bodye of the lyuer.

The



Vndeama figura.



*[Faint, illegible handwriting, possibly bleed-through from the reverse side of the page.]*

## The tables of the organs of noury Hyngy.



The karacters whiche be in thys declaration to be opened are common and doe serue to bothe the fygures, not withstandyng they belonge sometyme to the one specially, and sometyme to the other specially, and therfore we wyll note these karacters whiche are common wyth these numbres 1 and 2, where as 1 appoynteth to the thyrtyenth, and 2 to the fourtenth onely.

**A.** Parte of the stomacke pertaynyng to the Jawes, pea, and to the ampleitude & largenes of y<sup>e</sup> mouth, whiche is here sone cut from the Jawes.

**A, B, 1, 2.** Frome *A* vnto *B* is noted the strayte procedyng of the stomacke by the myddle of the turnyng ioyntes of the necke, to the seate of the four vpper ioyntes of the breste.

**B, C, 1, 2.** From *B* vnto *C* is shewed the procedyng of the stomacke into the ryghte syde somewhat declynyng or gorynge downward vpon the syfte and some of the other folowynge the tournyng ioyntes of the breste.

**C, D, 1, 2.** From *C* to *D* is sette forth the procedyng of the stomacke frome the ryght seate towarde the lefte clymyng vp aboue the great artery, & then going by the myddle into the vpper necke of the ventricule to be marked hereafter with *G*.

**E, E, 1.** These letters shewen two karnells called of y<sup>e</sup> Physicians *Amigdala* or *Toncilla*, whiche are ryghte vnto the vpper ende of y<sup>e</sup> stomacke vnder the holownes of the mouth.

**F, F, 1, 2.** A glandulous or karnellye bodye growynge often tymes to the stomacke, where as he setteth on the bodye of the fyfte turnyng ioynte of the breste.

**G, 1, 2.** The vpper necke of the ventricule.

**H, 1, 2.** The neather necke of the ventricule.

**I, 1, 2.** The vpper parte of the ventricule.

**K, K, 1, 2.** The lower parte or bottome of the ventricule.

**L, L, 1.** The former seate of the ventricule.

**M, N, O, 2.** The hynder seate of the ventricule, yet euerye one of the karacters signifie somewhat specially and seuerallye by them selues, for *O* noteth the impressiō whiche the ventricule demaundeth or requireth in that seate where he resteth on the turnyng ioyntes, *M* sheweth the parte swellynge forth on the lefte syde, and *N* the parte that swelleth forth on the ryghte syde.

**P, 1, 2.** The entrayle *Duodenum* the longe gutte, whiche we haue here ymagined and fapned to be cut of at the beginninge of the hungrye gut.

**Q, 2.** The waye of the bladder of coler attemptyng hys insertion into the entrayle *Duodenum*.

**R, 2.** Thys karacter is sene in the inner seate of the foresayd entrayle notyng the insertion and graftyng of hys waye whiche we shewed euen nowe with *Q*.

**S, 2.** A karnellye bodye growynge vnder the entrayle *Duodenum*, vpholdyng the vessels broughte furth to the sayde entrayle.

**T, 1, 2.** A braunche of the righte synowe of the syfte payre of synowes of the brayne, led furth to the stomacke and there distributed with a manyfolde order into his vpper necke or open place therof.

**V, 1, 2.** The lefte synowe.

**X, 2.** A spryngynge forth of the lefte synowe, runnyng forth

**6, 2.** The necke of the lytle bladder of coler whereto the waye that is brought from the lyuer and marked with *a* is grafte and made to serue.

**e, 1, 2.** The waye of the lytle bladder of coler, grafte into the entrayle *Duodenum* and thys letter *S* vnto *d* in the twelfeth table or fygure, sheweth the entrayle *Duodenum*, whiche is the longe gutte, whiche we haue deuyled and sette open in the lower seate, lest the insertion of his waye noted with *c* shoulde be hydde and not sene.

**6, 2.** An arterye digested into the holownes of the lyuer and the vessicle of coler.

**f, 2.** A smal synowe common to the liuer and the vessicle of coler, being brought furth frome a braunche of the syfte payre of synowes of the brayne, whiche is stretched forth to the rootes of the rybbes on the righte side.

**g, 2.** Thinne springynge forth of *Vena porta* runnyng forth into the vessicle of coler.

**b, 1.** The stocke or stalcke of *Vena porta*.

**i, i, 1.** The glandulous or karnellye bodye whiche groweth to the entrayle *Duodenum*, and beareth vp the vessels whiche are brought vnto it.

**k, l, m, 1.** This is *Mesenterium*, but euerye one of these karacters by them selfe doeth shewe somewhat properly, for *k* noteth the distribution of the greater stocke of *Vena porta* into *Mesenterium*, and *l* sheweth a glandulous or karnellye bodye set ouer as heade rueler to the fyfte distribution of the vessels into the *Mesenterium*. But *m* sheweth that parte of *Mesenterium* to whiche the entrayle *Colon*, the arse gutte in all that parte or place is committed where frome the seate or place of the ryghte kydnape it pertayneth vnto the holownes of y<sup>e</sup> liuer. For the entrayle *Colon* is here taken awaye frome *Mesenterium*, that therby the centre of *Mesenterium* might the more aptlye be set forth.

**n, 2.** A bayne whiche stretched forth downward vnder the hynder seate of the strayte gutte and geueth furth hys baynes to the sayd strayte gut.

**o, 1.** Here is also sene the vpper parte of the bottome of the bladder.

**p, 1.** That which is swelleth forth here is the right kydnape couered yet wyth hys fatte pannicle.

**q, 1.** The waye of the vayne, by y<sup>e</sup> which is brought the vayne frome the right kydnape to the bladder.

**r, 1.** The leede vayne and arterye on the right syde.

**s, 1.** A vessell carryng the leede frome the ryghte testicle towarde the begynnynge of the necke of the bladder.

The thyrtyenth fygure expresseth the former face of the whole ventricule and stomacke, wyth the vaynes, arteryes and synowes, grafte on the sayde ventricule.

The fourtenth fygure shewynge the hynder face or parte of the whole ventricule and stomacke.

A declaration of the karacters of the thyrtyenth and fourtenth fygures.

## The tables of the organs of nouryngunge.

forth by the hygher seate of the ventricule vnto the lyuer, and it is here marked with *T*, where it is nexte to the lyuer.

- A* This is the firste bayne and arterye of the ventricule as we are wonte to name it for the moze playne erudition and doctrine.
- B* The seconde bayne commyng to the ventricule, which lacketh his arterye to accompanye it.
- C* The thirde bayne of the ventricule, with his felowe the arterye, and also a synowe stretched forth by the ryghte region of the bottome of the ventricule.
- D* The fourthe bayne of the ventricule, hauynge an arterye to hys felowe compassynge aboute, the vpper necke of the ventricule after the maner of a garlande.
- E* Branches of the sayde bayne and arterye, whiche procede by the higher seate of the ventricule vnto his lower necke.
- F* The fiftte bayne wyth hys felowe the arterye, and with a synowe, crepyng forth to the left seate of the bottome of the ventricule.
- G* Other baynes and arteryes spryngynge furthe frome those vessels, whiche are grafte in the Splene.

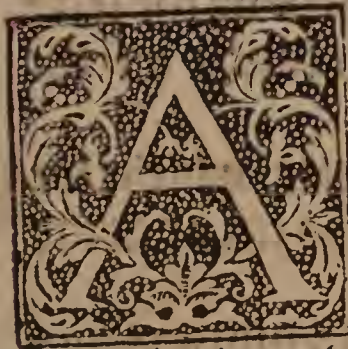
### The fystenth figure.



**D** the fystenth figure we haue deliuered the ventricule from the stomacke, and the entrayles, and we haue turned the insyde outwarde, that the inner syde containynge the meate and dryncke myghte be sene.

- A* A circular swelling of the ventricule lyke to a rounde circle sene in that seate where the stomacke ioyneth with the ventricule, or where the higher necke or openinge place therof consisteth.
- B* A rounde knobbe or swelling appearing at the lower mouth of the ventricule.

### The sixtenth figure.



**A** the sixtenth figure teacheth, the order or procedynge with the nombre and nature of the coates of the ventricule, so well as we coulde in anye wyse by ymage or picture expresse it.

- A* The thyrde cote of the ventricule springeth forth frome the Peritonium, and it is here for the most parte pulled awaye from the ventricule.
- B* The seconde cote of the ventricule somewhat lesse, taken from the ventricule then is the thyrde.
- C* The firste and the inner moze cote of the ventricule, deliuered in thys parte frome hys two vpper coates.

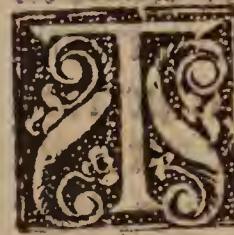
### The declaration of the karacters of the seuententh figure.



**D** his seuententh figure sheweth the gibbosite and hynder seate of the liuer, with also a portion of the holowe bayne of the holowe bayne.

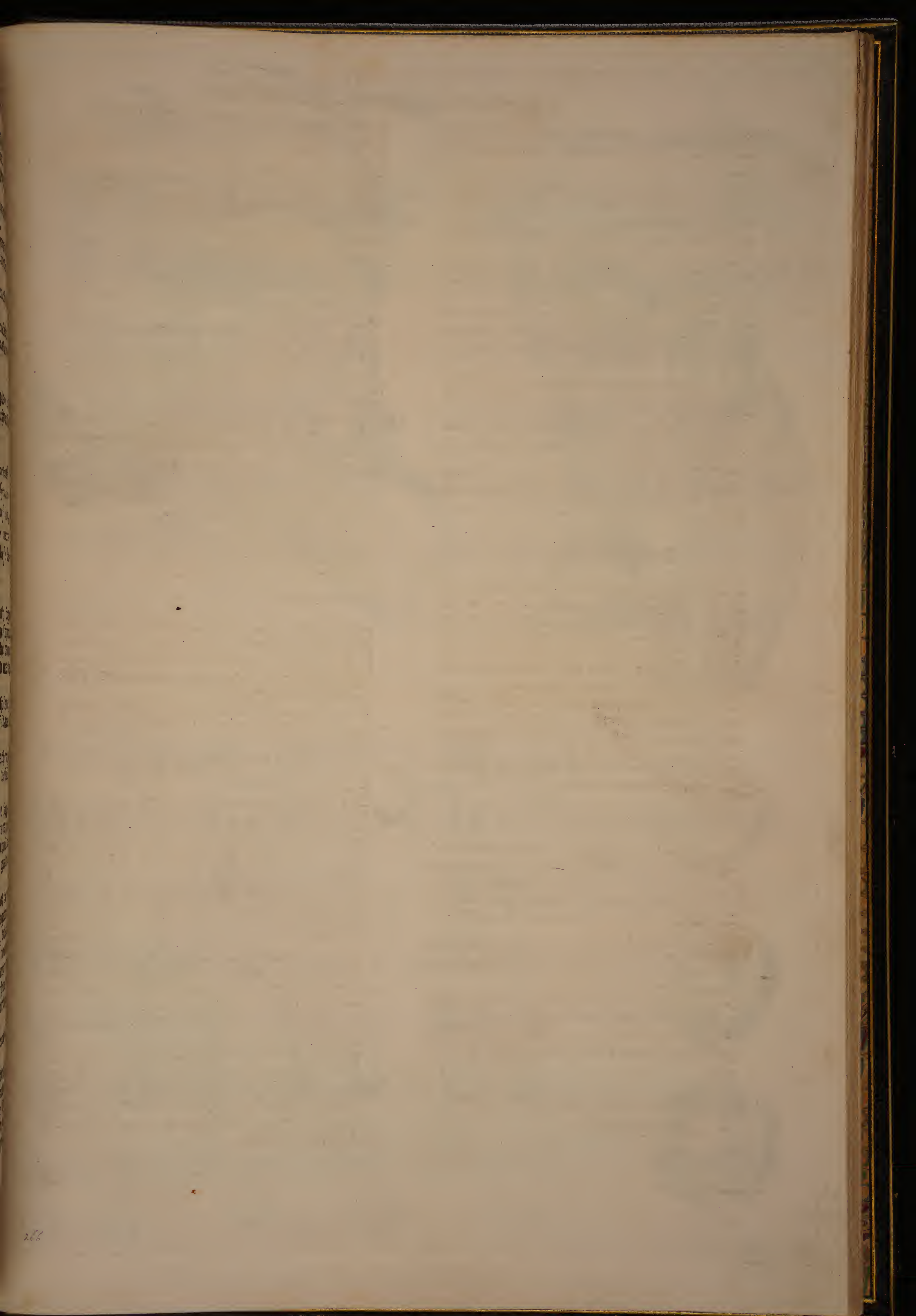
- A* The vpper parte of the gibbosyte or swellinge knobbe of the liuer.
- B* The neather region of the gibbosyte or swellinge of the liuer and of his hynder seate.
- C* The seate of the holowe bayne, where it goeth throzow the myddryffe reaching to it his bzaunches.
- D* In thys space betwene is noted the seate, where the stocke of the holowe bayne groweth to the hynder seate of the liuer.
- E* A portion of the chiefe bande whiche fasteneth the liuer to the myddryffe.
- F* A lygament kuytynge together a parte of the liuer, stretched muche on the lefte syde to the myddryffe.
- G* A portion of *Vina porta*.
- H* The bought where the liuer geueth place to the stomacke, where he is continued to the left necke of the stomacke.

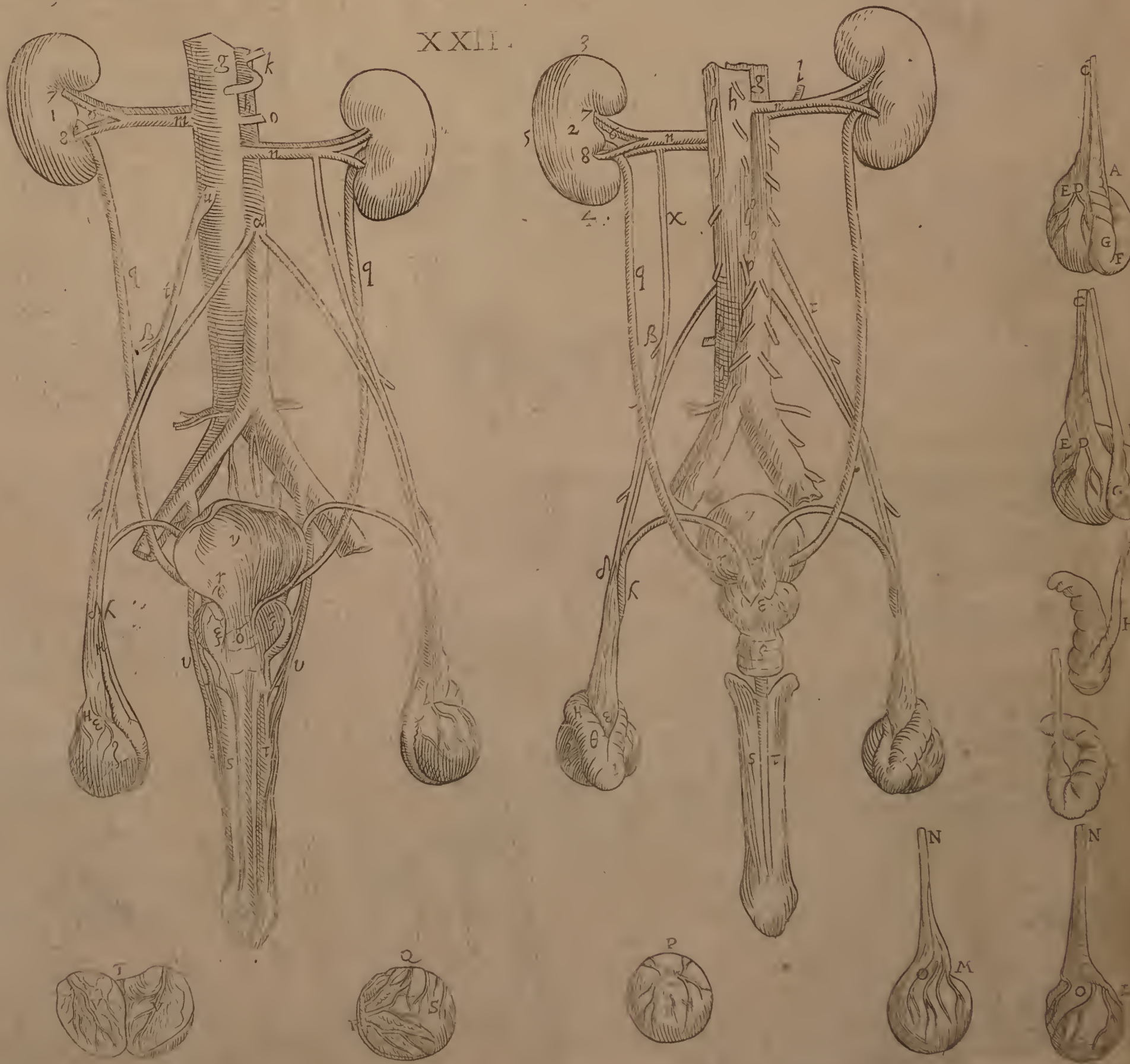
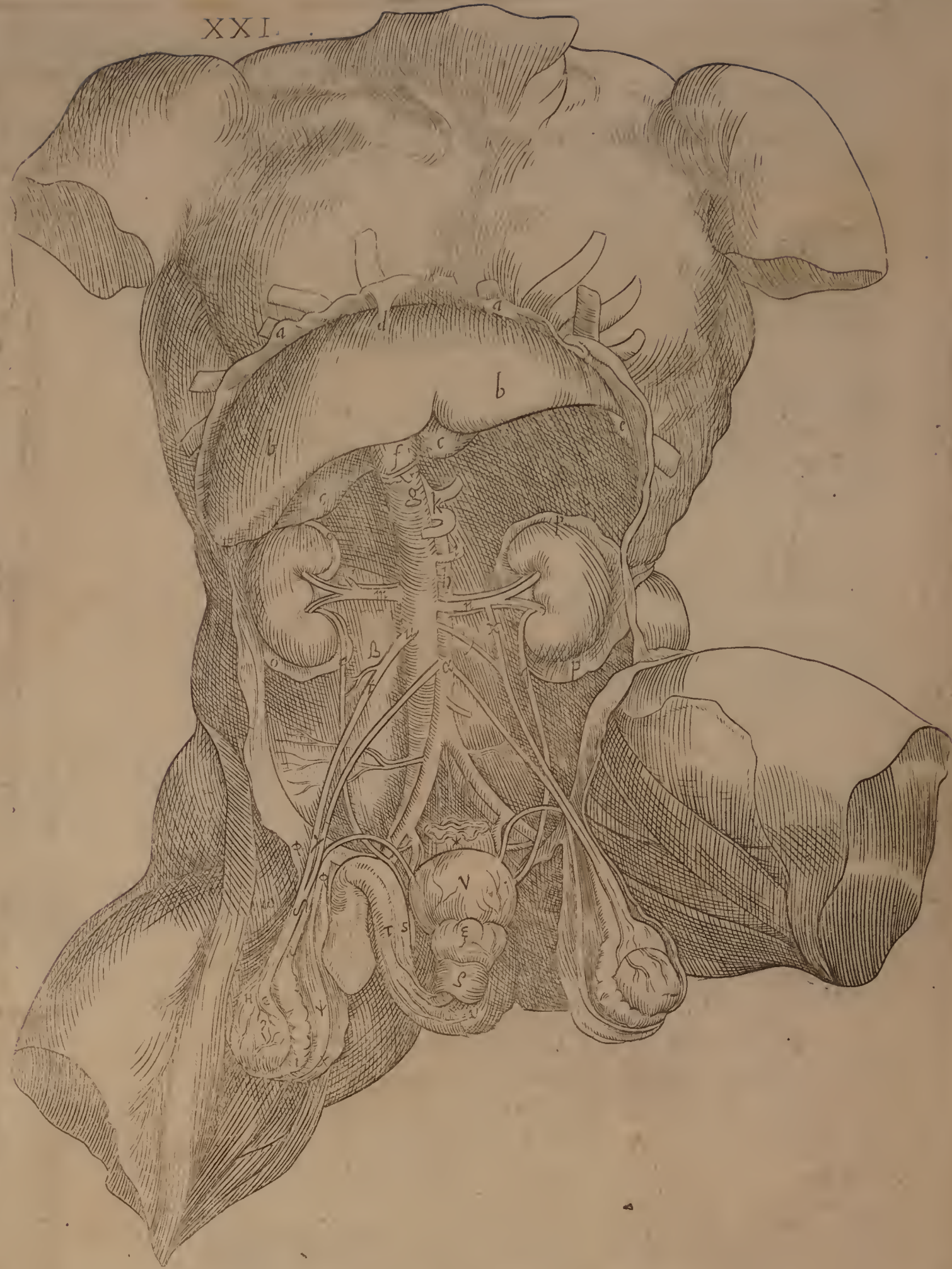
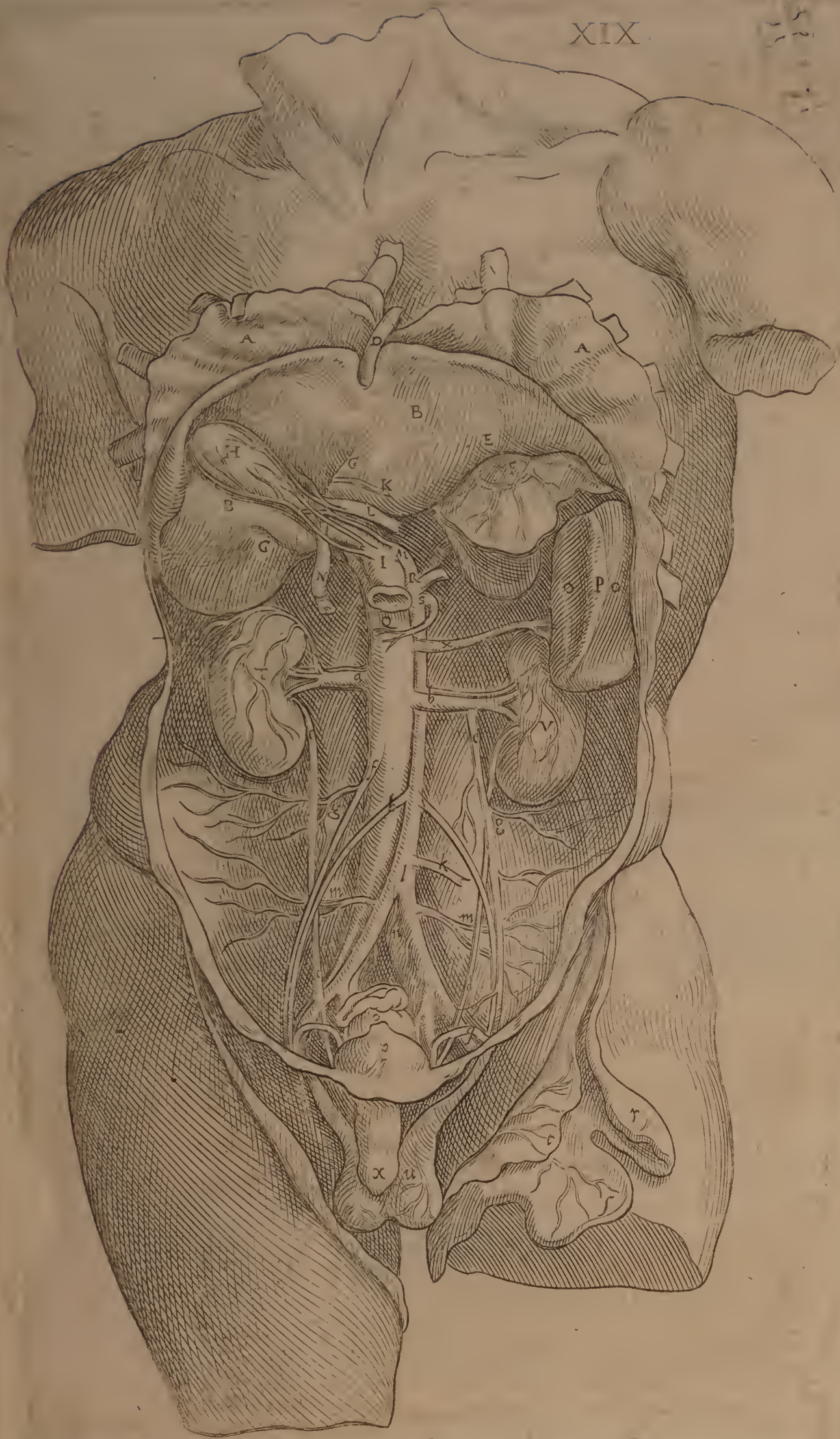
The eyghtenth figure whiche sheweth the splene on euery syde, whose sytuacion and greatenes after hys proportion, the nyntenth figure hereafter nexte folowynge shall shewe at these letters. *O, O, P*.



**A** the fyrste of the eyghtenth figure expresseth the splene on the forner syde, with a portion also of the caule or the partes of the vpper and neather thyn couerynges of the same.

- A* For *A* sheweth the lefte syde of the splene, but the ryghte syde and the myddle seate of it are couered with the caule.
- B* *B* and *B* shewe a portion of the neather pannicle of the caule, byrnyng downe the vessels of the splene.
- C* *C* and *c* signifie a portion of the vpper pannicle of the caule, where the vessels are caried forth to the ventricule goynge forth frome those vessels, whiche doe runne strayte waye to be grafte in the splene.
- D* In the seconde ymage and picture of the eyghtenth figure is expresse the holowe region of the splene, deliuered from all the partes, whiche are committed and ioyned vnto it. And *D* noteth here the vpper seate of the splene. *E* the neather, and *F* the lefte, *G* the ryghte, and *H* shewe a lyne, which is sene in the holowe region of the splene whereto the vessels of the splene are affixed.
- The thirde picture sheweth the gibbosyte and swellinge parte of the splene.
- The fourth containeth the holowe syde of the splene there set forth. And to thys I haue added two sections or lynes, that the substaunce of the splene, with the shape therof myghte be perceyued, and I haue sette here *I* and *K* whiche shewe vnto you the sayde two sections.





## The tables of the organs of nouryng.

The nyntenth figure with the declaration of hys karacters.



Hys presente figure after the order of cutting succedeth the eleuenth, for from thys we haue taken and cutte oute all the bowels, beinge onely lefte a portion of the ventricule, whiche sheweth the seate of the necke of the vpper openyng of the ventricule. And besyde that thys figure doeth declare by uerse other partes, as you shal fynde here after in the openyng of these karacters.

- A A portion of the mydriffe compassed and tourned agayne vpperward with certayne of the rybbes.
- B The holowe syde of the lyuer.
- C A lygament of the lyuer by the which his lefte syde is fastened to the mydriffe.
- D A portion of the lyuer bayne led forth by the navel to the liuer, where is shewed also the bought which first admitteth this bayne, whiche crepeth vnto the seate or place of the lyuer, by a priuat hoole cutte in the lyuer for hym, where as you see G, beyng sette a lytle from K, and where thys bayne is first digested rightly into the substance of the lyuer.
- E In this seate the lyuer hath a bought, where it getteth place to the stomacke, going by the mydriffe to the higher necke of the ventricule.
- F The vpper mouth of the ventricule and a portion of the same.
- G G Lynes or impressions and swellynge in the holownes of the lyuer, where he putteth forth part of the bayne to be sene.
- H The smal bladder of coler.
- I The body or stocke of *Vena porta* is here cut awaye, but I also sheweth two smal baynes ledde forth to the bladder.
- K A synowe of the lyuer sprunge forth from those whiche be wrapt the hygher mouth of the ventricule.
- L An arterye beyng common bothe to the lyuer, and to the bladder of coler.
- M A synow takyng his beginning from the springing forth of the syxt payre of synowes of the vpper, which is stretched forth to the rootes of the rybbes on the righte side, and this sinowe here is also common to the lyuer and the bladder of coler.
- N The waye or openyng of the bladder of coler pertaining to the bowels is here cutte of whiche pertaining to the entrayles.
- O O The former and holowe region of the splene.
- P The lyne of the splene to whom the vessels therof are implanted.
- Q The holowe bayne.
- R The greate arterye.
- S Rootes of arteries runnyng forth into the ventricule, the lyuer, the splene, the caule, into *Mesenterium* and at the laste into the bowels.
- T The ryghte kydnaye be wrapt aboute with hys fat coate.
- V The lefte kydnaye infolded and wrapped by hym in his fatte coate.
- X A bayne stretched and spred abroad in the fat coate

- of the lefte kydnaye.
- Y A bayne commyng to the fatte coate of the ryghte kydnaye.
- a A bayne and an arterye byngyng to the ryghte kydnay bloud lyke vnto whaye.
- b A bayne and an arterye put forth to lefte kydnay, and they are called comonly the mylkyng baynes in lykemaner as the baynes belongyng to the ryghte kydnaye.
- c The waye that conueyeth the vyne from the ryghte kydnay to the bladder.
- d The waye that carryeth the vyne from the left kydnay into the bladder.
- e The seide bayne commyng to the lefte testicle.
- f The seide bayne commyng of the ryghte testicle.
- g g Circles commyng from the seide bayne where as they are committed to *Peritonium*, and dispersed and depued into the sayd *Peritonium* in the goyng forth towarde the testicles.
- h The arterye of seede goyng to the ryghte testicle.
- i The arterye of seede belongyng onely to the left testicle.
- k The roote of an arterye runnyng forth to the lower seate of *Mesenterium*, to the entrayle *Colon*, the arse gut and to the strapte gut.
- l The ascendyng vpper of the great arterye vpon the holowe bayne. And also a diuision of the sayd great arterye and of the holowe bayne, aboute the begynnyng of the holy bone, into two trunkes or stockes.
- m m The principall baynes and arteries of them which come with sundrye toyntes from the greate vessels and are offered to the flesh of the loines and to *Peritonium*.
- n Braunches of the greate arterye commyng to the hooles of the holpe bone.
- o A parte of the strapte entrayle, deliuered from *Colon* and knytte betwene with a bande accordyng to the vse of cuttinge.
- p The bladder or receptacle of the vyne.
- q A portion of the vessels conueyng the seide from the testicle to the yarde, where it is wythed ouer agayne downward by the bone aboute the priuy membres to the begynnyng of the necke of the bladder.
- r The skynne, whiche clothed the yarde.
- s The skynne, which conteyned the stones called comonlye *Scorzum*.
- t A parte of the fleashye pannicle, whiche compassed aboute the testicles in lykemaner as the skynne called *Scortum*.
- u A coate descended there from *Peritonium*, where he getteth waye to the sayde vessels, and thys is the vpper coate of the testicle of them which we numbre to be peculyer to eche of the testicles by him selfe.
- x A portion of the yarde beinge vncouered.

The .xx. figure, whiche containeth thre speciall severall tables folowynge one the other, together after the order of cutting she wyng exactly the situation of the reynes, with the begynnynges of the wayes of vyne. And here foloweth the declaration of the karacters.

## The tables of the organs of nourythyng.

The declaration of the karacters of  
the one and twentyeth fygure.



And the fyrst of these tables hath a deap cutte brought by hys gybbōs or swellng parte, alonge the length of the kydney, so depe that it goeth into the seconde cauitie therof, be- yng as yet no portion of the sub- stance of the kydney taken awaye, and  $\alpha$  signifi- eth the former parte of the ryght kydney, where as  $\beta$  signifieth the hynder parte,  $\gamma$  and  $\delta$  shewe the chy- nes or openynges of the braunches of the fyrste bought of the kydney or of hys thynne coueryng bodey, where those braunches come together. For the braunches are here necessarily deuyded by sec- tion where they go on wythin the other together,  $\Lambda$  and  $\lambda$  betokeneth the body of the fyrst bought, or the thynne coueryng body in whome the bayne and the arterye of the kydney do ende.

This smale hole is the begynnng of the waye of byne.

A part of the waye of byne, and vpon thys thynne coueryng body, marked wyth  $\Lambda$  and  $\lambda$  consisteth the secōde bought of  $\gamma$  kydney, whose inner syde whych is nexte to the thynne coueryng bodey, appeareth in thys section onely, for the partes therof whych are brought outward to both the sydes of the inclosure made of the substance of the kydney, and do make the very boue as it were parted in twayne, excepte you loke very narrowly in the circuite and compasse rounde about wyth an instrument called in latyne *Specillum*, broughte forth vnder  $\zeta$  and  $\eta$  you can not perceiue it. And the sayde inclosure or hedge is in thys present section sene deuyded into two par- tes, the former and the hynder, for  $\kappa$  noteth his for- mer parte, and  $\lambda$  hys hinder parte.

All thynges in the seconde fygure, are common with thys afore rehearsed, saue onely that almoste the whole substance of the kydney constitutyng the sayde hedge, is taken awaye rounde about with a knife, neyther coude we anye other wyse shewe thys hedge or inclosure vnto you but after thys maner. Here is sene therefore the whole seconde bought of the kydney, but not parted in twayne, as in dede it is, bycause we haue taken awaye the hedge which deuided this bought on his outerside. And therefore  $\alpha$ ,  $\beta$ ,  $\gamma$ , and  $\delta$  note euen the same thynges here as they dyd in the fyrst table, but the cir- cle broughte betwene  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  sheweth the seconde bought of the kydney.

$\theta$  Sheweth the former parte of the seconde bought or of hys thynne coueryng bodey where this parte is deuided into braunches.

$\iota$  Sheweth the hynder parte of the thynne coueryng bodey, so that  $\theta$  and  $\iota$  together, note the thynne coueryng bodey or the fyrst bought of the kydney and with  $\kappa$  is set forth the begynnng of the waye of byne.

The thirde small table sheweth all the braunches of the fyrst bought or thynne coueryng bodey for the substance of the kydney, whiche groweth to the hyghest braunches of his bought is cleane take away and these maye be suffyciently sene without anye further bulynes with karacters.



The one and twentieth fygure suc- cedeth in the order of cuttyng the nyntenth. For in thys are sene cer- tayne endes of rybbes broken and tourned outward and vpwarde, that the gybbons and swellng seate of the lyuer myght so here be sene, as hys holowe syde was sene in the nyntenth. The kydnayes shewe them selues here to be sene beyng deliuered from their fatte cote. Thys fygure also sheweth the begynnnges and procedynges of the baynes and arteryes of seede, and we haue here fayned a braunche to be spronge forth priuatlye from the stocke of the holowe bayne, whiche is comyncted and mixte together with the lefte seede bayne. Furthermoze, here is cutte of *Peritonium* where as it getteth way to  $\psi$  seede vessels, w<sup>th</sup> the cote also desce- dyng from *Peritonium* compassyng the testicles and the seede vessels of his side, and with the seede ves- sels are sene the testicles with their muscles. And mozeouer the bones aboute the priuyp membrs are so deuyded a sunder and sene here so tourned ouer, that you may see muche space betwene the, and that the bladder with the karnellye bodey belongyng onely to the necke of the bladder with the muscles therof and the bodes of the preuyp membrs with their procedynges maye be sene also. And for what cause we haue clearelye taken awaye the skynne from the ryght thygh, and somewhat also frome the lefte, I suppose no man do doubt.

$\alpha$  A parte of *Peritonium* with a portion of the myddryffe, returned vpwarde and outward with the broken rybbes.

$\beta$  The gybbolyte or swellng of the lyuer.

$\gamma$  The holowe seate of the lyuer.

$\delta$  The principall lygamente of the lyuer consistyng at the right syde of the sharpe grystell, here pluc- ked awaye for a great part therof from the former seate of the lyuer.

$\epsilon$  A lygament or bande comynctyng and ioynyng part of the lyuer (which is stretched forth to the left syde,) to the myddryffe.

$\zeta$  A portion of *Vena porta* wyth an arterie also and sy- nides goyng to the lyuer, and the waye whych go- eth from the bladder of coler to the bowels, is here knyt by wyth a bande and afterwarde cut of.

$\eta$  The stocke of the holowe bayne.

$\theta$  The trunk or stocke of the great arterie stretched downewarde to the back bone.

$\iota$  The begynnng of the bayne goyng into the fatte cote of the lefte kydney.

$\kappa$  The rootes of the arteries runnyng forth into the bowels, and offeryng braunches to the ventricle, the lyuer, the bladder of coler, the splene, and last of all into the caule.

$\lambda$  The begynnng of the bayne whych goeth to the fatte infolder of the right kydney.

$\mu$  A bayne and an arterie comynge to the ryghte kydney.

$\nu$  A bayne and also an arterie bynyng forth cer- tayne



## The tables of the organs of nouryng.

- sayne whayell bloude to the left kydnay.
1. The fatte infolder of the righte kydnay deliuered from the former seate of the kydnay.
2. The fatte infolder of the lefte kydnay plucked also of from the former seate of the sayd kydnay, and fastened yet to *Peritonium*, from whence he byngeth his begynnynge.
3. Bothe the lefte and the righte waye by the whiche the vyne is caried from the reynes into the bladder is here marked with 7.
4. The seede wayne comming to the right testicle.
5. The beginninge of the seede wayne goinge to the right testicle, which hangeth forth after the maner of a rounde knobbe.
6. The seede wayne stretched forth to the lefte testicle.
7. A small wayne descendyng from the stocke of *Vena cava* called in englyshe the holowe wayne, and is vni- ted to the left seede wayne, and also this smal wayne is seldome sene, yet because in other figures the left wayne is sette forth without this, and that in this place it doeth shadowe or darcken norhyng, we haue thoughte it beste here to expresse this wayne also.
8. The begynnynge of the arterye of seede.
9. Small braynches whiche the seede waynes do put forth there to *Peritonium* where as they beyng kept vnto *Peritonium* do go downwarde to the bones aboute the pteuie membes.
10. The righte seede waynes and also the arteryes, descendyng and ascendyng by *Peritonium* aboute the regio of the bone aboute p priuie membes, & the hip bone, carryng forth with them the seede from the testicles to the vessels whiche we shall straye waye marke with x, and n.
11. A commixion or goinge together of the seede waynes with the arterie, and the begynnynge of the bodye whiche I conferre and lyken to the shape of the braded bodyes or waynes called *Varices*.
12. The insertion of that foresayde bodye (lyke to the waynes *Varices*) into the testicle.
13. The testicle couered with hys innermoite infolder.
14. The begynnynge of the vessel of carryng the seede from the testicle.
15. The seate, where the vessel carryng the seede is tourned vpwarde by the lower seate of the testicle, and beginneth to goe away fro the testicle growyng no more vnto it.
16. Here the vessels of carryng forth the seede, sheweth nowe no more anye kynde of conuolution or fowlyng in and out, but is led forth agayne vpwarde rounde lyke a synowe.
17. The bladder beyng the receptacle of vyne.
18. A karnellye bodye growyng to the begynnynge of the necke of the Bladder, and recepyng the insertion of the vessels carryng forth the seede.
19. A cyrculer muscle compallyng aboute the necke of the bladder lyke a cyrcle.
20. Two bodyes constitutyng the yarde, whose lefte bodye is deliuered from hys begynnynge, whiche is brought fro p left bone aboute p priuie membes, but the ryght bodye is yet fastened to hys begyn-

nyng in the ryghte bone aboute the pteuie membes. Ferthermore here is sene the cygure and lykenes of our letter s whiche the weakenes and lytelnes of the yarde doeth make wyth the bladder.

21. The procedyng and order of the waynes, arteryes and synowes, goyng to the yarde so commodiously expresse as we coulde in anye wise in suche figures performe it.
22. The firste and viter peculiar infolder and wrapper of the testicle comming forth frome *Peritonium* where as we haue wrytten o, and where x is placed is noted that seate of his infolder, where this groweth to the lowest parte of the testicle.
23. The testicle growyng to the muscles in the foresayde infolder.
24. The seventh muscle of mouyng the thighe offereth it selfe here to be sene, where he is brought downwarde vpon the hyp bone.
25. A portion of the straye gerte, whiche we vse to leue in the body while the other entrayles are taking awaye, and vpon this portion of the straye entrayle is also perfectly sene the distribution of the holowe wayne and the greate arterie aboute the region or place of the holy bone.

Here foloweth the two and twentyeth  
figure wyth the declaration of hys ka-  
racters.



The two and twentyeth figure whiche hath manye particuler and seuerall figures or tables, as well as this before, whiche is the one & twentyeth table in order, do make chiefly to the beholdyng and vnderstanding of the instrumentes of generation in man. Ferthermore, in this two and twentyeth figure are principallye two tables, wherof for good considerations we shall call the one of them the ryghte table, and the other the lefte. And in bothe of them we haue sayned and ymagined the kydnayes, the bladder, with the instrumentes of seede, and the portions also of the holowe wayne, and of the arterye cutte awaye frome the bodye. And these are sette forth and expresse to vs on the ryghte syde in the fore parte, and in the lefte in the hynder parte, and yet in the right we haue specially opened the bladder with his necke, or the waye whiche is common bothe to the seede and vyne, where as in the lefte they yet remaine whole as we shall more largelye shewe in the explication of the characters, as soone as we haue expresse and opened the picture or figures, whiche occupie the lefte syde, and the neather seate of this presente two and twentyeth figure. And are noted after this maner with great Latyne letters.

A, B. In these two tables is sette forth the righte testicle on the former face or parte, but somewhat moore in the lefte syde, yet the vpper moore marked with A differreth from the neythermoore marked with B, in that that it sheweth the situacio of the vessel (whiche carryeth forth the seede) not troubled but as to

## The tables of the organs of nouryſhynge.

is naturally ſituated and ſette where as the lower marked with B hath a parte of the beſſell which carrieth forth the ſeede (which parte is bozne vpward by the former parte of the teſticle) nor growing any longer to the teſticle toyned after or thruſt downe out of his place toward y left ſyde y the inſercion or goinge of the vayne & artery of leade to the teſticle might be y better ſene. But theſe ſhalbe made more manifeſte by the appoſition of the karactets, which are common and doe ſerue to both the figures marked with A & B.

**C** The vayne and artery of ſeede there cut of where as they nowe fallynge downe from the ampletude and largenes are foulden and inprigled one wythin the other of *Peritonium* and begynne to faſhion the braded bodye, whiche we call *Varicoſum* or the rounde toppe of this bodye called *Varicoſum* whiche is lykened to the ſpire of a ſteple.

**D** The roote or foundation of this bodye called *Varicoſum*, or the ſeate where the vayne and artery of ſeede are graſte into the teſticle, and doe caſte abroade their braunches into the inner inſolder of the teſticle, and into the ſubſtaunce alſo of the ſayde teſticle.

**E** The begynnynge of the beſſell of carrynge forth the ſeede from the teſticle.

**F** The reflexion and turning ouer agayne of the beſſell which beareth forth the ſeede, by the lower ſeate of the teſticle.

**G** A portion of the beſſell whiche beareth furthe the ſeede vplynge vpwarde, and the parte thereof where the ſayde beſſell ceaſeth to growe any lenger to the teſticle.

**H** Thys preſente ſhape ſheweth a portion of the beſſell of carrynge forth the ſeede, whiche dyd growe to the inner inſolder of the teſticle, and here alſo are perceyued the ſmall hooles and ſharpnes, whiche be ſene in the ſeate of hys beſſell after the ſection, whiche alſo dyd growe to that inſolder.

**I** And in thys ſhape is y ſayd portion of the beſſell of carryng forth the ſeede that was ſette forth in the nexte table befoze, but thys ſheweth the ſeate and place of that portion that is gybbons or ſwellinge forth, whiche groweth not to the inſolder of the teſticle.

**L** The teſticle from who y beſſell which carrieth forth the ſeede is cut away, but y ſayde teſticle with hys innermoſt inſolder and with the ſayd braded body called *Varicoſum* doeth yet remaine.

**M** Thys noteth thoſe ſame, as the ſyfigure marked with L dyd, but as that noted the former ſate of the teſticle, ſo doeth thys the hinder, & the two nozes folowing are common to them both.

**N** The firſte connyxion together of the vayne and artery of ſeede, or the toppe of the bodye *Varicoſum*.

**O** The roote or foundation of that bodye *Varicoſum*, whiche is as it were braded, and the inſercion or graſtyng thereof into the ſubſtaunce of the teſticle and his innermoſt inſolder.

**P** The teſticle beinge yet compaſſed and covered about with his innermoſt inſolder, but deliuered fro the braded body *Varicoſum* ſhewynge hys vpper moze regyon into the whiche the ſayde *Corpus Varicoſum* is

implanted, for there appeareth hooles in thys place of the braunches of the braded bodye called *Varicoſum* whiche braunches as I ſayde befoze are implanted in the teſticle.

**Q** In thys ſyfigure we haue cutte away with a raſour the inner cote or inſolder of the teſticle, and from the ſubſtaunce of the teſticle on the other ſyde, we haue deuyded & taken fro it a parte of his inſolder noted with R, & haue bowed it ouer backwarde, y the procedynge myghte ſhewe them ſelues, whiche procedynge come from the braunches, whiche doe as it were weaue in the ſayde inſolder perſaynyng to the ſubſtaunce of the teſticle.

**S** But I haue lefte the other parte of thys inſolder marked with s growynge yet to the teſticle.

**T** Here lyeth the teſticle cutte a ſundre by the myddle, ſhewynge the nature of his veſſels, whiche are diſſeſed and ſpcedde abroad aboute the ſubſtaunce of the teſticle, with the order and diſtribution of the ſayd veſſels at V, & W. And the karacters, which now ſolow after are peculyer & proper to y two greater and princypall ſyfigures of thys two and twentieth table.

**1** By thys note of numbre is ſhewed the former regiſ of the kydnape.

**2** The hinder region of the kydnape.

**3** The vpper region of the kydnape.

**4** The lower region of the kydnape.

**5** The outer ſyde of the kydnape.

**6** The inner ſyde of the kydnape, in whome 6, 7, and

**8** ſhewe the holownes or bought of thys ſyde. But

**6** ſheweth properly the knobbe in the ſaid concavitie, holownes or bought.

**7, 8** 7, and 8, ſhewe the angules and impreſſions of hys bought or concavitie.

**3** The ſtocke of the holowe vayne there cut of, where the lyuer bendyng downwarde came ouer hym.

**3** A truncke of the greete artery cutte away there where it is fyrſt carryed vnder the mydryſſe into the amplitude and largenes of *Peritonium*.

**k** Rootes of arteries whiche are digeſted into *Meſenterium*, and into the lower pannicle of the caule.

**l** The begynnynge of a vayne goyng into the fat cote of the right kydnape.

**m** The vayne and an artery that bryngeth downe y whapeſhe bloude into the ryght kydnape.

**n** A vayne and an artery brynngyng whapeſhe bloude to the left kydnape.

**o** The begynnynge of a vayne rynnynge forth into the fat cote of the left kydnape.

**1, 2** Wapes carrynge downe the bryne from the reynes into the amplytude and largenes of the bladder.

**7** The inſercion made into the bladder, of the wapes which doo beare forth the bryne into the bladder, & the neckes or openyng places of thoſe wapes are ſhewed in the right figure where as theſe wapes goe into the bladder, and where alſo as the thynne co- ueryng proceſſes are ſet to gotterne thoſe neckes or openyng place of the ſayd wapes. And in the left ſyfigure the ſeate is ſhewed where theſe wapes are firſt applaned to the bladder.

**7** The right ſeede vayne.

**7** A litle knob, or the begynnynge of the ſeede vayne ſwellynge forth on the right ſyde.

**7** The right ſeede vayne.

**7** A litle knob, or the begynnynge of the ſeede vayne ſwellynge forth on the right ſyde.

**7** The right ſeede vayne.

**7** A litle knob, or the begynnynge of the ſeede vayne ſwellynge forth on the right ſyde.



In this first figure is set forth the trunk or stocke of a womans body layde on the ground, whose Peritonium, is opened wth the muscles of the Abdomen, and turned o-uer towarde the insyde, accor- dyng to the vse of cutting, & afterwarde we haue cut awaye al the bowels or en- trailes from Mesenterium, the strapte entrayle beyng yet lette in the body, wth also the whole Mesenteriu, whose pannicles we haue here somewhat taken a- waye and set a portion from the other that the na- ture of Mesenterium myght come to syght, but thys present figure is for this cause principallye decla- red and set forth, that it myght so shewe the positio of the matrix or wombe, and the bladder, as in thys woman it is sene, no parte of y sayd matrix or wobe beyng moued. For here is as yet no pannicle pluckt awaye from the matrix or wombe, but that al thyn- ges are here yet wholly sene lykewyse as in women somewhat fatte they do apere to the cutter, the bo- wels beyng taken awaye. For women are so fatte that when they be bered and kylled with long syck- nes, and become moste leanest, then they shewe no kynde of processe of vessels, onles the pannicles or thynne couerynges be separated a sonder.

- A, B C, D. The inner face or parte of the former seate of Peritonium.
- E, E A parte of Mesenterium knyttynge the thynne intray- les to the backe.
- F, F Here is noted another pannicle of Mesenterium, pluc- ked from the other whych we haue marked wth G. and G.
- G, G But bothe the pannicles doe shewe the or- der of the vessels of Mesenterium, and order of the karnelles putte betwene the dystributions of the vessels.
- H, H In thys part of Mesenterium y entrayle Colon was co- mitted & set to, where it was nyest to y straitte gut.
- I And in thys parte of Mesenterium, dyd consyste and stande the begynnyng of the intrayle Colon, or hys continuans wth the thynne entrayles, and also the blynde gut.
- K The strapte gutte beyng there cutte of where Colo- dyd ende, whiche seate or place is ryghte agaynste the place of the knyttinge together of the holy bone with the lowest turnynge ioynte of the loynes.
- L The former seate of the bottome of the Matrix, frome whence is nothyng perceyued pluckte a- waye.
- M The right stone or testicle in a woman.
- N The left stone of a woman, and the former part of thys is here entierly sene, although there be of the ryght but a small portion perceyued and it is for this cause that we haue in suche maner set forthe the ryght stone, for bothe the testicles are couered with a pannicle, whiche pannicle byngeth downe the seede vessels of a woman, whiche doe sprynge fro Peritonium, but we haue vncouered y left testicle of that pannicle with the hande onelye without a- ny knyfe, leauynge the ryght as you see. For thys pannicle doeth not growe to the former seate of the testicle in any part thereof, but lyeth there onelye.
- O A pannicle sprynge and growynge forth frome

- a The seede bayne going to the left testicle.
- a The beginnynges of the arteryes of seede comming from the stocke of the greate arterye.
- β The rootes of circles or small branches whiche the seede baynes doe caste forth to Peritonium, where as they are commytted to it by the region of the loynes.
- α The ioynyng together or comixion of the bayne and arterye of seede, and the begynnyng of the bradyd bodye called Corpus varicosum.
- ε The insertio and graftynge in of the bayne and an- terye of seede to the testicle or the roote of the bra- dyd bodye.
- γ The testicle beyng yet couered wth his innermost infolder.
- κ The beginnyng of the vessell, whiche carieth the seede to the testicle.
- θ The commynge downe of the vessell carryng the seede alonge the hyader region of the testicle.
- ι The place where the vessell of carryng the seede is broughte bpwarde agayne by the lower partes of the testicle, neather groweth it anye longer to the testicle, as he dyd from a by to.
- κ The seate of the vessell of carryng forth the seede, where it first goeth bpwarde in maner of a lynowe without any reuolution or rounde compasse.
- λ In thys seate the vessell of carryng forth the seede bowed ouer agayne to the hinder region of the bayne and arterye of seede, goeth into the largenes of Peritonium.
- μ The ioynyng together of the ryght vessell of carry- ing forth the seede, wth the left: because of the begyn- nyng of the necke of the bladder.
- ο The bladder whiche is in the ryght figure special- lye or onelye opened shewynge hys concauite or ho- lownes.
- ε A glandulous or karnellye bodye receyvinge the insertion of the vessels carryng forth the seede, and in the ryghte figure it is cutte of with a longe sec- tion or slytte vntyll the largenes of the waye of byrne.
- ο The largenes or holownes of the necke of the blad- der in whome the vessels of carryng forth y seede attempte their insertion.
- ε A muscle goynge aboute the necke of the bladder hauyng the rule and gouernaunce of the expullion of byrne.
- ζ Two instrumentes chiefelye constytutyng the yarde.
- υ Baynes and arteryes goynge to the yarde and the necke of the bladder.
- φ Here is noted a seate or place common to the waye of y byrne and the seede, whiche is sene more large in the reste of hys processe in the glandyll or heade of the yarde.

The fyrste figure of the partes of wo- men wth the declaratyon of the Karac- ters of the same.

## The tables of the organs of nouryng.

the ryghte seate of *Peritonium*, and commyttinge the ryghte testicle with the seede vessels on thys syde, and those vessels, whiche infolde the hygher seate of the Matrix to the backe, conteynyng together the Matrix or wombe, and afterward with the pannicle of the other syde constitutyng the seconde cote of the Matrix.

**P** Thys waye in the foresayde pannicle runne forth fleshye fibres or thynne skynnes constitutyng the ryghte muscle of the Matrix or wombe.

**Q** With these karacters the pannicle of the lefte syde is noted, whyche is correspondent and lyke to that pannicle, whyche the foresayde *o o* dyd poynte to vs.

**R** The former parte of the necke of the Matrix, coueryd as yet, betwene *R* and *S* with that cote whiche the partes of *Peritonium* offer vnto it, whiche byng forth vessels vnto it, and from it, and doo knytte it to *Peritonium*, but the space being betwene *R* and *S* doeth shewe the largenes of the necke of the Matrix. And the wyndckles, whiche are sene here are they whiche the necke of the Matrix fallynge into it selfe not stretched forth agayne dorth shewe in the cuttyng.

**T** The bladder whose hynder parte is here chiefely sene, for we haue so caste oure eye in the declaration and settinge forth of thys fygure as though we woulde princypally beholde in the bodye being prostrate and layed alonge the hynder seate of the bladder, whiche loketh toward the Matrix.

For yf ye will suppose and ymagine thys bodye of a woman to be set vpryghte as that whyche nexte foloweth, ye shoulde thyncke otherwyle then the thynge is, that the bottome of the Matrix is set forth muche hygher then the bladder.

**V** This is a portion of the navel, deliuered in cuttyng from *Peritonium*, and tourned over together with the vessels seruyng properly to the chyld.

**X** A portion of a bayne goynge from the navel to the lyuer.

**Y** A waye goynge from the hyghest seate or place of the bottome of the bladder pertainyng vnto the nauyll, and byngynge from thence the byne of the chyld, betwene his seconde and y innermost infolder.

**Z** Shew two arteryes crepyng forth byther from the navel, by y sides of the bladder, a graft in or conyued in thys place, to the branches of the greate arterye goyng princypally to the hooles of the bones about the preyue membrs.

The declaration of the seconde fygure of the membrs of women, and of the karacters of the same.



**W**e haue here taken awaye the skyn fro the right teate of thys prelat fygure, that the nature of the teates myght as nyghe as maye be, be set before the eyes, and afterwarde we haue cutte awaye the ventricule with the bowels and also *Mesenterium* and the splene

leauynge the strayte entrayle in thys place vnmembled with, as well as we dyd in the fygure before. And mozeouer, we haue as it were taken awaye from the vttermoste cote whiche *Peritonium* gaue vnto it, cuttyng awaye also al the pannicles, that the vessels carryng furth the substance and matter of seede to the stones, and also the vessels carryng awaye the seede from thence to the matrix shoulde apere and be sene. Also we haue tourned ouer the bladder downewarde on the lefte syde, lykewyle byckynge the waye or conducte, whiche beareth forth the byne to it from the ryght kydnaye, that the insertion of the wayes of bearyng forth the byne to the bladder myghte apere, and that the bladder shoulde not let the inspection or syghte of the Matrix or wombe. Laste of al we haue cutte awaye from thys fygure a portion of the bones about the preyue membrs that the neckes of the Matrix and of the bladder myghte the moze commodiously be sene.

**A** Waynes runnyng furth oftentimes to the teates, from those wayes whiche are offered to the skynne, which is brought ouer the hepyght of the shoulde.

**B** Waynes spryngynge frome those waynes, whiche are led forth by the arme hoole to the haude.

**C** The princypall body of the teate.

**D** Karnelles and fatnes sprede abroad euerye where on the karnelly body marked with *C*.

**E, F, G, H** The hinderoutsyde or insyde of y former seate of *Peritonium* outward. For the former regio of *Peritonium* is here bowed vpwarde and downewarde toward the syde.

**I, K** Portions of waynes and also arteryes crepyng forth downewarde vnder the breste bone from the throte.

**L** The gybolste or swellynge seate of the lyuer.

**M** The holowe parte of the lyuer is here also somewhat sene.

**N** A small portion or pece of the bayne goynge from the navel to the lyuer.

**O** The stocke of *Vena porta* is here cutt awaye with the vessels brought vnto it.

**P** The holowe bayne.

**Q** The greate arterye.

**R** The rootes of the arteryes goynge to the ventricule, the lyuer, the splene, the caule, and to the bowelles.

**S** The begynnyng of a bayne infoldinge the fat cote of the lefte kydnaye.

**T** The bayne and arterye, whiche byngeth the whayse humour to the right kydnaye.

**V** The bayne and arterye which byngeth y whayse humour to the lefte kydnaye.

**X** The begynnyng of a bayne goyng in to the fat cote of the right kydnaye.

**Y** The former seate of the ryght kydnaye.

**Z** The former seate of the lefte kydnaye.

**a** The waye that byngeth the byne from the right kydnaye into the bladder, but at the neathermore is broken awaye, but the portion that is lefte of thys waye and is conyued to the bladder marked with *b*.

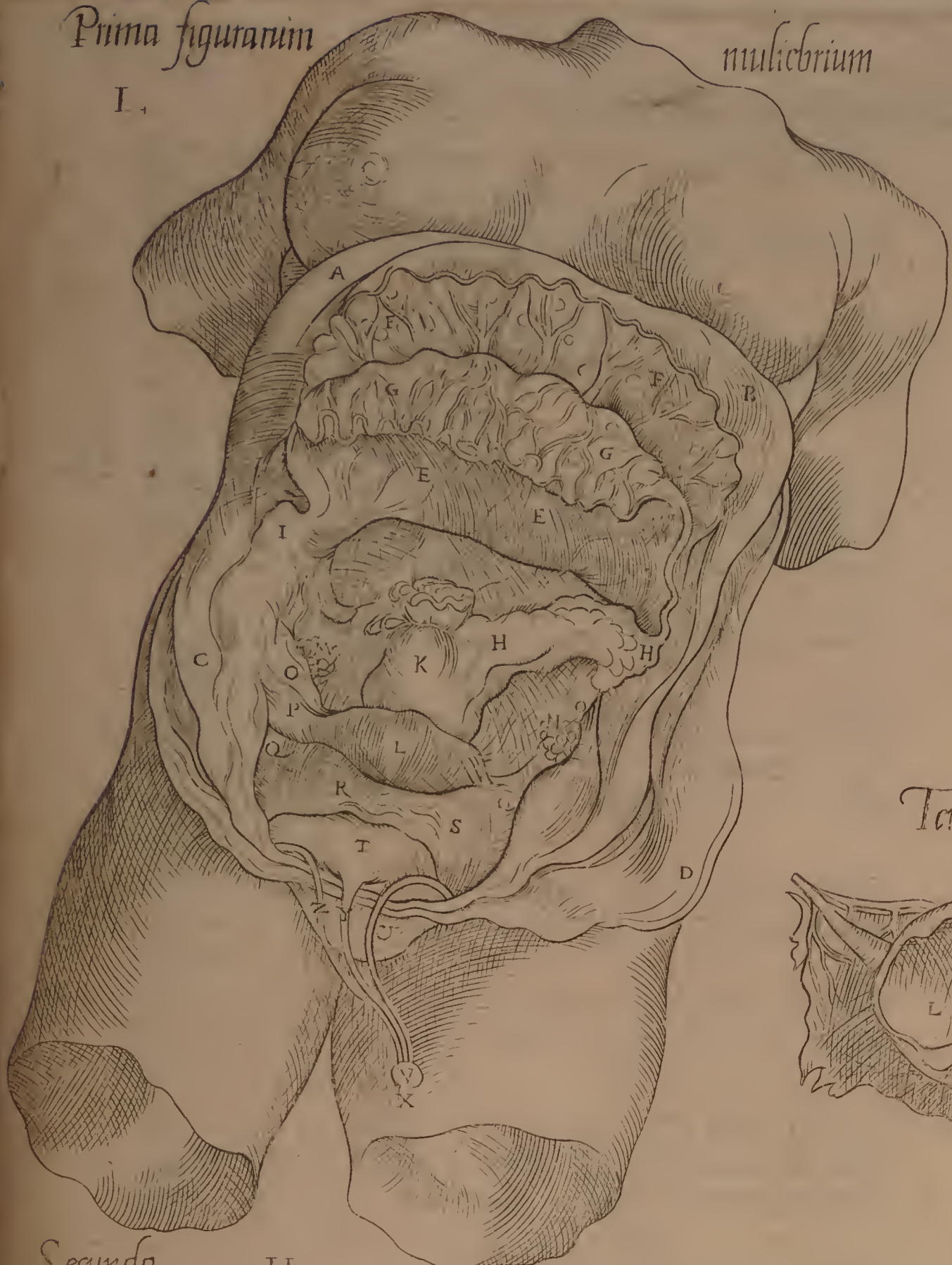
**b** The waye that carryng forth the byne from the lefte kydnaye into the bladder.

The

Prima figurarum

I.

muliebrium



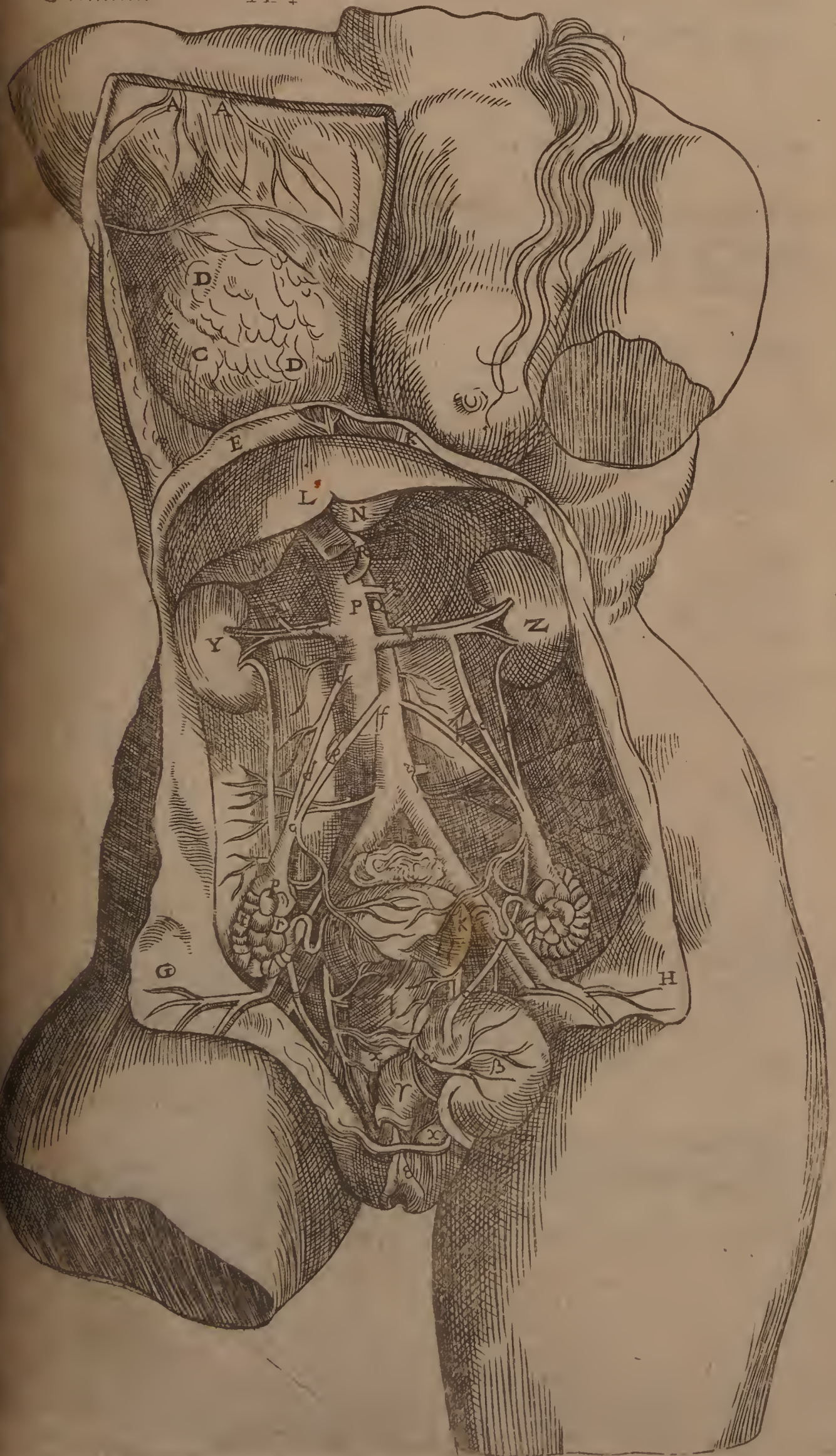
Nona

IX.



Secunda

II.



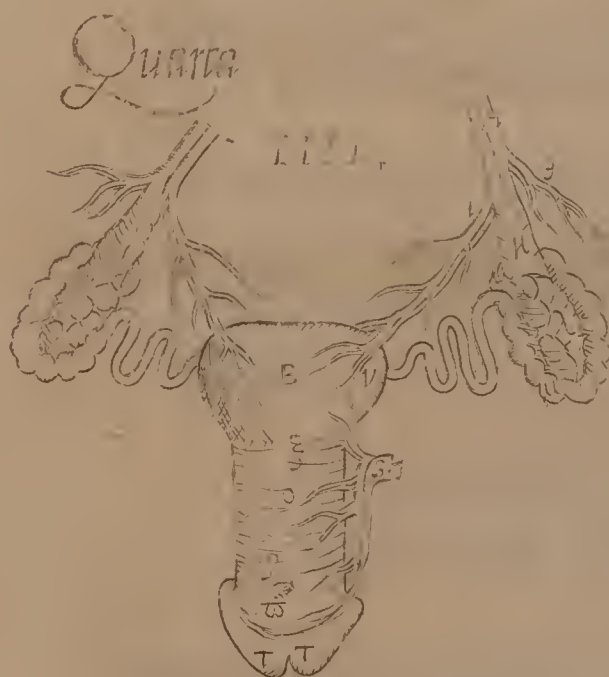
Tertia

III.



Quarta

IV.



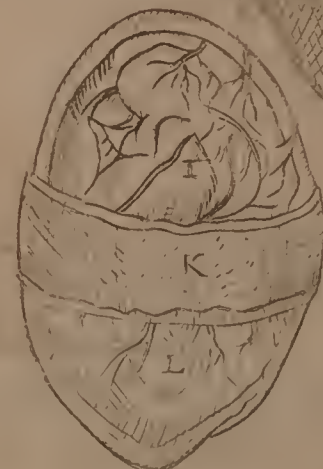
Quinta

V.

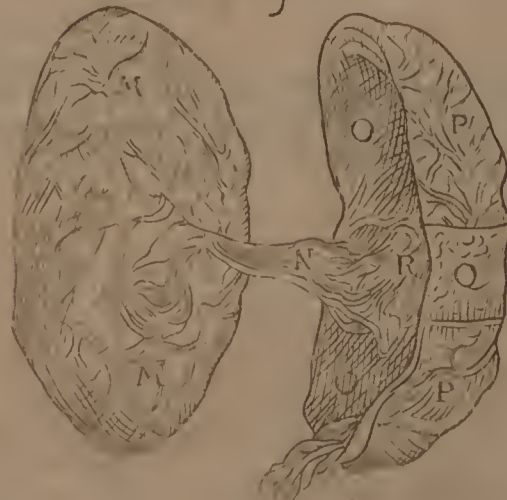


Sexta

VI.



Septima VII.



Octava

VIII.





The tables of the organs of nouryng.

- 1. The waye that carryeth forth the vayne from the left hypnaye into the bladder.
- 2. The ryght seede vayne whose begynnynge & bygher doeth shewe.
- 3. The seede vayne goynge to the left testicle.
- 4. The spryngynge forth of the arteryes of seede.
- 5. The ryght seede arterye.
- 6. The lefte seede arterye.
- 7. The former parte of the bottome of the Matrix, and sheweth the ryght blunte angle or corner of the sayde bottome where k sheweth the lefte, but l sheweth the region or place of the Matrix, where the mouth of hys bottome consisteth, and where hys necke begynneth.
- 8. This is the strayte gut. And I may the lesse burden bothe the sydes of thys fygyure with manye letters, I will at thys presente affixe the karacters but on the one syde onely.
- 9. A portion of the vayne and arterye of seede, whiche doe goe to the vpper seate of the bottome of the wombe.
- 10. Portions of the vayne and arterye of seede goynge to the testicle, and there ioyynge and goynge together and constitutyng.
- 11. A bodye lyke the spire of a steple, and thys letter p doeth poynte vs to the roote or foundation of thys bodye, where as the sayde roote or foundation is committed and ioynd to the testicle.
- 12. From that sayde bodye suche vessels runne forth into the tunicles committynge and ioynyng the testicle to Peritonium.
- 13. The former face or parte of the testicle.
- 14. The begynnynge of the vessell, whych beareth forth the seede from the testicle into the Matrix.
- 15. The bowynge and tournynge ouer agayne of the vessell whiche beareth forth the seede, whiche tournynge the sayde vessell maketh rounde aboute the sydes of the testicle.
- 16. The goynge forth of the vessell whiche carryeth forth the seede to the matrix.
- 17. The necke of the matrix.
- 18. Vessels foldynge in the lower seate of the bottome of the Matrix or wombe, and the necke also of the same.
- 19. A vayne commynge from those vessels to the bladder, whiche vessels doe folde and wynde in y necke of the Matrix, and this karacter also noteth the insertion of the wayes of the vayne.
- 20. The hynder seate of the bottome of the bladder.
- 21. The muscle of the necke of the bladder.
- 22. In thys seate the necke of the bladder is implanted into the necke of the Matrix.
- 23. Small skynnye portions of fleashe of the necke of the mouthe or openynge of the wombe or Matrix, and the smal hillocks of the Matrix with y mouth or openynge of the necke therof nede here no speciall declaration with karacters.
- 24. The roote of the arterye going into the lowest part of Mesenterium.
- 25. Vessels whiche do ascende & ryle vppward to the muscles of the Abdomen from the vaynes and arteries whiche doe goe into the legge.

The declaration of the karacters of the thyrde fygyure of women.



Hys presente fygyure sheweth the Matrix or wombe with the thynne couerynges, whiche doe bynde it to Peritonium, cutte forth from the bodye and the necke therof is here so folded together and turned ouer y the mouth or openynge of y bottō of y Matrix doth here manifestlye shewe it selfe. And we haue lykewyse so opened the bottome and the necke of the bladder, that the holownes of the same with the insertion of the wayes of vayne are here manifestlye sene.

- A The former face of the bottome of the Matrix, beinge not yet vncouered of anye pannicle.
- B, B The necke of the Matrix.
- C A parte of the bottome of the Matrix, swellynge forth into the vpper seate of the necke of the Matrix in maner of a karnell.
- D. The mouth of the bottome of the Matrix.
- E, E. A pannicle knyttynge the Matrix to Peritonium, and conteynyng his vessels.
- F. The left testicle of the Matrix.
- G. The vayne and arterye of seede.
- H, Portion of the seede vayne and arterye commynge to the vpper seate of the bottome of the matrix.
- I A portion of the seede vayne and arterye commynge to the testicle.
- K The vessell carryng the seede from the testicle into the matrix.
- L. The holownes of the bladder.
- M The insertion of the wayes of the vayne.
- N Here hangeth forth a lytle pete of the wayes of the vayne.

The declaration of the karacters of the fourth table of women.



All braunches runnyng furthe into the pannicle where they are commytted and ioynd to Peritonium.

- A portion of the vayne and arterye goynge into the testicle, fallynge to the vpper seate of the bottome of the matrix.
- K The commixion and goynge together of the seede vayne and arterye that is lyke the spire of a steple, which we lyken to the braded vaynes called Varices.
- L The left testicle.
- M, M The vessell carryng forth the seede from the testicle into the matrix.
- N. The blunte angle or corner of the bottome of the matrix in whome the vessell that byngeth forth the seede attempteth his insertion.
- O In thys seate the bottome of the matrix is ended into the necke thereof, and in thys region or place is the begynnynge of the mouthe or openynge place therof.
- P, P The necke of the matrix or wombe.
- Q Here the necke of the bladder is broughte forth into

H, b. into

## The tables of the organs of nouryng.

- into the necke of the matrix, and there endeth.
- Those are vessels infoldyng the neather seate of the bottome of the matrix and also hys necke.
  - 7.7 The swellng bynmes at the mouthe of the necke of the matrix.
  - yy The wayes that bynge the byrne from the raynes in the bladder.

*The declaration of the karacters of the fyfte, the syxte, the seuenth and eyghte figures.*



**W** I haue deuyded thys fyfte table of the wombe or matrix contaynyng a male chylde on the former syde, wyth a longe section or cutte, and another whyche are ouerthwarte wytte remouynge and takynge awaye into the sydes, partes of the cotes of the bottome of the matrix, yea, euen from the vtermoste infolder of the chylde.

- 4.8 C. The inner syde of the sayde infolder of the matrix, whiche befoze the section was brought aboute and covered with the infolders of the childe.
- 4.E The vtter syde of the matrix, and the hygher E noteth the toppe or the ryghte angle or corner of the matrix brought forth bywarde & toward the ryght syde, more then toward the left, because it is a man childe which is in the wombe.
- 4.F The fyfte or the vtermoste infolder of the chylde.
- 6.6 The seconde infolder of the chylde is here also a great parte sene.
- H A parte of the necke of the matrix, to whome in the other syde, we haue left growyng to it a bayne and an arterye, whiche is principallye distributed into the lower seate of the bottome of the matrix.
- 7 Here is also yet left the ryghte testicle, that the sytuation of it might be sene & percepued in women beyng with chylde.

*The syxte table sheweth the infolders of the chylde taken whole awaye from the Matrix and not broken.*



**T** he vtermoste infolder of the chylde. The seconde infolder of the childe, which for so much as it is transparent in maner of a pānicle, it suffereyth the childe bewrap within this thyrde infolder, in it somewhat to be sene.

In the seuenth table we haue deuyded the vtter and the seconde infolder of the chylde, with a longe section or cutte, and we haue here expressed and shewed forth the bothe the sayde infolders taken awaye from the thirde infolder, and the thirde infolder also yet whole.

- M.M The thyrde or the inmoste infolder of the chylde, whiche because it is so thynne that one maye easelye see through it, the forme of the chylde lying therein

somewhat sheweth hym selfe to the eyes.

- N The procedyng or order of baynes and arteryes goyng to the nauyll from in the fyfte infolder of the chylde.
- 0.P 0 P. The seconde infolder of the childe.
- And. 00 Shewe hys insyde, where P P sheweth hys vtter syde.
- 2 R The fyfte infolder of the chylde where Q noteth the outsyde, and R the insyde, but the procedyng and order of the vessels by the secōde and the thirde infolder are perfectlye knowen without anye helpe of karacters.



**A** nd the eyghte Table expresseth the chylde deliuered frome all hys coates, and so it sheweth hym lying by the wonderfull providence of nature, not as the common opinio: of the vulgare sort of wyters affirmeth, but as you may here see in these fygures, and so doeth it lye in the myddes of the wombe, for it is most vntreue that the chylde doeth lye in the wombe rounde lyke as it were bowed, so that the knees shoulde touche to the face, but as he is sette here in the eyghte fygure.

And obseruyng thys true situation of hym, you shall fynde commonlye none other situation of the chylde nor ioyng of anye ioynte of hym therein, then is here expressed.

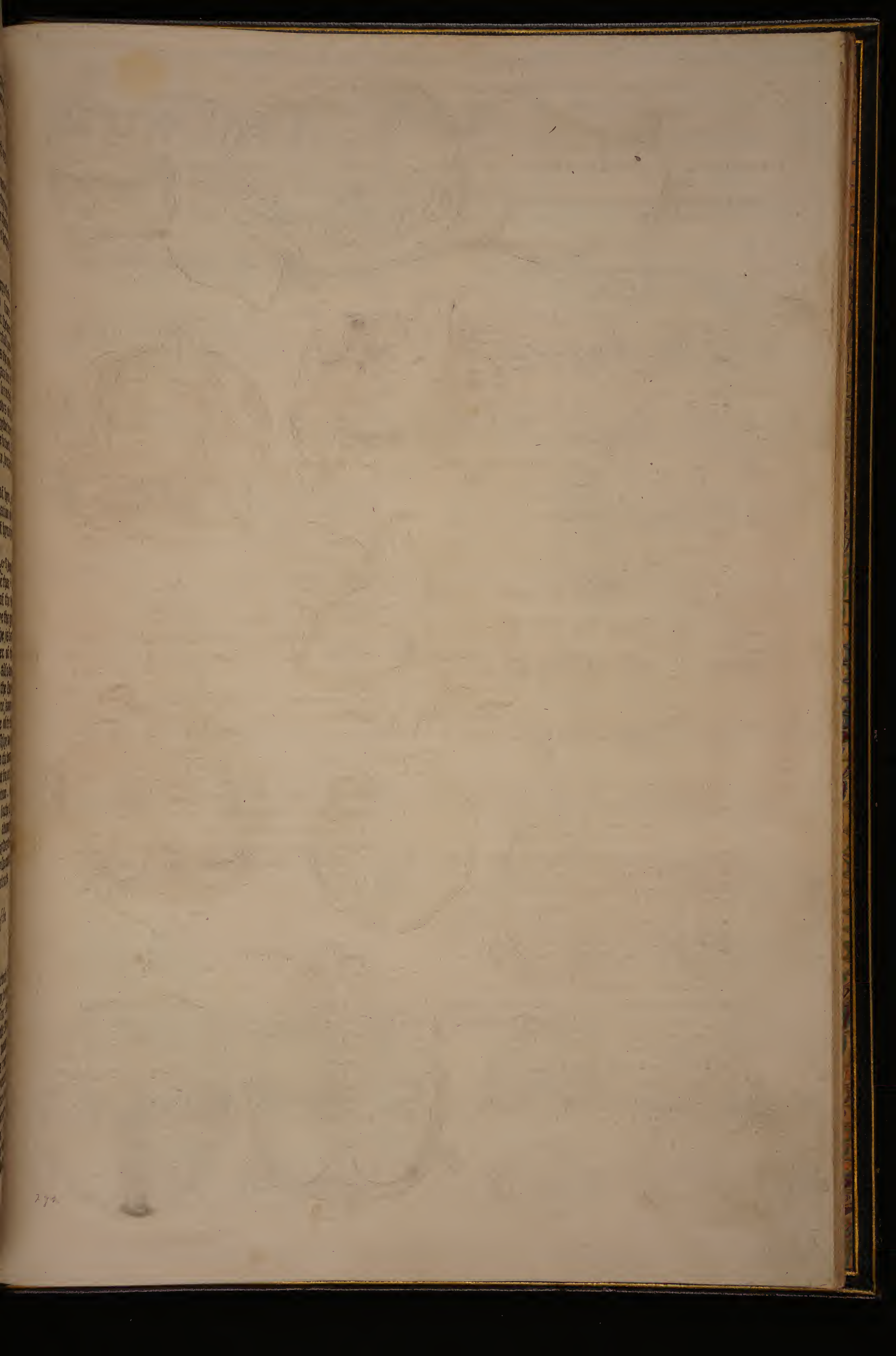
- But in thys fygure MM, N, O P, O P, Q, & R doe note the same as in the seuenth table, saue that M & M doe shewe the insyde, or inner parte of the thyrde infolder. But S sheweth here priuatlye the goyng forth of the vessels of the nauell, whiche is betwene the nauell and the ioyng together of the vessels with the thyrde infolder, whych is also brought furthe with a greate space betwene the shewyng in the meane whyle certayne (as it were) knottes or swellnges accordyng to the numbze of the which knottes more or lesse, medicines folyslye doe prophete eyther many or few chylde: to the woman, whiche of the learned men is taken but for a verie fantasie, and worthye of reprehention. And moreouer, when the chylde commeth forth (as it chaunceth sometymes) hauyng that aboute hys necke they saye that it is that same chylde: destinie to be hanged, with manye other folyshe conceytes rather to be laughed at then to be beleued.

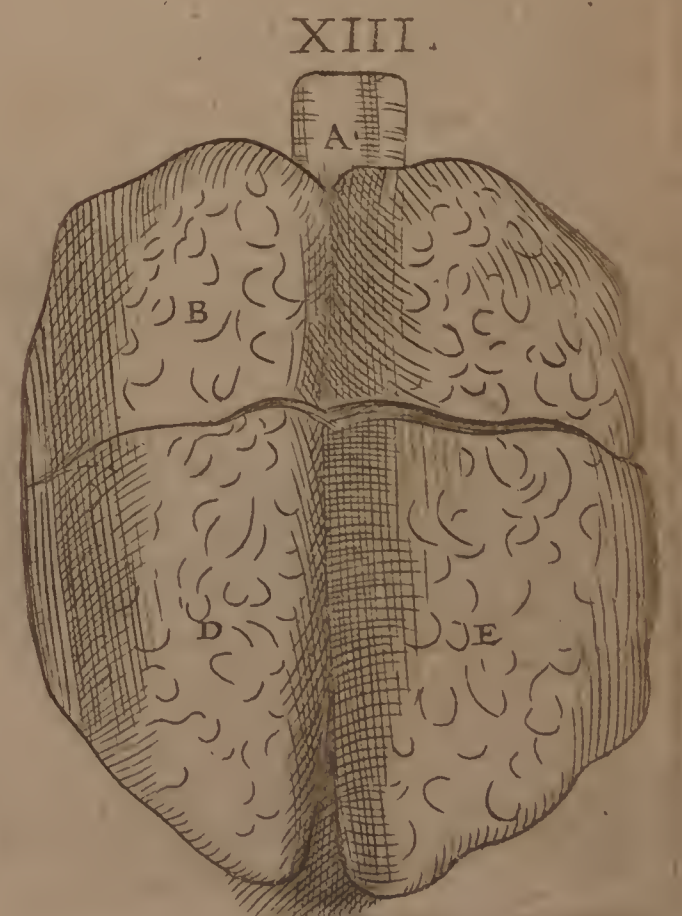
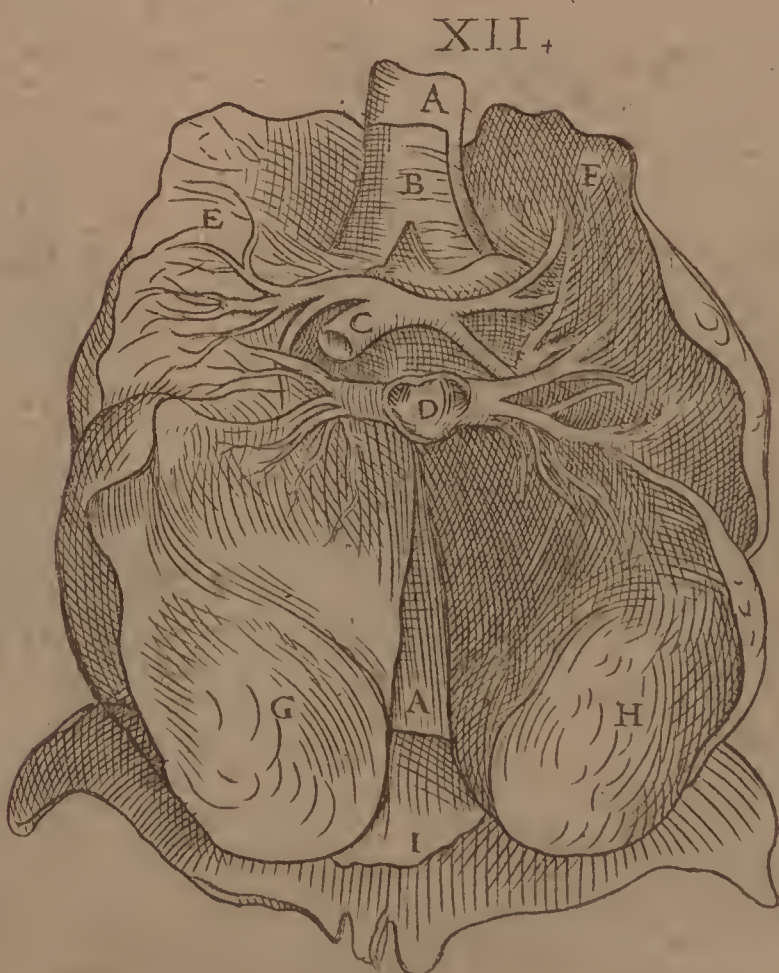
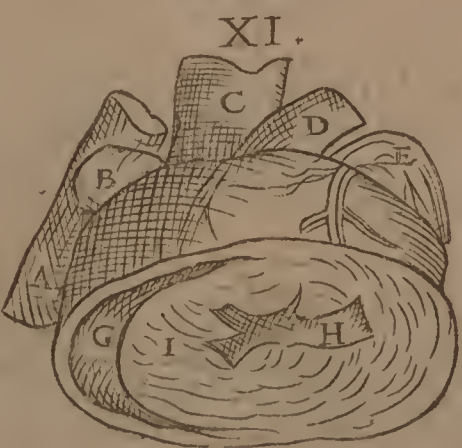
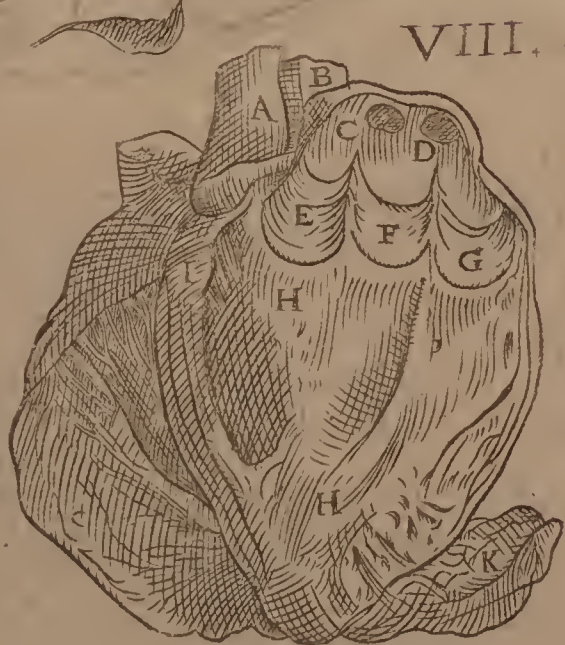
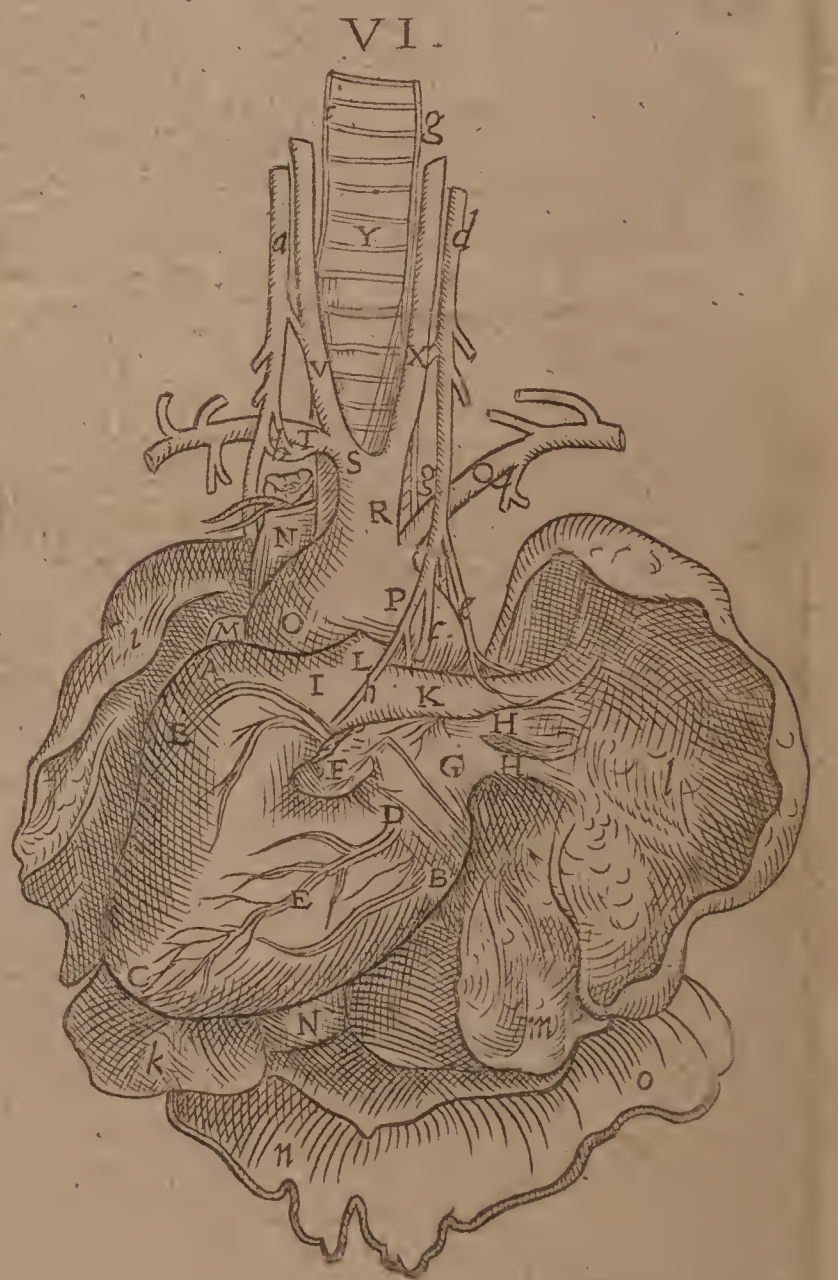
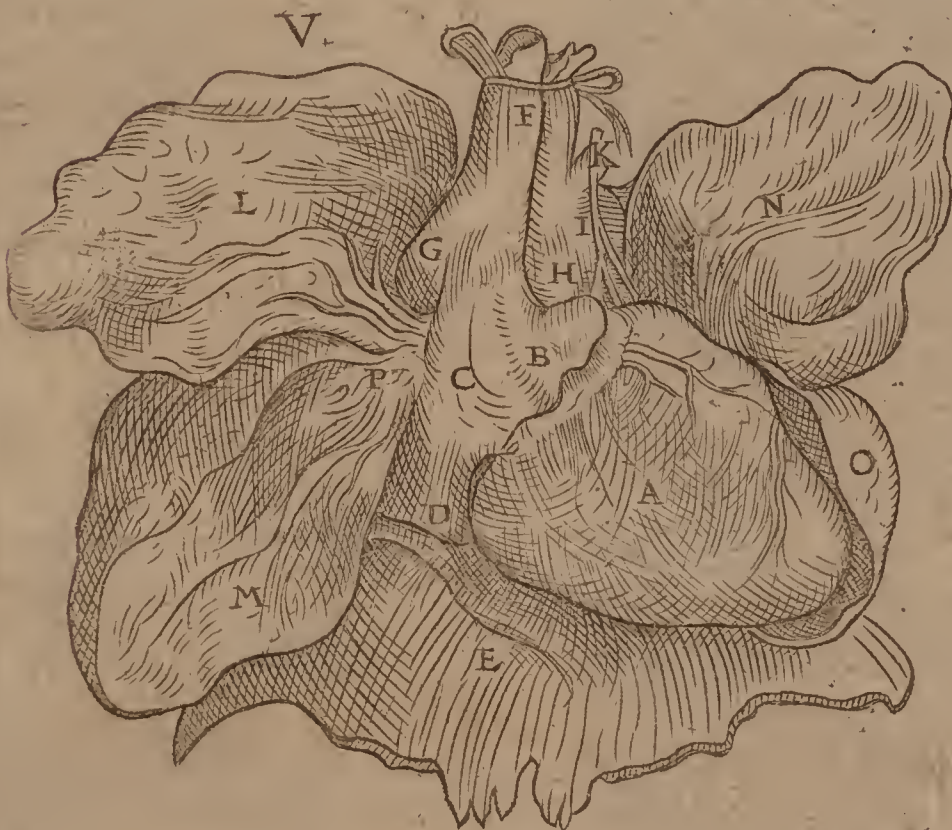
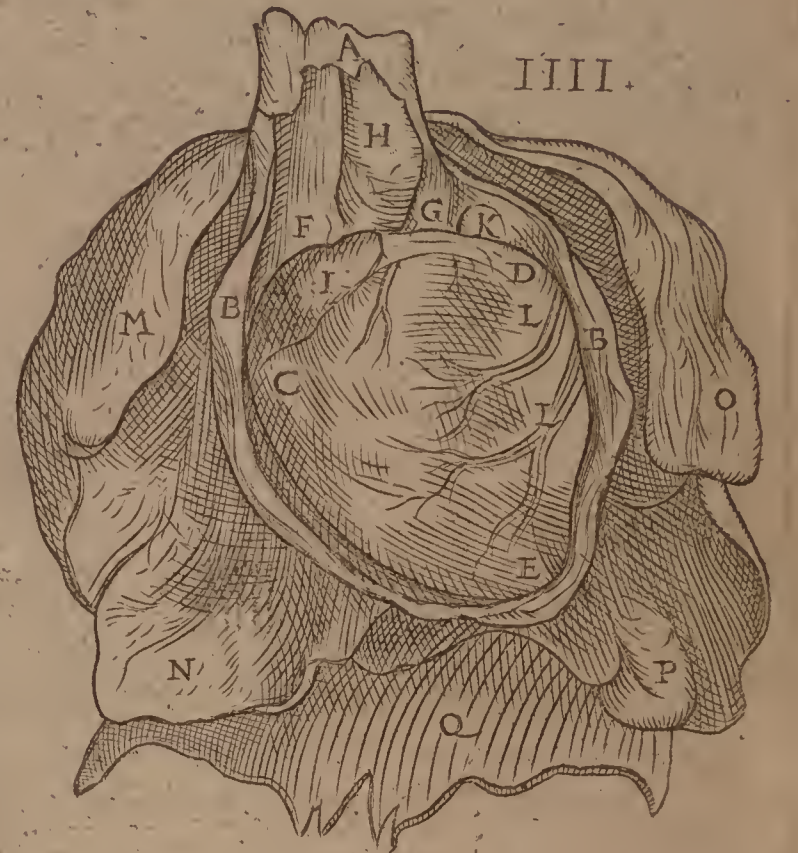
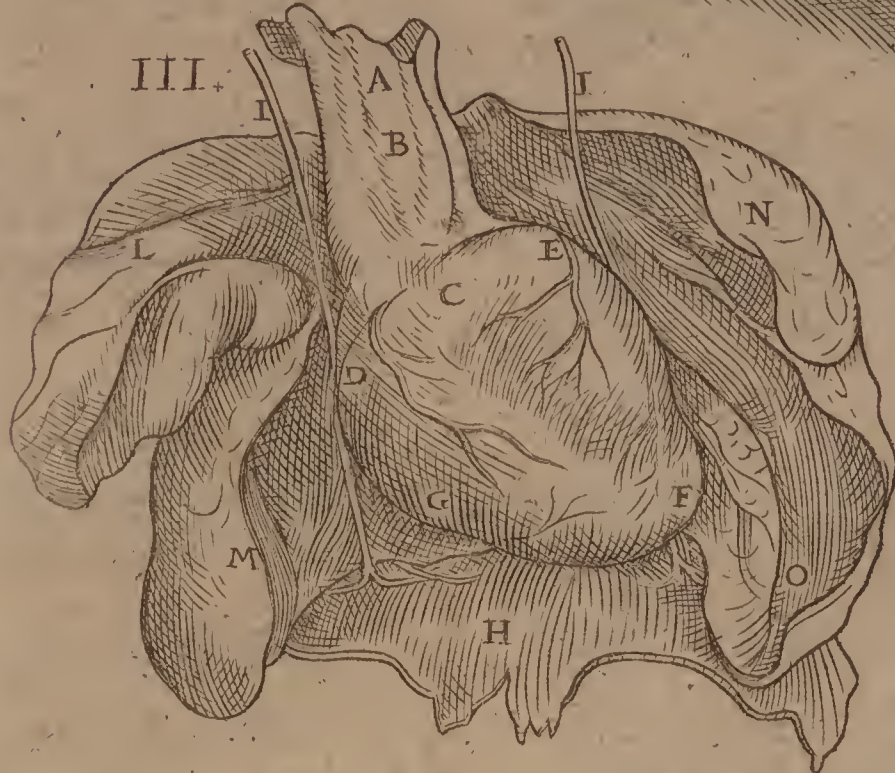
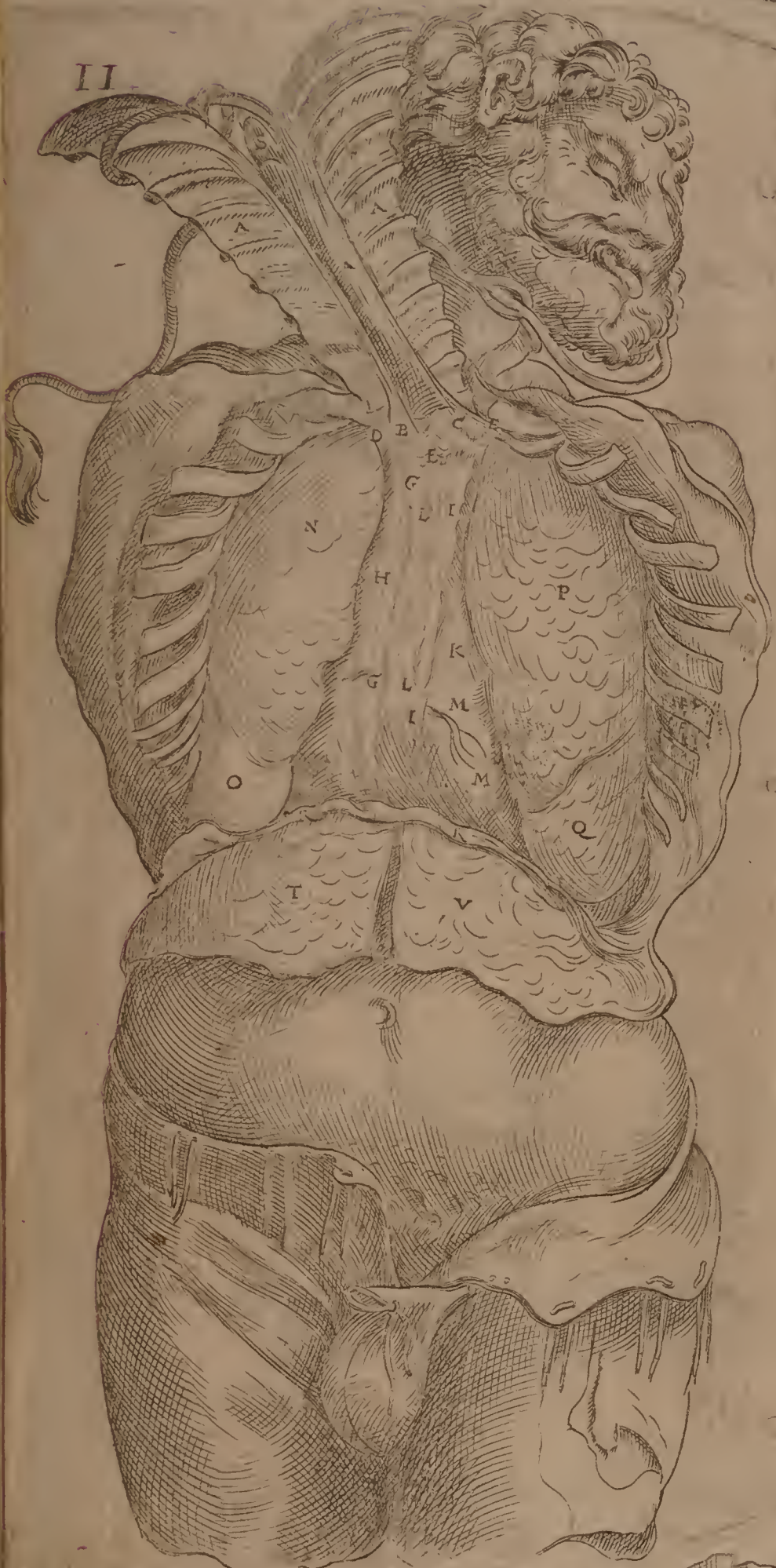
*The declaration of the karacters of the nynt figure of women.*



**A** nd the nynt figure sheweth the Matrix cut furth of h body, beinge of that bygues as it was sene take furth of a woman at the laste Anatomy which I dyd se at the vniuersitie of Padua in Italye, & moreouer we haue so deuyded & cut a sonder the bottome of the matrix by the myddle, that the concauite and holowe boughte within the same myghte be percepued, and the thicke substance also of bothe the coates of the Matrix in women when they be not







## The tables of the organs of the hearte.

- with chylde.
- A B B.** The concauite and holowe bowt of the bottome of the matrix.
  - C D** A lyne somewhat after the maner of a seame called in Latyne *Scortum*, whiche doeth belonge to the place wherin the testicle doe lye, whiche swelleth somewhat forthe into the boughte of the bottome of the Matrix.
  - E, E.** The thypkenes of the inner & proper cote of the bottome of the Matrix.
  - F, F.** A portion of the innermoze bottome of the Matrix swellunge forth downe warde from the higher seate of the Matrix into the holownesse and boughte of the bottome.
  - G, G.** The begynnynge of the necke or the openyng place of the bottome of the matrix.
  - H, H.** The seconde or vttermoze infolder of the bottome of the matrix descended from *Peritonium*.
  - I, I.** Here we haue reserued a portion on bothe the sydes of the thynne coueringes, descended from *Peritonium* and contaynyng the matrix.
  - K** Here is also sene the substaunce of the necke of the matrix, because the cuttyng wherewith we deuyded the bottome of the matrix was begonnie at thys place.
  - L** A part of the necke of the bladder, implated into the necke of the matrix, castyng forth into it the vayne. The swellng partes of the Abdomen and whatsoever is els to be considred therof, they maye be sufficiently knowen wythoute derrection of karacters.

*After these there foloweth the description of the Hearte, wyth hys instrumentes seruyng vnto hym wyth hys figures and wyth the declaration of hys karacters.*

*The declaration of the karacters of the fyrst figure.*



**L** Hys presente figure sheweth so greate a parte of a man (lyenge on hys backe) from hys lefte syde, as we thyncke to be sufficiente to expresse the seate of the breste, and we haue taken awaye the skynne after the maner of cuttyng from the former seate of the brest and the sydes, and then from a part of the region of the necke. And mozeouer, the muscles also whiche doe couer the rybbes beinge cutte awaye, we haue deluyered the bones of the rybbes with the breste bone from the grystels. And the bones of the rybbes beinge broken, like as we vse in cutting, we haue drawen vpwarde the grystels of the rybbes towarde the ryghte syde, that the ampletude and largenes of the brest, with the pannicles which doe compasse aboute the sayde largenes, and the louniges with the reste there contayned, myght appere to the eyes, which shal all be opened & declared by the karacters nowe folowynge.

Here are shewed the grystels of the rybbes on the lefte syde with the breste bone, whiche are drawen vpwarde towarde the right syde.

**S, B** The muscles betwene the rybbes, whiche doe oc-

- C C** cuppe and fyll the spaces betwene the grystels.
- C C** The bones of the rybbes beyng separated from the grystels.
- D, D** The muscles, whiche are betwene the rybbes fyllynge the spaces betwene the bones.
- B** The canell bone is sene here bare, & as yet reserued in his seate.
- F** The order and procedynge of the vaynes, arteries, and synowes, creapyng forthe into the arme hoole.
- G** The vtter throte vayne, apeareth here to the cutters as soone as the skynne is taken away.
- H H** The lefte pannicle, whiche doeth de vnde betwene the amplitude of the breste, the lefte outsyde therof beyng here sene, whyche L, M, N, and O doe appoynte.
- I, I** The mydryffe sene here on that syde, where it beholdeth and loketh to the lefte syde of the holownes of the breste.
- K** The seate where the left of the pannicles, whych doe deuyde the breste groweth to the mydryffe.
- L** Thys knobbe seate hangeth so greatlye forthe towarde the left syde bycause of the heart, for that beyng comprehended, with hys infolder, among the pannicles deuiding the brest is stretched forth into the left syde muche moze then into the ryght. And for thys occasion and cause principallye of thys knobbe we haue expresse thys present fygyure rather out of the lefte side then the ryght.
- M** A vayne reached forthe to the left syde of the breste bone, and offerynge diuers bzaunches to the lefte pannicle deuydinge the breste.
- N** An arterye ledde forth to the lefte syde of the breste bone, offerynge his bzaunches lykewise as the vayne marked wyth M to the lefte pannicle deuydinge the breste.
- O O** Bzaunches brought forth from the vayne and arterye, whiche doe come fro the region of the throte by the lefte syde of the breste bone to the region of the Abdomen.
- P P** The lefte synowe of the mydryffe, growynge in the goynge forth therof to the outsyde of the pannicle which you see, which doeth compasse and as it were hedge in the breste.
- Q** A vayne in men runnynge forth downwarde chieflye from the region of the throte wyth a synowe of the mydryffe & deriuing hys smal bzaunches to the pannicle hedginge betwene the breste.
- S, V, R, T** A parte of the louniges occupynge the lefte concauite or holownes of the breste. And R and S note the seate of thys parte whiche is nexte to the rybbes or the pannicle compassynge them aboute, or that it is sene swellynge forth. But T and V appoynte the seate of thys parte, whiche befoze it should fall downe, was comytted & ioynded to the vtter syde of the pannicle which deuideth betwene the breste. Mozeouer, R and T signifie the higher fybre of thys part of the paulme, where S and V shewe the lower.

*The seconde fygyure wyth the declaration of the karacters.*

**H, G**

**The**

## The tables of the organs of the hearte.



**L**he leconde figure, whiche we haue feined to be set vpright and not linyng flatte on the grounde, doeth folowe in the order of cuttyng nexte after the fyrste. For the former syde of the breste and the sydes

beyng made bare of the skynne and the muscles, whiche grewe vnto them, and the gristels of the rybbes taken from the bones of the rybbes, and the sayde bones beinge broken outwarde, we haue at the laste delyuered the breste bone and the gristels whych grewe faste together vnto it from both the pannicles whych do hede the breste betwene lftying it vprwarde that we myghte beholde the inner syde therof, and that the nature of the pannicles whych do deuyde the breste betwene, myght be in thys figure more diligently exprest then it was in the fyrst figure.

- A, A** The insyde of the breste bones wth the gristels of the rybbes committed vnto it, or the insyde beholding the concauitie or holowe parte of the breste.
- B, C** Here are noted two baynes goynge frome the region of the throte to the breste bone, and runnyng forth to the hygher seate of the Abdomen castynge forth as they procede and goe forthe manye small braunches beside diuers other braunches.
- D, E** Two arteries accompanynge the foresayde baynes vnto the region of the nauyll goynge in no place to the skynne as the baynes do.
- F** Karnels sette on the throte or forepart of the necke vnder the highest seate of the breste bone, there placed of Nature to the safelye distrybution of the vessels.
- G, G** A parte of the ryghte pannicle of them whiche deuyde the breste, whiche grewe to the ryghte syde of the breste bone.
- H** The ryghte parte of the sayde pannicle of deuyding the breste or hys syde beholdinge the lunges.
- I, I** A parte of the lefte pannicles deuydinge the holowe parte of the breste, whiche before the section grewe to the lefte syde of the breste bone.
- K** The lefte of the foresayde pannicles or hys outside beholdinge the lunges.
- L, L** Here is shewed the space betwene the two pannicles deuyding the breste, there sene, where the sayd pannicles are conioyned to the breste bone of a man.
- M, M** Thys region swellng forth, sheweth the situation of the hearte, for the hearte wth hys infolder is set and placed vnmoued betwene the two pannicles whych do hedge the breste.
- N, O** **P, Q** The gybots or swelling parte of the lunges is here shewed, or the seat or place which is nexte to the rybbes. Neyther haue we bowed backwarde toward the sydes, the partes of the lunges from anye where but **N** and **O**, shewe two fibres of the ryghte syde of the lunges where **N** sheweth the higher and **O** the lower: and in lyke wyse doe **P** and **Q** shewe on the lefte syde.
- R, R** The seate of the mydyffe, whiche we haue delyuered from the sharpe grystel of the breste bone, marked here wth **S** and afterwarde frome the sharpenes of the grystels, whiche are not ioyned to the breste bone.
- T, T** The skynne beyng turned ouer downwarde from

the former seate of the breste is sene at that side where it was brought aboute with muscles.

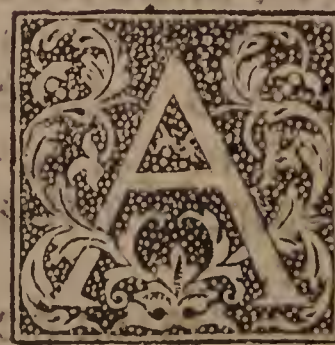
*The thyrde figure wth the declaration of hys karacters.*



**R** So muche as the two figures before doe shewe aboundantlye the situation of the lunges and the heart, we haue here sette forth this present figure wth all the other folowynge, as it were plucked out of the holownes of the breste, lest yf we should haue sette forth and drawn to euery figure the truncke or stocke of the bodye we should haue busyed our selues to muche and in vayne. And thys thyrde figure therefore conteyneth the hearte clothed with his infolder, with the lunges and a portion of the mydyffe, wherto in men the infolder of the hearte in the great largenes doeth growe.

- A** Here we haue cutte of a portion of the holowe bayne clymyng vprwarde, and the greate arterye reseruyng so greate a portion of the vessels of the hearte, as is broughte aboute the infolder of the heart, or rather from whom the said infolder taketh hys begynnynge.
- B** And where we haue written **B** the infolder groweth faste to the holowe bayne and the greate artery and the artervall bayne, goynge awaye frome those vessels in all the space betwene **B** and **C** euen lyke as he goeth from the hearte.
- C** For **C** sheweth the seate or the region of the roote of the hearte.
- D, E, F** The former seate or the infolder of the hearte, expressing the hearte lyke the shape of a pyne apple. **D** and **E** note the roote of the hearte, and **F** noteth the sharpe poynte thereof.
- G** From **F** vnto **G** is noted the seate where the infolder of the hearte groweth to the mydyffe muche otherwyse in man, then it doeth in dogges. But the small baynes sene here in the infolder of the hearte, be not of the hearte but of hys infolder, and the sayde infolder is sene in men so thicke and so stronge, that the colour of the heart can scarcely be sene through it.
- H** Parte of the mydyffe.
- I** The synowes of the mydyffe.
- L, M, N, O** The lunges otherwyse called the lyghtes, & euery character also by hym selfe signifieth a thin skynne a lappe of the lunges.

*The fourth figure wth the declaration of hys karacters.*



**A** The fourth figure sheweth the infolder of the hearte deuyded, and we haue vncouered the hearte, and his vessels on the former syde from his infolder, the hearte remainynng styl vnmoued.

- A** The seate where the infolder of the hearte is continued wth hys vessels on the roote of the hearte.
- B, B** The infolder of the heart bowed backwarde frome the

The tables of the organs of the hearte.

the former seate of the Hearte towarde the Sydes.

- C, D, E. The former seate of the hearte, and C and D shewe his roote, where E sheweth his poynte.
- F The holowe bayne.
- G The arterypall bayne.
- H The greate arterye. But the beynall arterye onles the hearte be bowed and brought towarde the ryght syde (lyke as the syxte fygure doeth shewe) it can in no parte be sene.
- I The ryght eare of the hearte.
- K The toppe of the lefte eare of the hearte.
- L, L These are the baynes and arteryes descendynge from the vessels bewrapping the roote of the heart, and brought hether forward from the hinder seate of the heart and from his lefte syde.
- M, N, O, P. By these are shewed the thynne skynnes or lappes of the lounge.
- Q A parte of the mydyffe.

The fyfte fygure wyth the declaration of hys karacters.



Ad this fygure sheweth the heart in the lites clearly deliuered fro hys infolder, and turned on the lefte syde, that the continuance of the holowe bayne to the roote of the hearte myghte be layed before the eyes.

- A The ryghte syde of the hearte, with the great region of his hynder seate.
- B The right eare of the hearte.
- C The holowe bayne, where as it openeth into the hearte, or springeth from the hearte.
- D A portion of the holowe bayne goynge throughe the mydyffe.
- E A parte of the mydyffe.
- F A portion of the holowe bayne going to the former parte of the necke.
- G The begynnynge of the bayne whych lacketh a felowe.
- H The roote of the greate arterye.
- I The stocke of the greate artery goynge downward to the backe bone.
- K This is a portion of the left synowe of the syxe payre of synowes of the brayne, from the whiche the table folowynge, sheweth the small synowe of the hearte to be deriued.
- L, M, N, O. There are noted the fibres and thynne skynnes of the lounge.
- P. Here is sene a certayne procedynge of the vessels goynge into the lounge.

The syxte fygure wyth the declaration of hys karacters.



This syxte fygure setteth forth the hearte so turned ouer towarde the ryght syde, as the nexte table before shewed it bowed towarde the lefte syde. And lykewyse as that figure shewed the continuance of the holowe bayne to the roote of the hearte. So doeth this

table shewe the baynall arterye, and the lefte eare of the heart. And also the smal synowe of the heart, whose leadyng forth to be the better sene, we haue lefte annexed to this fygure certayne springynge forth of the greate arterie and the sharpe arterye, wyth also certayne portions of the synowes of the syxt payre of the brayne.

- A, B, C The lefte syde of the hearte, and the greate region of hys hynder seate.
- D Baynes and arteryes infoldynge the roote of the hearte.
- E, E Baynes and arteries lead forth downwarde from the vessels copassynge about the roote of the heart.
- F The left eare of the hearte.
- G The venall arterie.
- H, H Springynge forth of the arteriall bayne, runing out into the lefte parte of the lounge; & those that are boyned forth to the ryghte parte can not here be sene, bycause the roote of them, crepeth forth vnder the hearte at the begynnynge straght waye of the vessel therof towarde the ryght syde of the lounge.
- I The begynnynge of the arteriall bayne.
- K Parte of the arteriall bayne, goynge to the lefte parte of the lounge.
- L Parte of the arteriall bayne distributed into the ryght parte of the lounge, and bowed ouer by the latter seate of the stocke of the greate arterye.
- M The toppe of the right eare of the hearte.
- N, N The holowe bayne.
- O The stocke of the great arterye.
- P A portion of the great arterye brought downwarde to the rydge of the backe bone.
- Q A portion of the great artery goynge to lefte arme hoole.
- R A portion of the great arterye goynge to the throte or former parte of the necke.
- S The ryght parte of the portion of the greate arterye goynge also to the former parte of the necke.
- T From whome the arterye of the arme hoole on the ryghte syde marked with T is deriued and made.
- V, X The arteryes of slepe.
- Y The stocke of the sharpe arterye.
- a The ryghte synowe of the syxe payre of synowes of the brayne.
- b Small braunches, which the synowe marked with a spredeth forth to the constitution and makinge of the synowe whych retourneth backe on the ryghte syde.
- c The right returnynge synowe.
- d The lefte synowe of the syxe payre of synowes of the brayne.
- e A circle or a smal braunche of the sayde lefte synowe, offered the left parte of the lounge.
- f Small braunches of the left synowe marked with f from whome the lefte returnynge synowe is constituted and made.
- g The left returnynge synowe.
- h A small synowe led forth a longe the venall arterye and goynge into the center or myddes of the roote of the hearte.
- i, k, m The letters shewe the fibres or thynne skynnes of the lounge.
- n The mydyffe.

## The tables of the organs of the hearte.

### The seventh fygure wyth the declarati- on of the karacters.



The seventh fygure sheweth the heart, deliuered frō the largenes & the mydyffe, whose ryghte ventricule is sene opened with one llytte, broughte from the former seate of the mouthe of the holowe bayne, vnto the poynte of the hearte, that there by the sayd mouthe, with the pannicles therof myghte come to sight & afterwarde that the inner syde of the ryghte eare of the hearte myghte be layed before the eyes, we haue deuyfed it to be tourned the insyde outwarde.

- A A parte of the holowe bayne goynge throughe the mydyffe.
- B Parte of the holowe bayne goynge to the throte or former parte of the necke.
- C.C.C. The mouth of the holow bayne going into the ryghte bought of the hearte.
- D, E. These are the neckes and openynges of the partes of the holowe bayne, ascendynge and descendynge.
- F. The ryghte eare of the hearte tourned inwarde shewynge hys inequall and thynne skynnye outsyde.
- G. The beginninge of the bayne called the coronall or coronall bayne.
- H, H, H. A circle swellynge forth in the mouthe of the holowe bayne.
- K, L, M. The pannicles set before in the mouthe of the holowe bayne.
- N, N. Fibres or thynne skynnes brought downward from the neather of the smal pannicles of the mouthe of the holowe bayne, to the sydes of the right ventricule and the sharpe poynte of the heart.
- O, O. Here are shewed fleashpe partes, whiche doe compassse the forsayde thynne skynnes, and they are set forth lyke rounde figures or swellynge forth.
- P. Thys holownesse of the ryghte ventricule, goeth towarde the pecke or mouthe of the arteryall bayne.
- Q, R. A grosnes of a substance, whiche doeth constitute the right ventricule of the heart.

### The eyght fygure wyth the declaration of hys karacters.



And the eyghte fygure doeth in this poynte dyfferre frome thys fygure nexte before in that we haue broughte a section frome the ryghte seate of the ventricule of the hearte, there where P is sette, vnto the ample- tude and longe parte of the arteryall bayne, and haue also stretched forth the necke or openinge place of thys bayne that hys pannicles myghte be sene. A portion of the holowe bayne going to the former region of the necke.

- The stocke of the great arterye.
- The mouthe of the great arterye, but epyther of the

karacters doe poynte epyther of theym to a fewer rall hoole of the braunches, into the whiche braunches the stocke of the arteryall bayne is fylle de- upped.

- F, F, G. The pannicles sette at the mouthe of the arteryall bayne.
- H, H. The bounde or hedge of the ventricule of the hearte, or the left side of the ryghte ventricule of the hearte, and thus haue you here in syghte all the whole ample- tude and largenes of the ryght ventricule of the hearte.
- I. One of the pannicles that grewe to the necke of the holowe bayne.
- K. Here hangeth the ryghte eare of the hearte, yet tur- ned in, and bowed againe with the substance of the hearte nexte vnto it.

### The nynthe fygure with the demonstra- tion of hys karacters.



And the nynthe fygure sheweth the hearte in like maner as it was shew- ed before in the two tables pre- cedyng thys. But that here is a section or llytte broughte from the mouth of the arteryall bayne vnto the sharpe poynte of the heart, and the sayd mouth of the arteryall bayne, with the left ventricule of the hearte, is stretched out, with the pannicles there ap- pearyng, whiche are sette before the sayde mouthe or openinge place of the venall arterye. The lefte eare of the hearte beyng the insyde outwarde, that it myghte shewe forth to the reader the inner syde therof.

- A. The stocke of the great arterye.
- B. A portion of the arteryall bayne.
- C, C. The mouthe or openinge place of the venall ar- terye.
- D, D. A circle swellynge forth in the mouthe of the venal arterye.
- E, F. The two pannicles sette before the mouthe of the arteryall bayne.
- G, G. Certayne fibres or thynne skynnes stretched forth downward frome the lower seate of the sayde pannicles to the sydes of the lefte ventricule of the hearte.
- H, H. A fleashpe substance of the hearte, embrasyng and compassynge those fibres and thynne skynnes whiche we marked with G, G.
- I. The lefte eare of the hearte turned inwarde.
- K. The hedge or enclosure of the ventricles of the hearte.
- L. This way the ample- tude and largenes of the lefte ventricule clynneth vp to the mouthe of the greate arterye, whose pannicles we shall shortly open and declare.
- M, M. The thynkenes of the substance of the hearte, where it doeth constitute and make the lefte ventricule.

### The tenth fygure wyth the declaration of hys karacters.

The tenth fygure sheweth the hearte in like maner as it was shew- ed before in the two tables pre- cedyng thys. But that here is a section or llytte broughte from the mouth of the arteryall bayne vnto the sharpe poynte of the heart, and the sayd mouth of the arteryall bayne, with the left ventricule of the hearte, is stretched out, with the pannicles there ap- pearyng, whiche are sette before the sayde mouthe or openinge place of the venall arterye. The lefte eare of the hearte beyng the insyde outwarde, that it myghte shewe forth to the reader the inner syde therof.

The tables of the organs of the hearte.



From the ryghte and higher seate of the lefte ventricule of the hearte, we haue broughte a section euen to the ampletude and largenes of the greate arterye, that the mouthe therof beunge stretched open, the thre pannicles sette befoze it myghte shewe them selues.

- A The mouthe of the great arterye.
- B, C, D The thre pannicles sette befoze the mouthe of the great arterye. But of these thre (as it happeneth often tymes in the cutting) the one is cut a sundre by the myddle, and of cyther syde one of hys partes is sene, and it is that, whiche we haue marked wyth B.
- E, F Here are the beginniges of the two arteries called crownal or coronal arteries.
- G Here appeareth a portion of the crownal bayne & the crownall arterye.
- H The mouth of the arteryal bayne.
- I, K Two pannicles sette to the mouthe of the arteryal bayne.
- L The lefte eare of the hearte turned inwarde.
- M, N Fibres or thynne skynnes frome the lower seate of the sayd pannicles perteynyng to the sydes of the left ventricles of the heart.
- O The fleshye substance of the hearte, which doeth encrease and compasse the sayde fibres or thynne skynnes.
- P, Q A portion of the arteryal bayne.
- R The thickenes of the substance of the hearte, is here shewed, where it doeth fashion and make the lefte ventricule of the heart.
- S, S The hedge of the ventricles of the heart, which goeth rounde aboute thence.
- T, T Here at the roote of the greate arterye is sene the harde or as it were gristelly substance of the heart, which is called of the professors and maisters of Anatomye by the name of a bone.

The eleuenth figure wyth the declaration of hys karacters.



And the eleuenth figure sheweth the hearte by an ouerwarte cutte that the thickenes of the substance of the heart, alonge his ventricles myght come to syght.

- A A parte of the holowe bayne.
- B The ryght eare of the hearte.
- C The stocke of the great arterye.
- D The venall arterye.
- E The lefte eare of the hearte to whome hangeth a portion of the venall arterye. And these karacters do shewe the roote of the hearte.
- F, F The poynte of the hearte.
- G, G The right ventricule of the hearte.
- H, H The left ventricule of the hearte.
- I, I The hedge of the ventricles of the hearte.

The twelfth figure wyth the declaration of hys karacters.



In the twelue figure the former seate of the louniges, from the whiche seate the hearte was cut away, is sette forth, and is muche lyke to the lowest place and parte of an Oxre fote, whiche is nexte to the grounde.

- A, A A parte of the stomacke whereby the meate is carried into the ventricule.
- B The sharpe arterye.
- C The arteryal bayne.
- D The venall arterye.
- E, F, G, H. Foure fibres or thyn skynnes or lappes of the louniges. But G and H shewe specialllye the seate of the louniges, agreynge to the gibbosyte and swellynge parte of the mydyffe, beholdynge the ampletude of the breste.
- I The mydyffe.

The thyrteenth figure wyth the declaration of hys karacters.



The thyrteenth figure sheweth the hynder seate of the louniges pluckt furth of the breste.

- A A portion of the sharpe arterye, is here sene on the backesyde.
- B, C, D, E Four fibres or lappes of the louniges expressynge the vpper region after the shape of an Oxre foote.

Here after foloweth the treatyse of the brayne, whiche is dedicated to the seate wherein is the power of lyfe and to the instrumentes of the senses.



Before that we come to the openyng of the characters, we thynke it here conuenient to admonyshe the readers that the nombre & order of the figures of the heade are not al one, for in the fyrst pagyn of the figures of the heade, after the fyrst figure and the seconde, strapte waye folowe the nyth, the tenth, the eleuenth and the twelfth, and therefore we comprehended all the figures of the heade in foure pagines, and you shall fynde the thyrde and the fourth in the seconde pagyne of the figures of the heade. The fyfte and the syxte in the thyrde pagyne of the figures of the heade. And the seuenth and the eyght you shall fynde in the fourth pagyne of the sayd figures. And you shall fynde the nyth and the tenth, the eleuenth & the twelfth set all in order in the fyrst pagyne of the aforesayd capitall figures. The thyrteine and the fourteenth in the seconde pagyne of the capitall figures, the 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, are in the thyrde pagyne of the capytall figures. The 21, 22, 23, 24, ye shall fynde in the fourth pagyne. The order in grasynge & pryntynge these figures after this maner was thus appoynted for thys consideration, & these foure pagyns myght be fastened vpon a table or a wal as they doe folowe one after another together, so that all the sayd pagyns w<sup>th</sup> theyr figures myghte

## The tables of the Brayne.

be sene and looked on wyth one syghte at once, the whiche waye of thys settinge these pagines forth bothe the order and the numbze are bothe profytable and also playne to be sene.

The fyrst fygure wyth the declaration of hys karacters.



The fyrste figure of the heade, expresseth the heade of man in suche sorte, as it myghte conveniently shew y<sup>e</sup> brayne of the sayd heade, beyng of the mapsters of Anatomye taken from the necke and from the neyther Jawe. And furthermore, we haue taken awaye rounde aboute with a sawe so muche of the scull, as is accustomed in the cuttinge to be taken awaye to the beholdyng of all thinges contayned within, in the ampleitude & largenes therof. And you maye well perceyue yf you loke on the two and twentieth figure of the heade, howe muche is there taken awaye, for that fygure expresseth the inner syde of that parte of the scull whiche was taken from the reste of the heade. And therfore, like as thys present figure in y<sup>e</sup> order of section doeth goe befoze, all the other fygures, whiche doe folowe one an other, so haue we with good reason named this to be the fyrste table, whiche sheweth the harde pannicle of the brayne, beyng yet neyther cutte, nor perished, nor wounded. Howebeit, we haue plucked oute the boundes of the pannicle, whiche are stretched forth by the seamcs of the heade to fashion the sayde pannicle, whiche because it doeth gyrd by rounde aboute the scull, the Grecians call it *Pericranios*. And wyth these fibres oz thynne skynnes the smal vessels also are broken, whiche beinge broughte throughe by the small holes of the scull, are iudged to serue bothe to the harde pannicle, and to that wherewith the scull is compassed aboute. But of the two cycles and rundels, whiche are seene to goe aboute the figure, the skynne and the pannicles whiche are vnder it do constitute the neathermore circle oz roundel, and the circle whiche you see to be the higher is the scull, but all y<sup>e</sup> thinges comprehended on contayned within this spherical figure, doe shewe the harde pannicle of the brayne, whiche is declared and opened with the karacters sene in the fygure all together. Neuerthelesse, euerye one of these karacters by them selfe doe here after shewe seuerallye what they doe shewe and poynte vnto vs.

A, A The right side of the harde pannicle of the brayne, oz parte of the pannicle, whiche compasseth aboute the right region of the brayne.

B, B The lefte syde of the harde pannicle of the brayne.

C, C, C The thyrde concauite oz boughte of the harde pannicle which is ledde forth all along the longe shede oz parte of the heade, and here in no parte opened, but shewyng his higher ribbe as it is naturallye whole swelling forth after the maner of the fourth parte of a circle.

D, D Two goynges forth oz procedynges sette one a-

gaynste the other, runnyng forth after the maner of baynes into the harde pannicle of the brayne alonge the whole side therof.

E, E The byngyng furth of the harde pannicle of the brayne, into whom is receaued the syxte bayne goyng into the scull.

F, F, F By these karacters are shewed smal baynes, comyng from the harde pannicle of the brayne, by the small holes of the scull to the skynne of the head, and putte throughe the pannicles compassyng and gyrdyng by the skynne rounde aboute, of the whiche baynes the more numbze and the greater are sene in y<sup>e</sup> place, where E standeth lokyng in a darke place.

G, G, G Small portions of fibres oz thynne skynnes goyng forth from the harde pannicle by the seame of the crowne of the head to the constitution and makinge of the pannicle, whiche compasseth and as it were girdeth by the scull.

H, H Small portions of fibres to whome that parte of the seamcs of the heade called *Sagittalis* maketh waye.

I, I These karacters also, lurke in the shadowe of the hynder parte of the heade, shewyng the seate from whom the fibres are brought forth by the seame lyke thys Greke letter A to the constitution of the infolder of the scull.

K One of those knobbes, whiche often tymes growe vnto the vnequall boughtes of the scull, whiche are sene for the moste parte nygh vnto the loyngyng together of the sagittall seame with the seame of the crowne.

The heade wherby we haue sette forth this fyrste fygure hath thre such knobbes as thys is, whereof we haue marked the one with K and of epyther syde of this letter H is one.

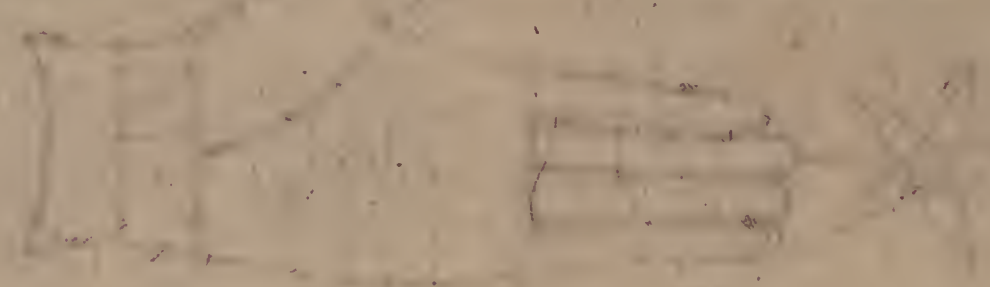
L The holownes proper onelye to the bone of the browe nexte to the seate of the vpper parte of the browes, whiche is often tymes opened in the cuttinge yf at anye tyme the bone of the foreheade not far from the browes, is sawed a sunder.

The seconde fygure of the heade wyth the declaration of hys karacters.



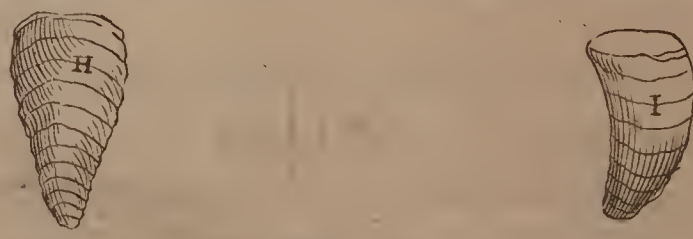
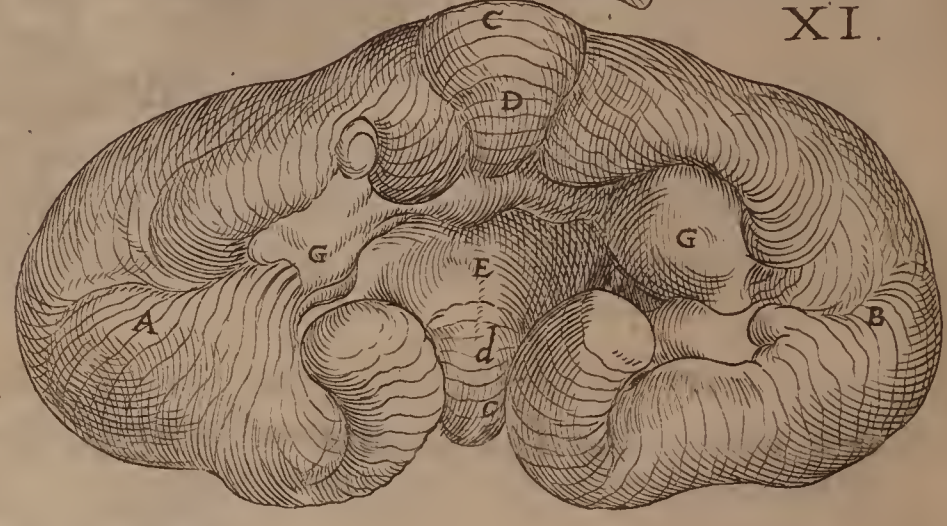
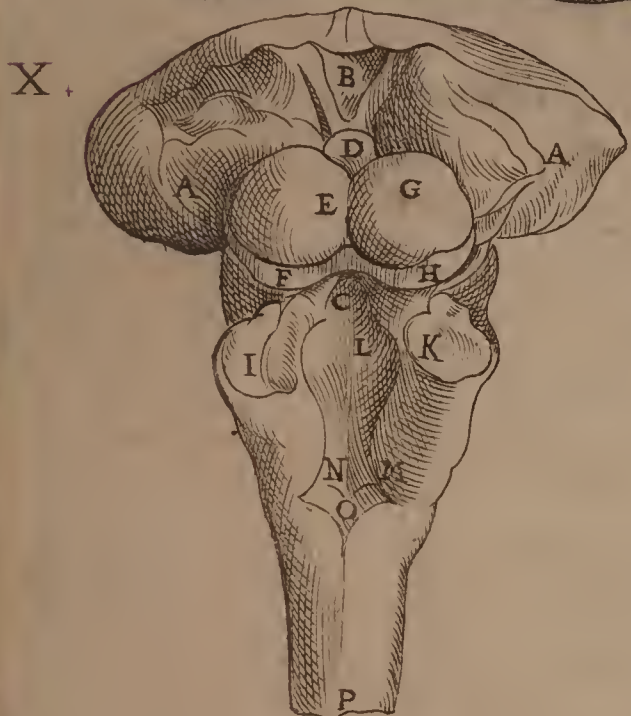
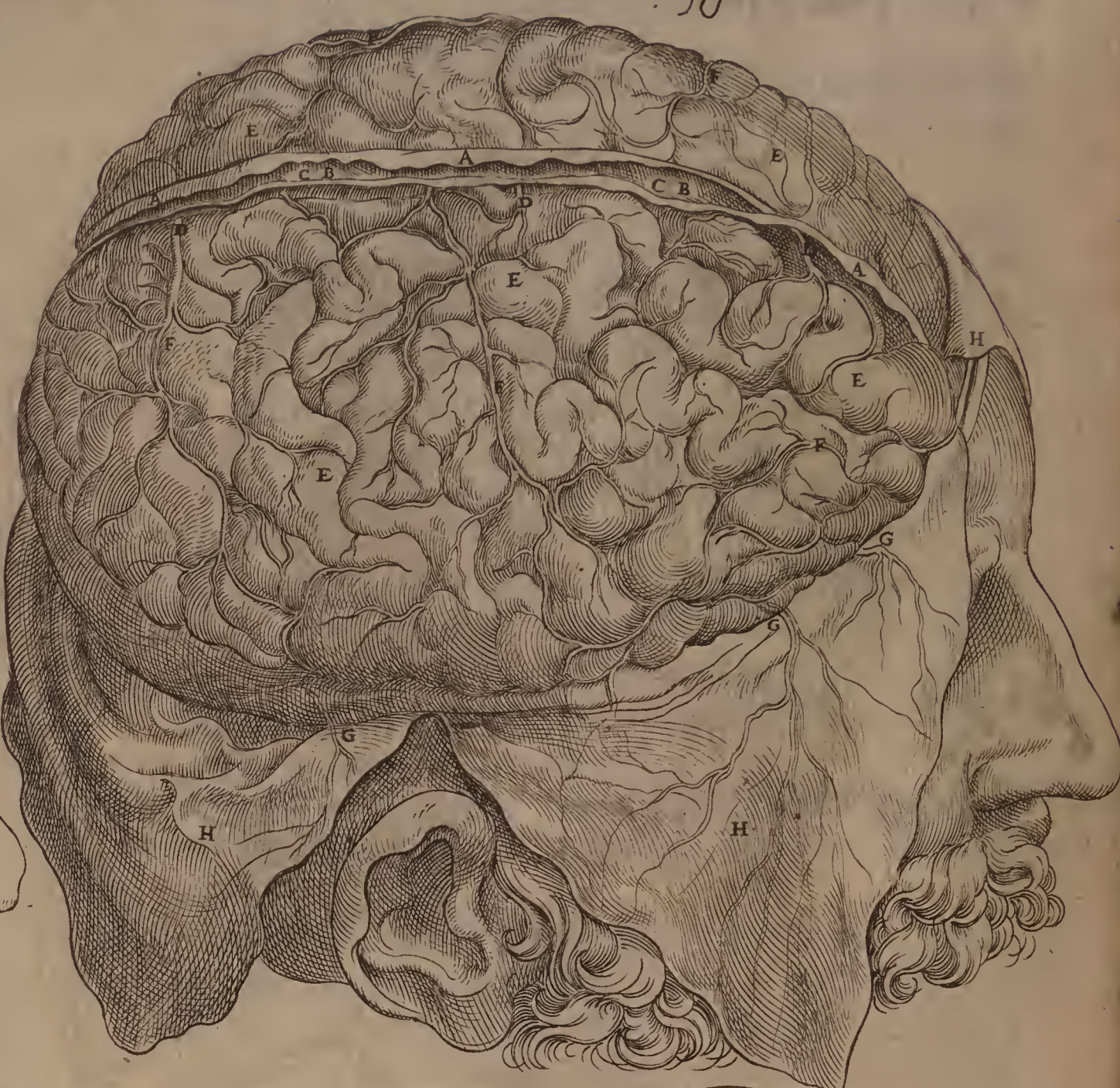
This presente fygure folowynge in the order of cuttinge next after the fyrste, sheweth the thyrde concauite oz holownes of the harde pannicle (whome the fyrste figure had marked with certayne C) made open with a longe section oz cutte, broughte by the longitude and length of the heade. Furthermore, we haue brought forth two sections oz cuttes alonge y<sup>e</sup> length of y<sup>e</sup> head vnto the sydes of this thyrde concauite oz bought that is to saye, epyther of them on both sydes to one of the boughtes, which peached throughe y<sup>e</sup> harde pannicle only, & deuided y<sup>e</sup> sydes of y<sup>e</sup> harde pannicle, fro y<sup>e</sup> part of the pannicle, which doth seperate the right parte of the brayne, from the left, and in y<sup>e</sup> figure folowynge is marked W, D, D. Besyde the thre sections nowe rehearsed, we haue also made on epyther syde another, whiche goyng to the crowne





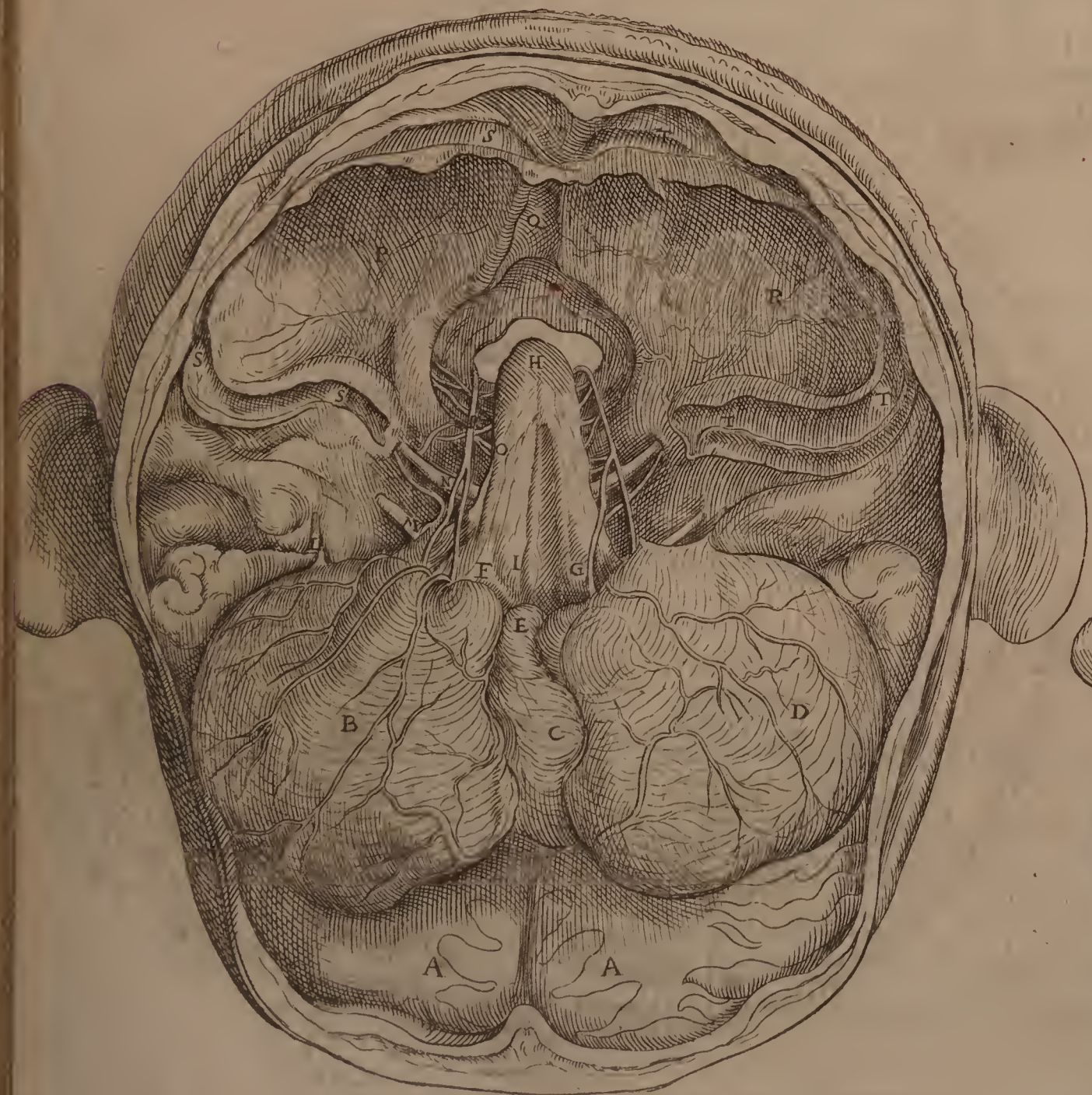
Prima figura.

Secunda figura.



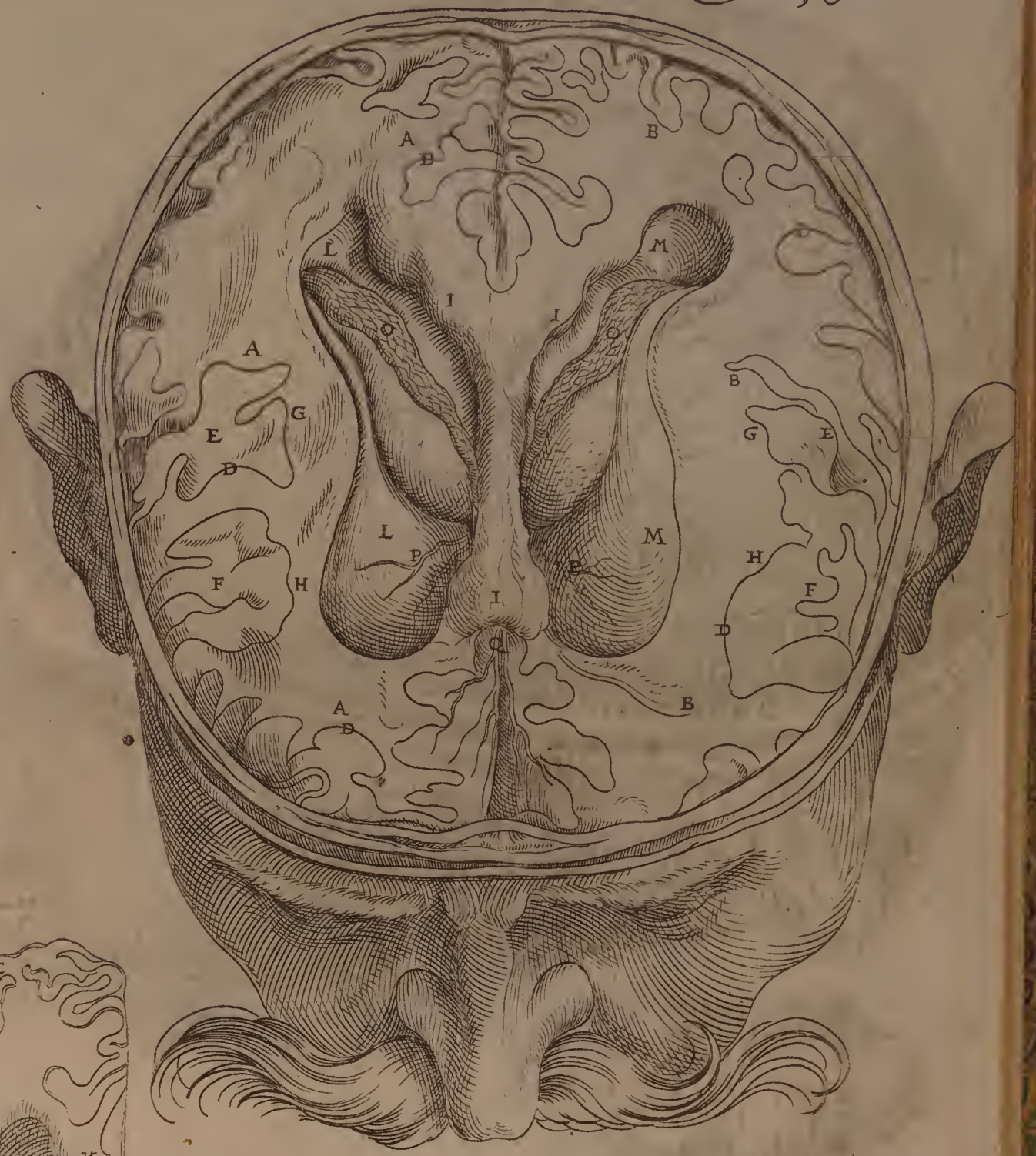
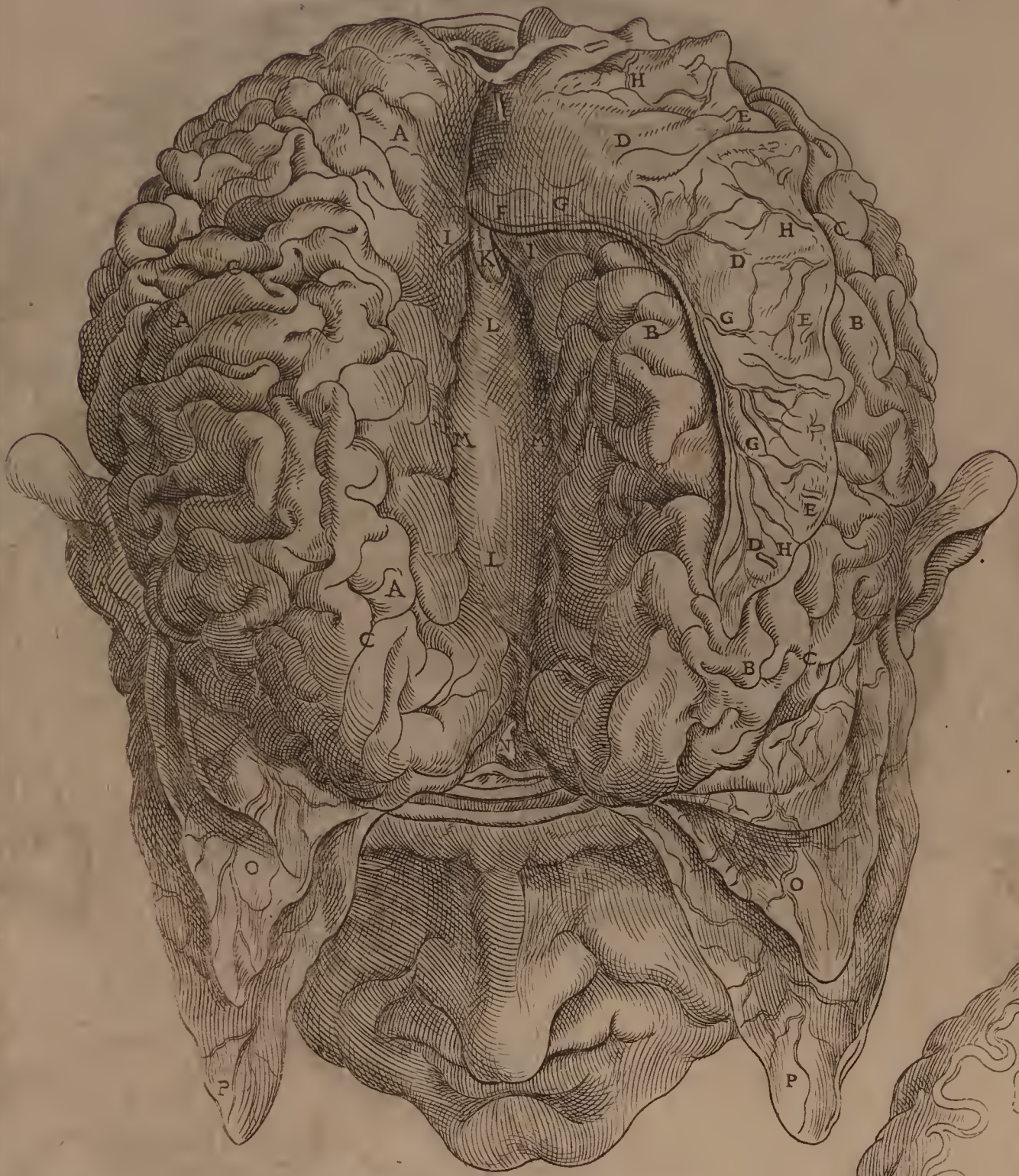
IX.

XII.

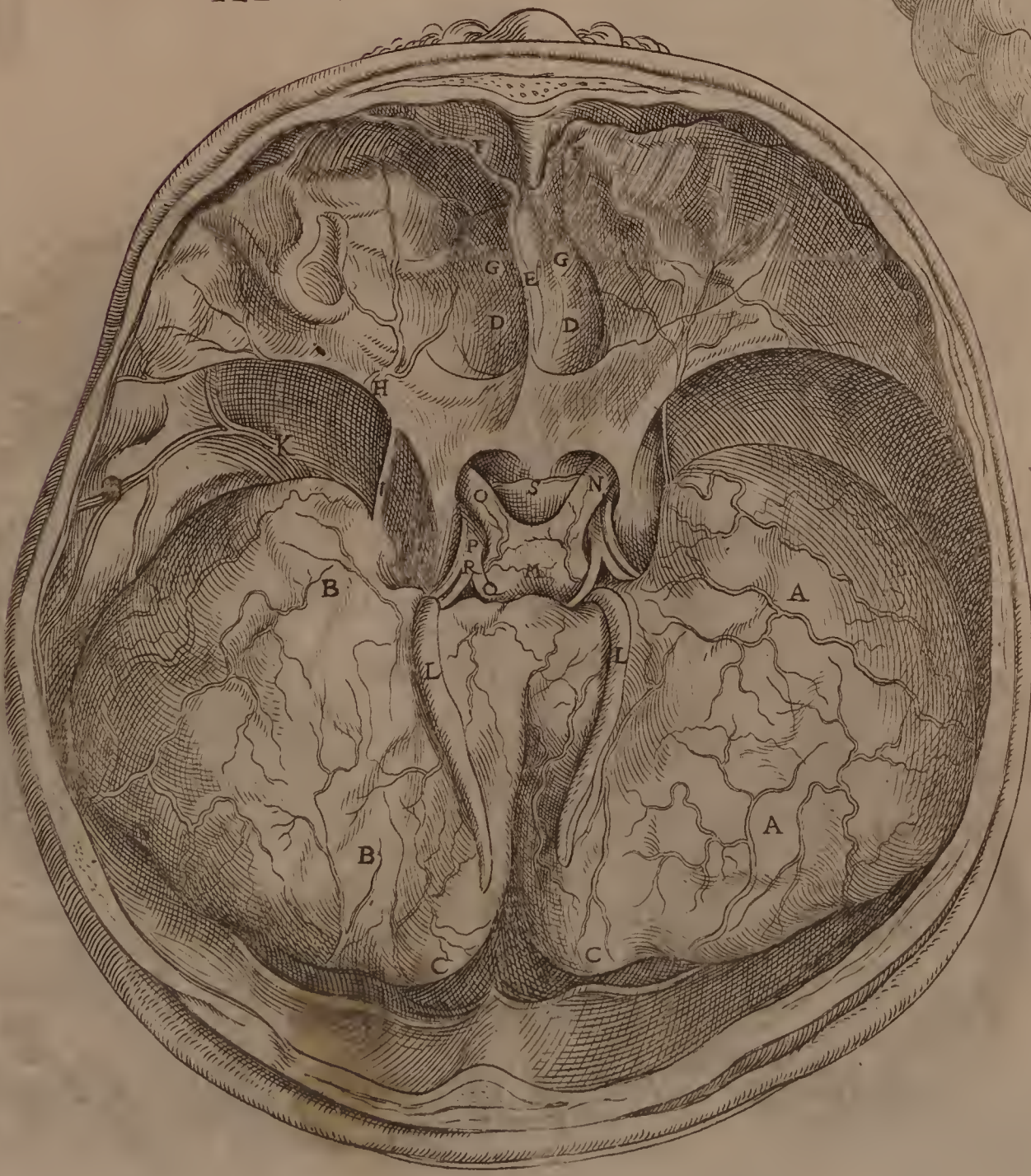


Tertia figura.

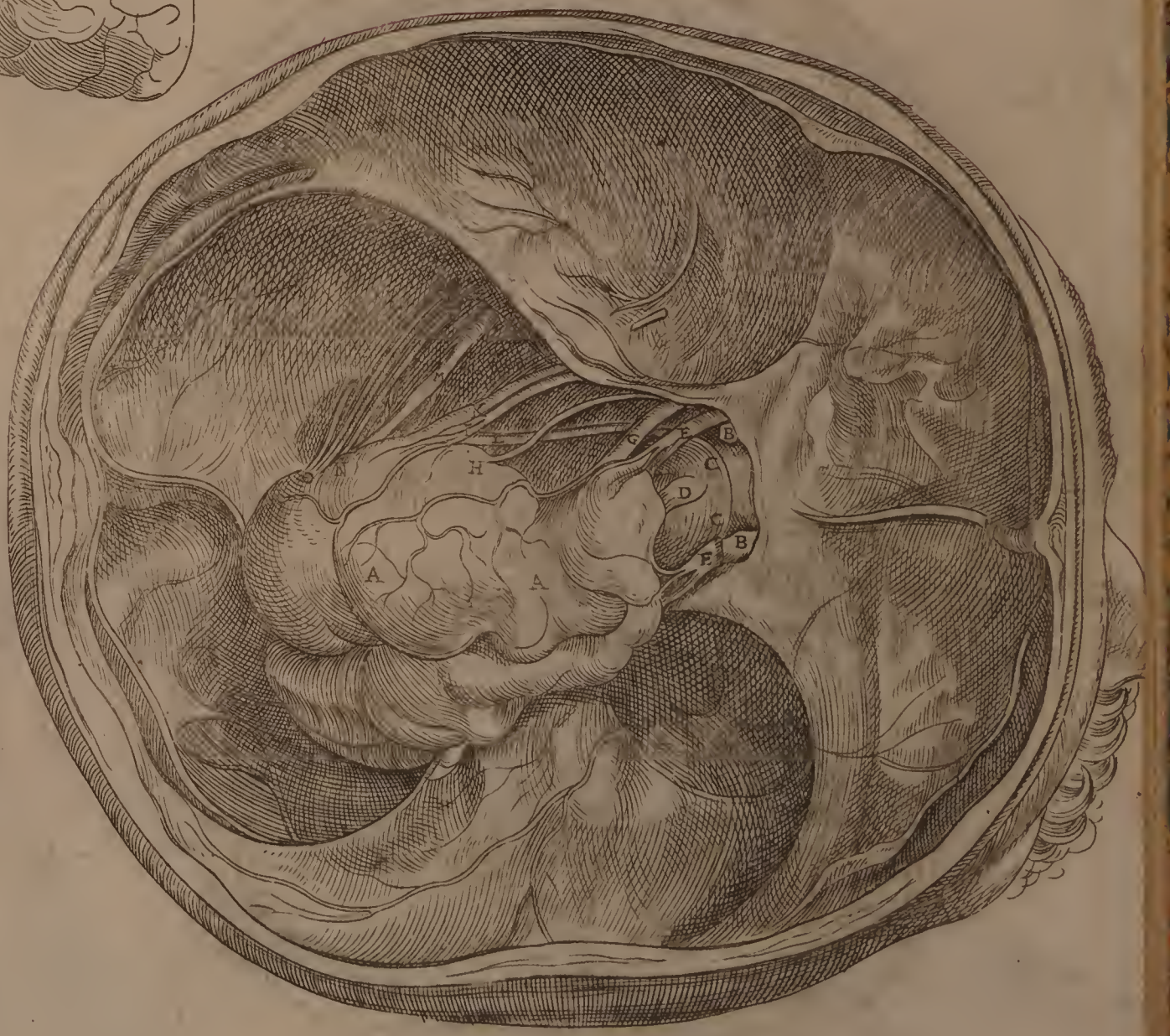
Quarta figura.

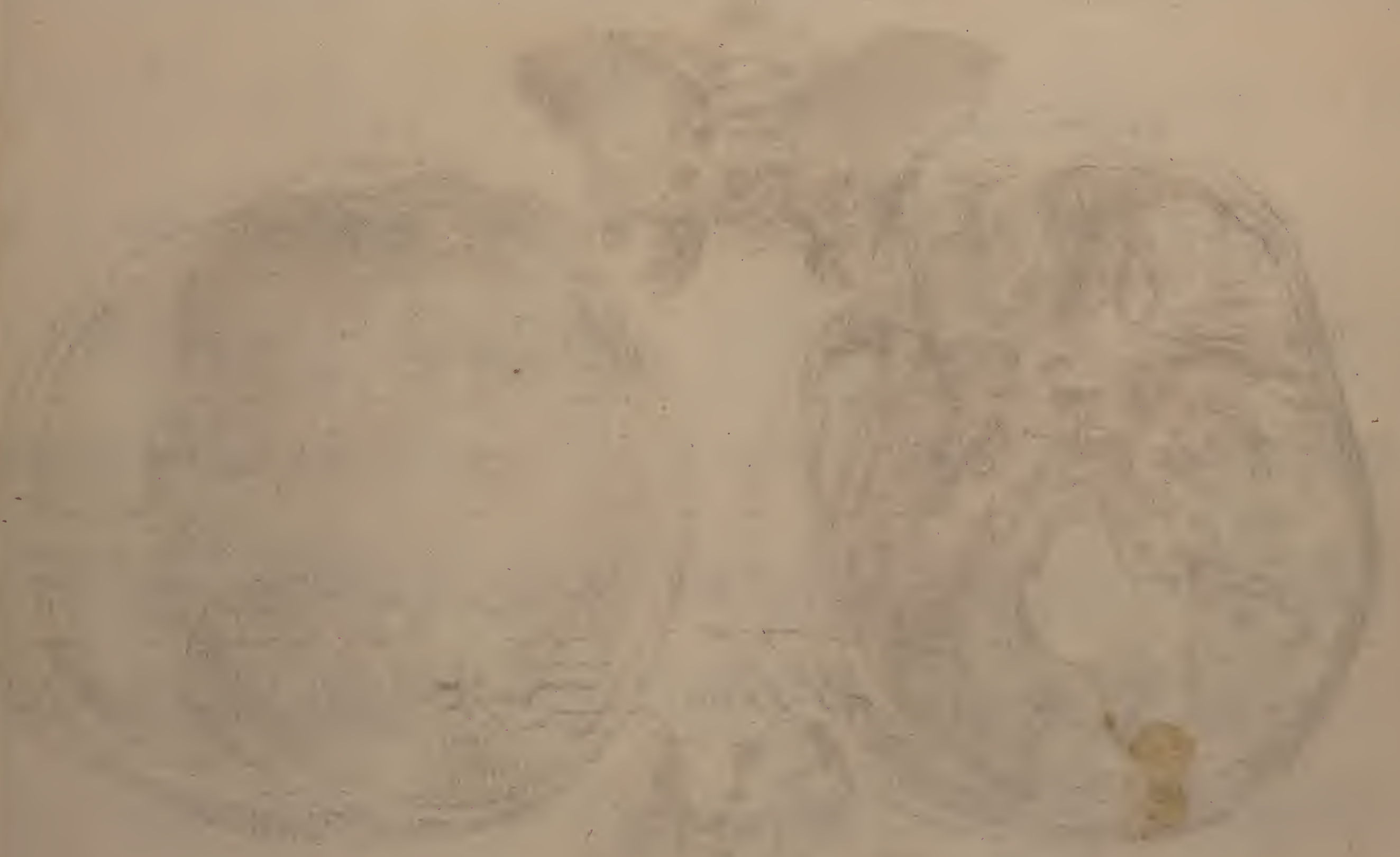


XIII.



XIIII.

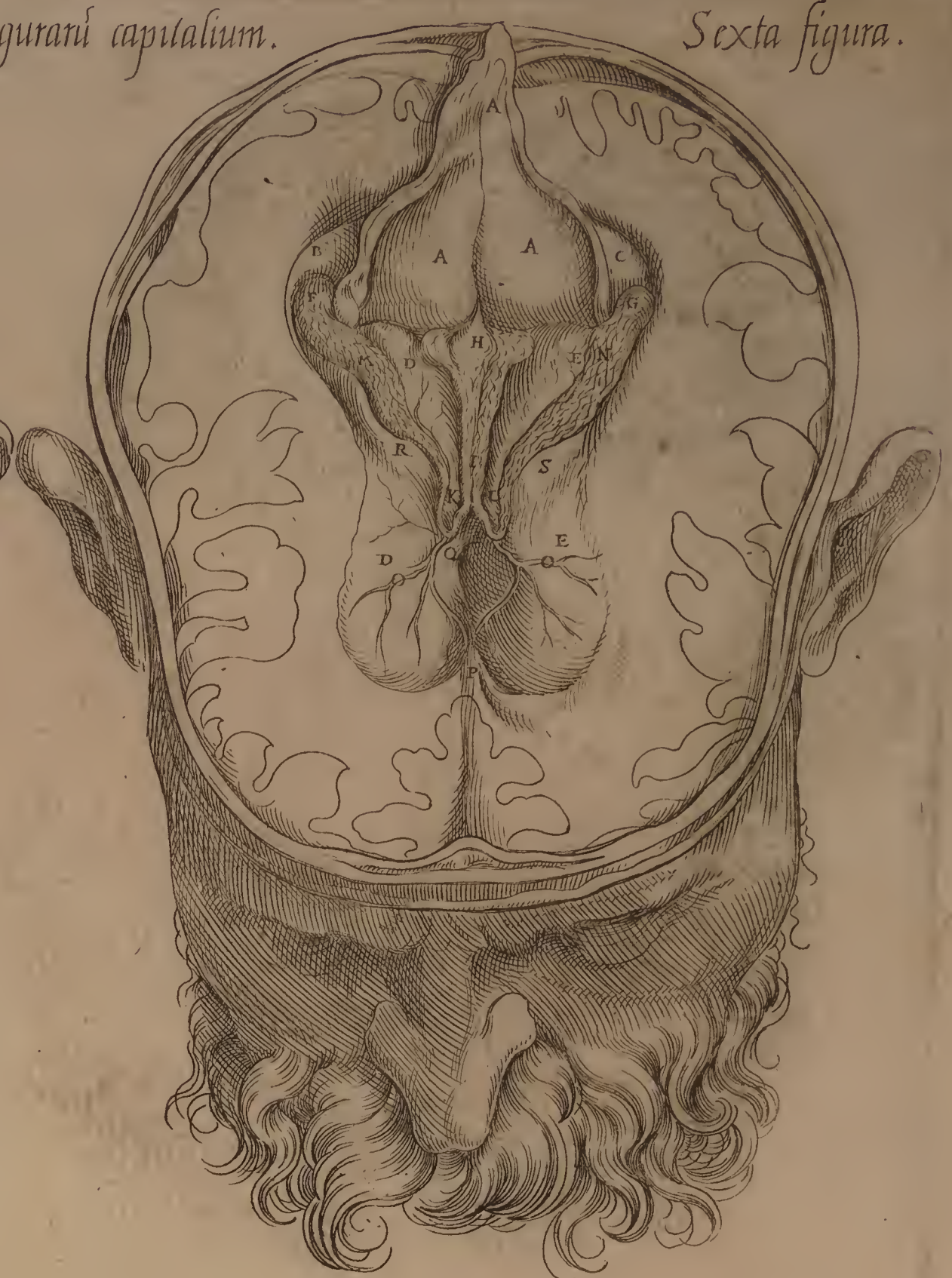
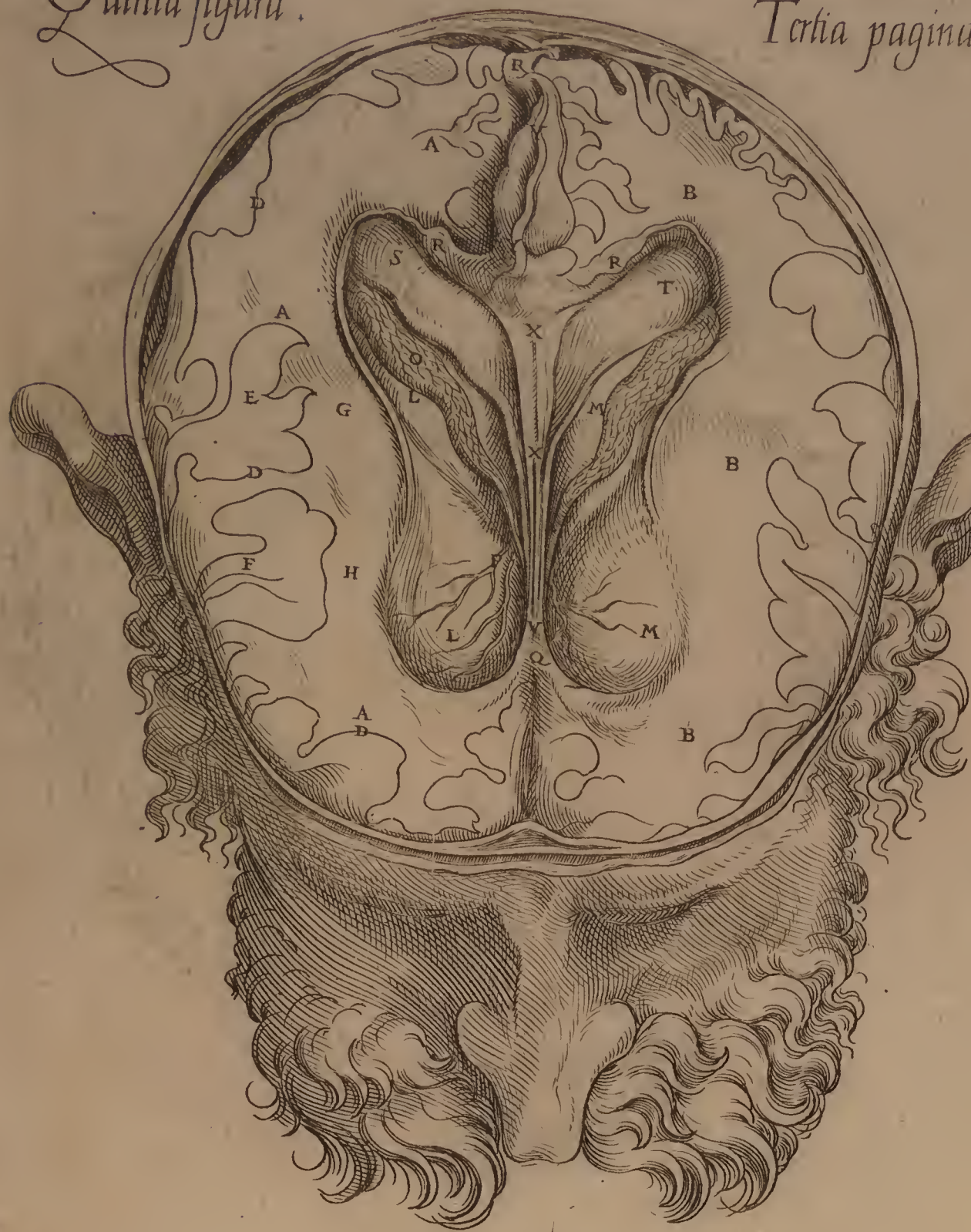




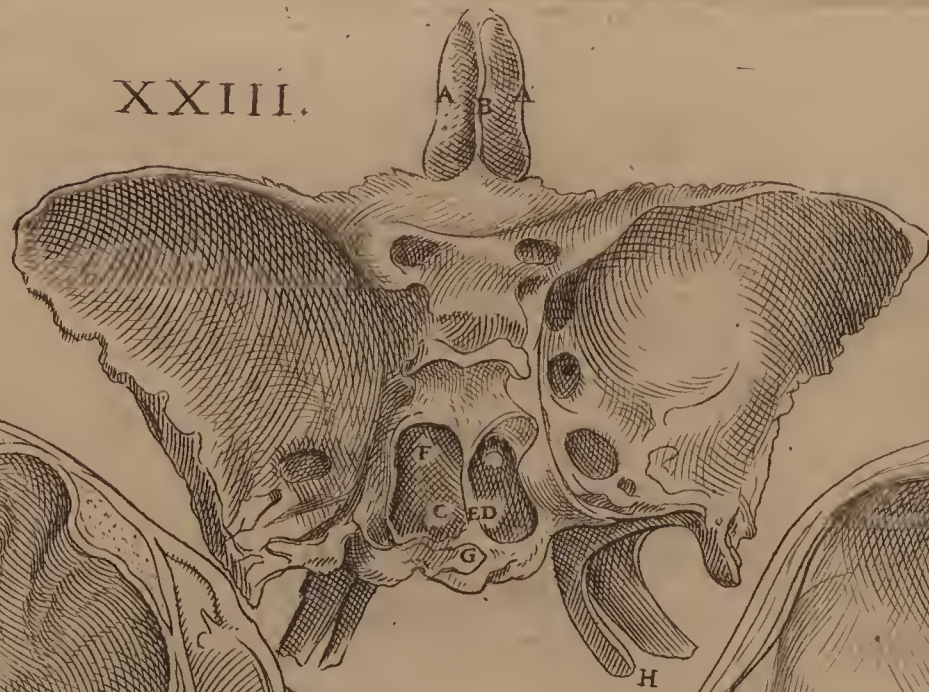
Quinta figura.

Tertia pagina figurarū capitalium.

Sexta figura.



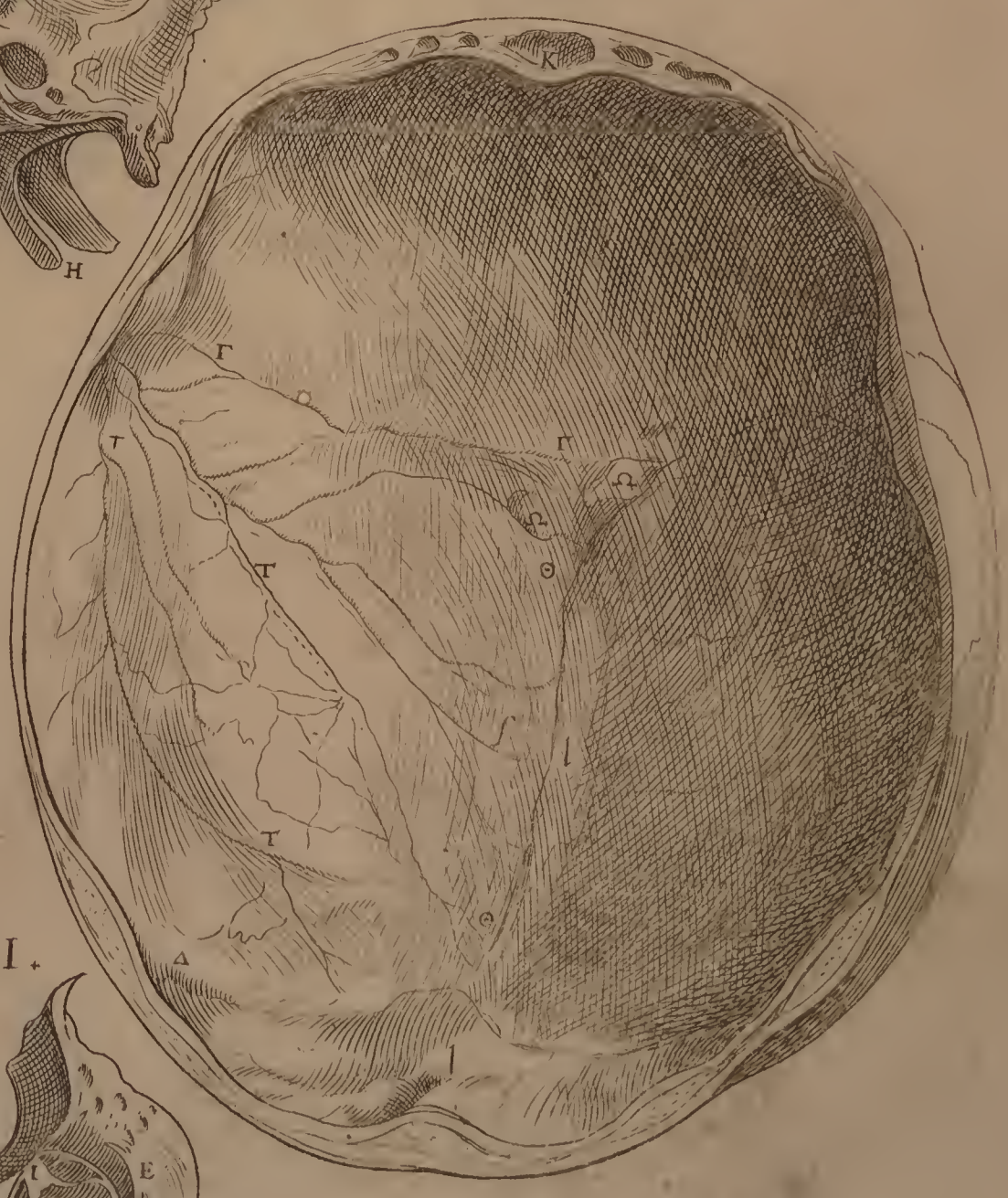
XXIII.



XXI.



XXII.



XXIII.

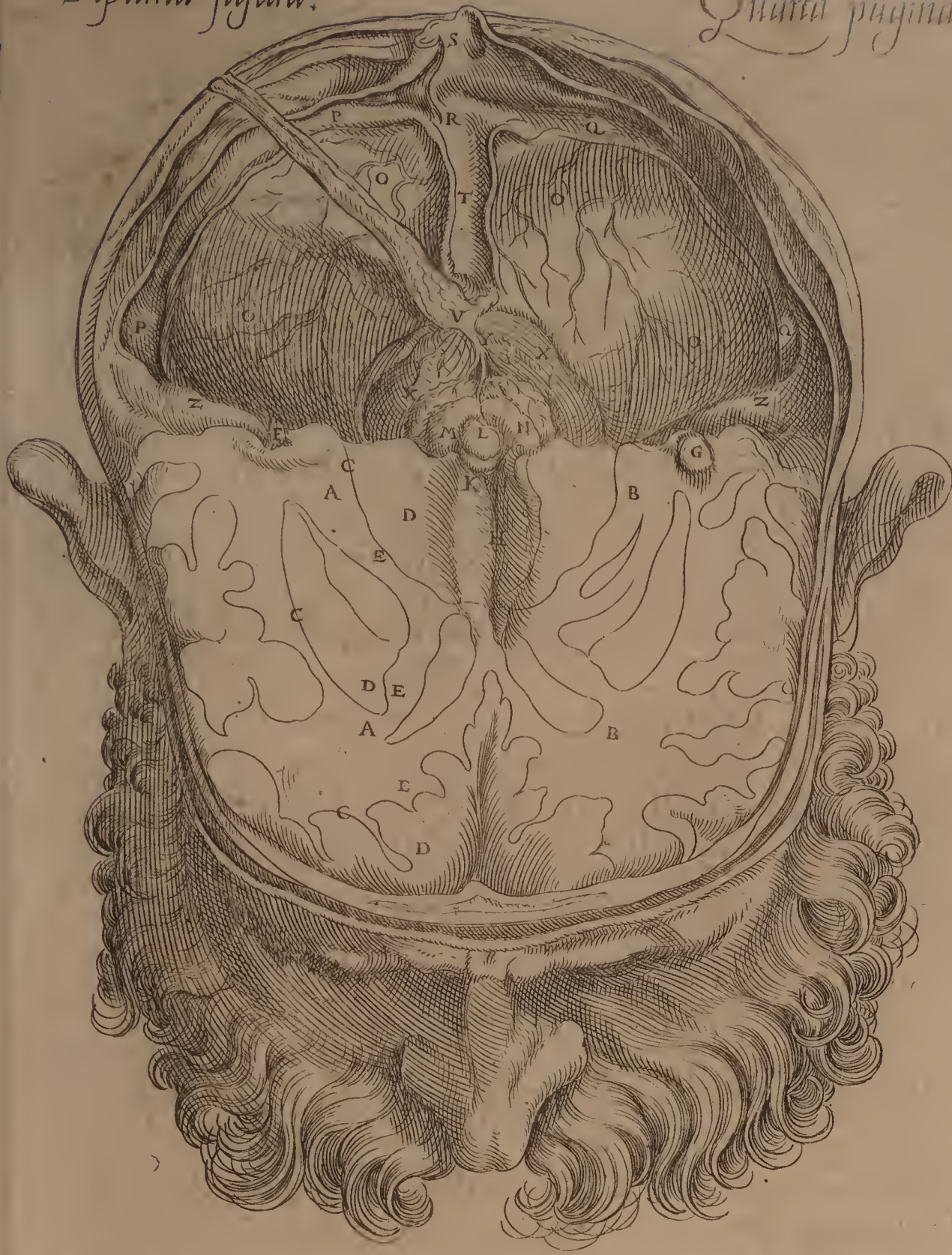


Diagram 1



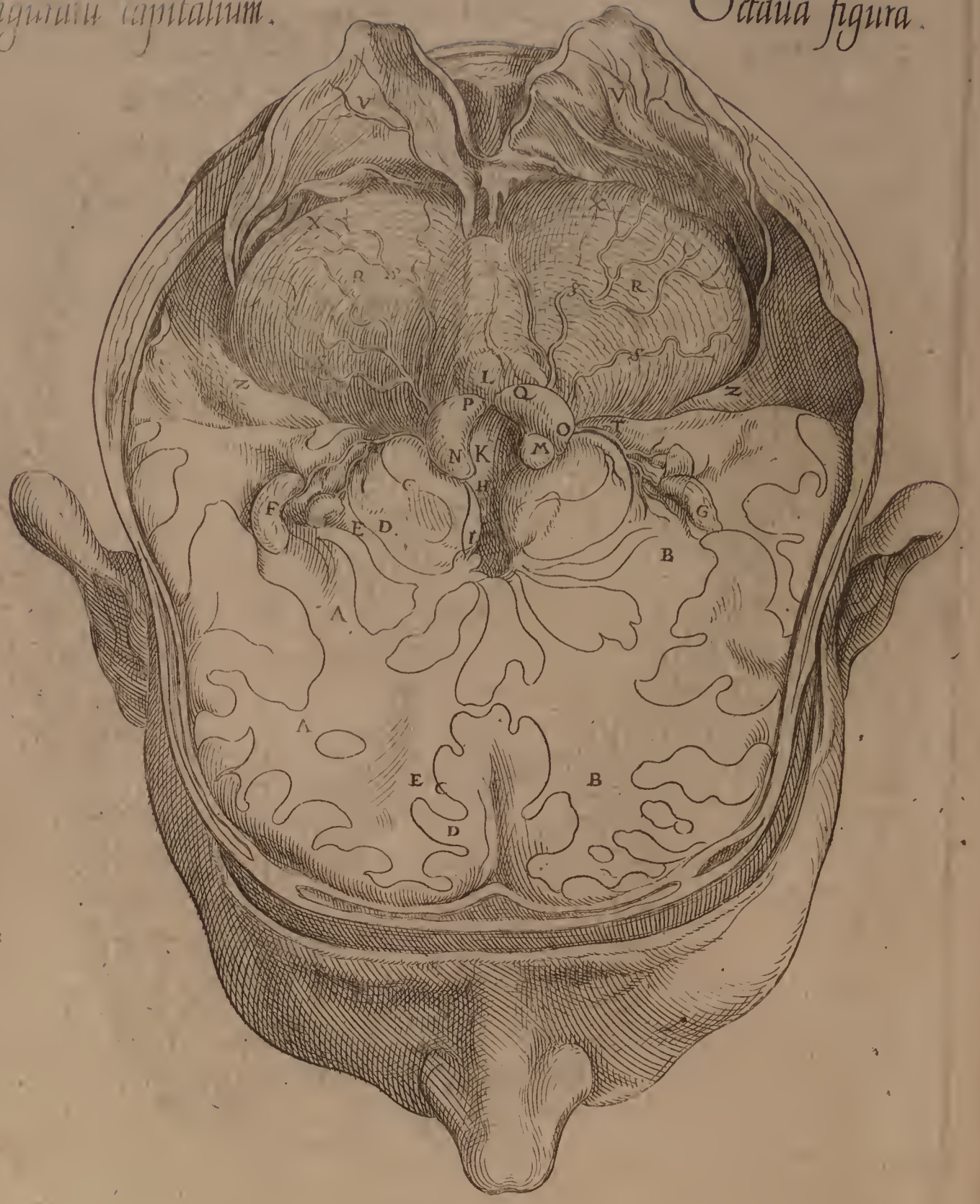


Septima figura.

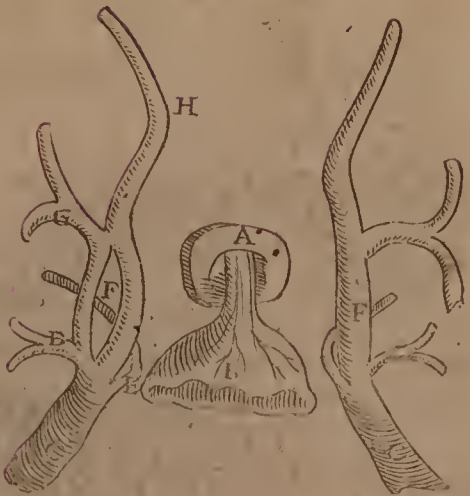


Quarta pagina figurarū capitulum.

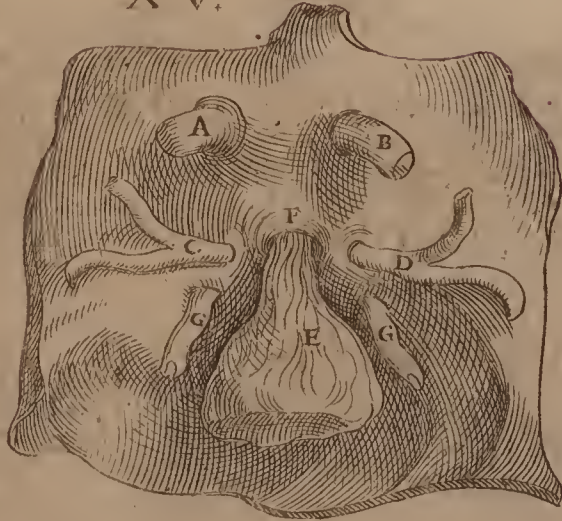
Octava figura.



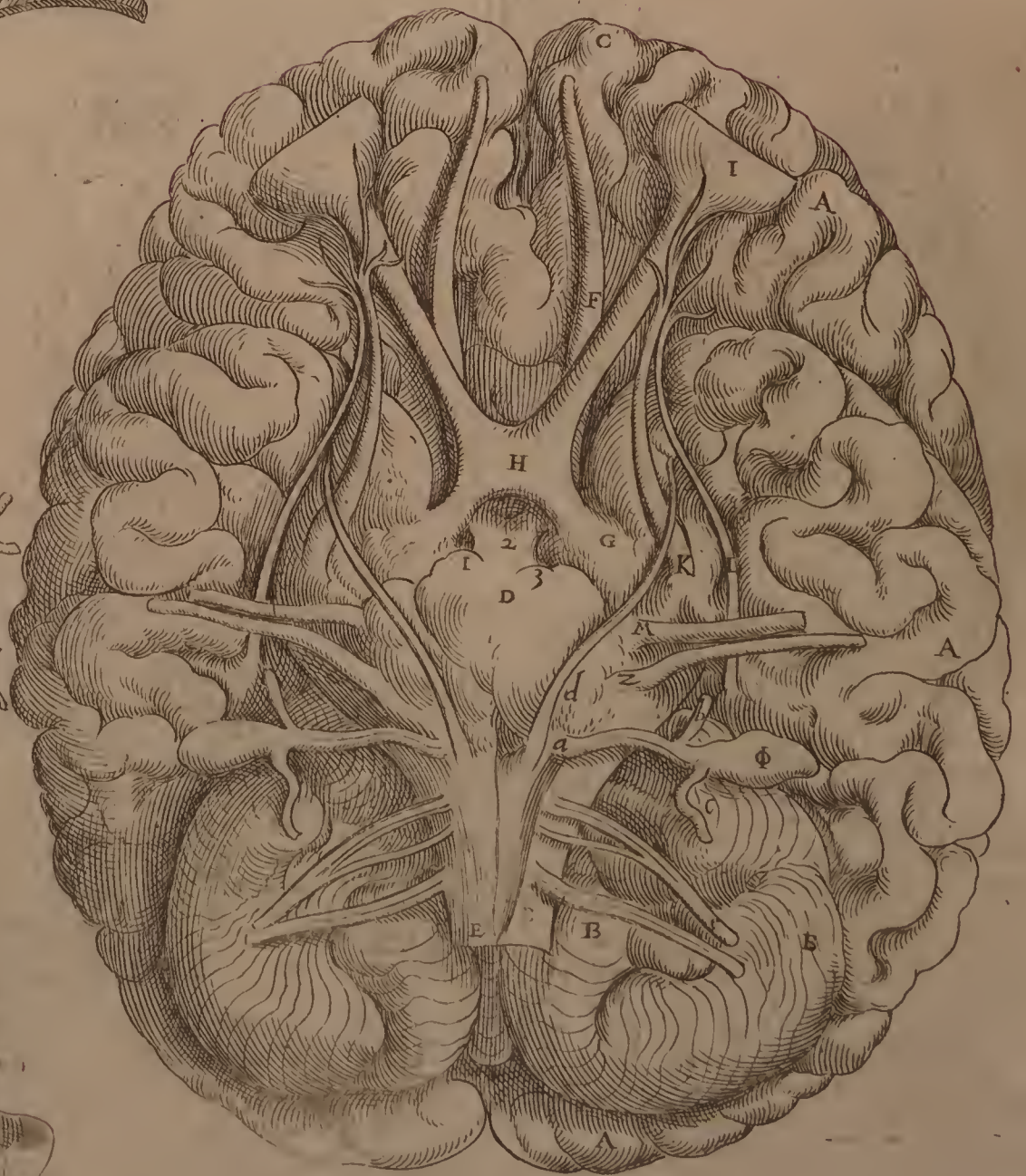
XVI.



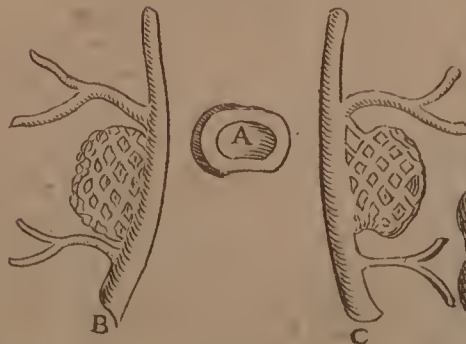
XV.



XX.



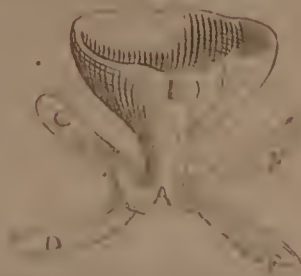
XVIII.



XVII.



XIX.





## The tables of the Brayne.

crowne of the heade frome the eare, deuydeth also the harde pannicle onely that it maye afterward the moore conuenientlye be taken from the thynne pannicle of the brayne and be turned downwarde as you se it here done. And here is sene also the thin pannicle of the brayne, beyng nothyng perished, which is broughte aboute the brayne, nexte vnto it shewynge the procedynge of the vessels therof in the region, beinge yet bare.

**A, A, A.** The vpper and higher seate of the harde pannicle of that parte thereof, whiche goeth betwene the ryght and the lefte partes of the brayne, and thys seate noted with *A* and *A* is the rybbe of the thyrde bought of the harde pannicle, whiche commeth to the scull, and is here deuyded by the myddle.

**B, B** Here is openlye sene the holownes of the thyrde bought of the harde pannicle.

**C, C** The mouthes or openyng places of the vessels, goynge from the thyrde bought of the harde pannicle into the thynne pannicle & the mouthes of the vessels are sene, frome the lefte syde of thys boughte goynge into parte of the thynne pannicle, whiche is bewrapped aboute the lefte seate of the brayne, but the mouthes or openynges descended from the ryghte syde are not here sene, yet the beginninges of the vessels are sene marked wyth *D, D* and *D*, whiche are growen forth vnto the thynne pannicle whiche inwrappeth the ryght seate of the brayne.

**E, E, G, G.** The thynne pannicle couerunge the brayne.

**F, F** Procedynge or vesselles runnyng forth, in the thynne pannicles alonge the proceding of the infolders of the brayne.

**G, G, G** Here noted sprynges forth frome the procedynge whiche doe runne oute by the sydes of the harde pannicles marked in the fyrste fygure wyth certayne of thys letter *D* goynge into the thynne pannicle.

**H, H, H.** Portions of the harde pannicle, pluckt away from the thynne pannicle and bowed downwarde.

*The thyrde fygure of the heade wyth  
the declaration of hys karacters.*



**A** thys presente fygure, from the whole part of the brayne consistyng aboute  $\frac{1}{2}$  section, whiche we do make rounde about the scull with a sawe, we haue taken out both the thynne pannicle of the brayne and also the harde, and we haue also deuyded frome the bonye hedge or inclosure whiche do deuyde and separate the boughtes of the instrumentes of smellyng, that portion of the harde pannicle whiche doeth deuyde the ryghte parte of the brayne from the left beyng in the seconde fygure reserued and kepte whole in hys owne seate.

And we haue lefte thys parte (that the shape and fashion therof myghte be sene) on the lefte seate of the brayne made open vnto you, the ryghte and the lefte partes of the brayne beyng so deuyded and brought a sunder with the handes, that the vpper or hygher seate of the brayne or werthe bo-dye myghte accordyngelye offer it selfe here to be sene.

**A, A** The ryght part of the brayne.

**B, B** The lefte parte of the brayne.

**C, C** Here euerye where are shewed the foldynges together of the brayne wyth the compassynges and turnynges or wyndynges in and out therof.

**D, D, D** A portion of the harde pannicle of the brayne, which goeth betwene the ryghte parte of the brayne and the left, brought forth in thys place frome his seate vpon the left part of the brayne.

**E, E, E** When we fyrste doe goe aboute in the cuttyng to bynge awaye the ryghte parte of the brayne from the lefte, then are those vessels broken, by the workyng and helpe of the hande, whiche goe oute of the thyrde boughte of the harde pannicle into the thynne pannicle bothe of the one syde and of the other. And therefore, for so muche as the lyke was to be done of vs in thys fygure, we haue sette forth the begynnyng of those vessels broken, that ye maye see them.

**F** The procedynge of the brayne runnyng here forth into the lower seate of a parte of the harde pannicle, whiche parteth the ryghte parte of the brayne from the lefte, and thys procedynge is spronge forth from the fourth bought of the harde pannicle in the former seate or parte.

**G, G, G.** Spryngynges forth of the procedynge marked before with *F* runnyng forth somewhat vppward into the sayd part of the harde pannicle.

**H, H, H.** Smal braunches whiche are spronge forth fro the lower angle of  $\frac{1}{2}$  thyrde bought of the harde pannicle into that parte of the harde pannicle, where the ryghte parte of the brayne is deuyded and parted frome the lefte.

**I, I** These are the begynnynges of those procedynge whiche are carped forth fro  $\frac{1}{2}$  fourth boughte of the harde pannicle after the maner of vaines into the thynne pannicle of the brayne, alonge the vpper region of the brayne or werthe or harde bodye. And they are here taken awaye and the thynne pannicle also.

**K** The begynnyng of the vessel whiche descended frome the ende of the fourth boughte of the harde pannicle, and runnyng forth vnder that bodye of the brayne, whiche we lyken to a vaute or a chamber buylded after the maner of an arche into the thyrde ventricule of the brayne, and from thence runneth forth to the constitution and makynge of the infolder called *Plexus*, whiche we compare to the seconde or vtter inwrappor of the childe.

**L, L** The wertie or harde & brayne body of the brayne.

**M, M** Boughtes or holownes sene at bothe the sydes of the harde and brayne bodye in the brayne, the whiche boughtes we can in no wyse expresse otherwyse here then we haue nowe done, for so muche as they are verye strayte, and they shewe for the moste parte verye narowe or strayte openyngelye vnto chynks or chynnes.

**N, N** A portion of the parte of the harde pannicle, goynge betwene the ryghte seate of the brayne and the lefte, and shewed vnto vs on the higher parte thereof with certayne of these letters *D*, whiche parte or portyon dyd growe vnto the hedge or inclosyng, whiche deuydeth the boughte of the instrumentes of smellyng to the procedynge of the ryghte bone

J.iii. of

## The tables of the Brayne.

of the heade.

- 00 A portion of the thynne pannicle taken awaye from the brayne.
- PP A portion of the harde pannicle of the brayne.

*The fourth fygure with the demonstra-  
cion of hys karacters.*



In this fourth fygure we haue cut awaye all the partes of the harde and thynne pannicles, whiche were sene in the fyrste fygures, and afterwarde we haue also taken awaye by the order of cuttyng the righte and the lefte portion of the brayne in suche sorte that the ventricles of the brayne begynne nowe to shewe them selues. For first of al we haue brought a longe cutte or slytte, by the ryghte syde of the brayne or harde bodye, where the boughte doeth stande marked in the thirde fygure with the other *M*, whiche beinge brought by the right ventricle of the brayne, hath taken awaye that portion of the ryghte parte of the brayne, whiche was had aboue the section cut, where we deuided and cut a sunder the scull rounde about with a sawe. And sythe that we haue done the same also lykewyse on the lefte syde, we haue so placed here the lefte parte of the brayne on the ryght syde, that it somewhat sheweth also the vpper more seate of the lefte ventricle, the brayne and harde bodye beinge yet referued in the heade.

- A, A, A* The ryght parte of the brayne beinge lefte in the scull.
- B, B, B* The lefte parte.
- C, C, C* The lefte portion of the brayne, whiche taken awaye after the order of cuttyng lyeth here vpper ryghte.
- D, D, D* Lynes shewynge partelye the crouked wayes and turnynges in and out of the brayne, and partelye the diuerse colour of the substance of the brayne. For what soeuer consisteth without the lynes is as it were yelow, and somewhat moore lyke the colour of ashes. And what soeuer is sene within is cleare, whyte as at *E* and *F* the ryght and the lefte parte of the brayne, is yelow, but *G* and *H* shewe playnlye whyte, some tyme beinge here and there stayned with redde poyntes.
- I, I* The brayne or harde bodye of the brayne sette cleare on both sydes from the brayne, wherto other wise it is toynd and cleaueth.
- K, K* A small portion of the brayne or harde bodye, yet cleauynge to the lefte part of the brayne that is take awaye.
- L, L* The ryght ventricle of the brayne.
- M, M* The left ventricle of the brayne.
- N, N* A portion of the vpper seate of the lefte ventricle.
- O, O* A wrappynge together or knyttynge of the brayne called *Plexus Reteformis*, not muche vnlyke the shape of the vttermoste infolder of the chyld, the whiche the Greecians name *Chorooides*.
- P, P* Thynne baynes after the maner of spider thredes growynge in this place to the substance of the

ryght and lefte ventricle, and they are broughte from those vessels, whiche doe make the foldynge whereof we spake before called in Latyne *plexus*, whiche is muche lyke to the secoude byrthe of a woman.

*Q* Small baynes runnyng forthe here, from the aboue rehearsed vessels, vnder the former seate of the brayne or harde bodye, into the thynne pannicle of the brayne offerynge them selues runnyng vncertaynelye wyth no certayne order in the cuttyng, lyke as those baynes before noted wyth *P*.

*The fyfth fygure wyth the declaration  
of hys karacters.*



This presente fygure in so muche as appertayneth to the portion of the brayne lefte in the scull doeth in no parte varye, and it hath this only proper vnto it selfe here, & we haue fyrste deliuered the brayne or harde bodye in the former seate thereof from the brayne, and afterwarde beinge lyfted vp, we haue tourned it backwarde towarde the hynder partes, pluckynge awaye the hedge or inclosynge of the ryght and left ventricles, and puttynge before the eyes the vpper face of the bodye buylded lyke a vaulte or an arche.

*A, B, A* *A, A, A*. And also *B, B, B*, and then afterwarde *D, D, D*, and *E* to *Q* and *F* and *G* and *H* signifye euen the same here as they dyd in the fourth fygure, and in lyke maner doe *L, L, M, M, O, P* and *Q* signifye the same here as they dyd there.

*R, R, R* With these karacters is noted the neather or lower parte of the outsyde of the brayne and harde bodye for it is remoued from hys seate and tourned ouer into the hynder partes.

*S, T, V* The vpper parte or outsyde of the bodye made like a furneyes or a vaulte, whiche is sette forth lyke a triangle from *S* to *T* and from *T* to *V* and from *V* to *T* as you maye see it.

*X, X* The lower parte of the hedge or inclosure goynge betwene the right and the left ventricle cleaued to that bodye, whiche like a vaulte or an arche.

*Y, Y* The vpper parte of that hedge or inclosure aforesayde continuynge with the brayne or harde bodye, for this inclosure coulde none other wyse be set forth then as you doe now se it broken.

There was also an other fygure ordeyned in the whiche two handes as we vse in cuttyng dyd somewhat holde vp that brayne or harde bodye not yet deliuered in hys former seate, that the hedge or inclosure beinge yet whole myghte be sette before the eyes, but syth it appeareth not so kyndelye and naturalllye in that fygure, as it dyd in the section and cuttyng, I haue lefte forth that fygure that this pagyne shoulde not therewith be occupied without profyte.

*The sixte fygure wyth the declaration  
of hys karacters.*

## The tables of the Brayne!



This figure in so much as per-  
taineth to the portion of the brayne  
lefte in the skull answereth and is  
lyke also to the fourth, and it differ-  
reth also from the fyfte in thys  
poynte that we haue delyuered the  
bodye, whiche is lyke a vaulte in hys former seate,  
from the substance of the brayne, tournynge it by  
warde towarde the hinder partes, that his lower  
face or parte therof might be sene, & that the vessel  
also might appeare, which cometh forth fro the fourth  
bought of the harde pannicle, and is caried vnder  
the bodye, whiche is lyke to a vaulte or arche: and  
doeth constitute and make not the leste parte of the  
foldinges or knittynge, whiche the olde wyrters  
dyd lyken to the after byrth in a woman.

And the karacters of thys figure folowe after this  
maner.

**A** The bodye made lyke vnto a vaulte, is here sene  
in the lower parte of the out syde where it constitua-  
teth the higher seate of the thyrde ventricle.

**B** A portion of the bodye whiche is fashioned lyke a  
vaulte or arche in the ryghte ventricle byngynge  
hys begynnynge from the substance of the brayne.

**C** A portion of the bodye lyke a vaulte bothe in the  
shape and vse also thereof, whiche spryngeth here  
forth of the left ventricle of the brayne.

**D** The ryght ventricle of the brayne.

**E** The left ventricle of the brayne.

**F** An artery runnyng by higher into the righte ven-  
tricle by the lower and hinder seate of the ryghte  
ventricle from a braunche of the ryghte sopozall  
or hepye artery, which persecth throughe the harde  
pannicle of the brayne.

**G** An artery runnyng by into the lefte ventricle of  
the brayne.

**H** A vessel byngynge his begynnynge from the  
fourth bought of the harde pannicle of the brayne,  
and going forth vnder the body which is fashioned  
lyke a vaulte into the bought or holownes common  
bothe to the ryghte and the lefte ventricles, or in-  
to the thyrde ventricle.

**I** A diuision of the vessel marked with **H** into two  
portions.

**K** Another portion of the deuision of the vessel, mar-  
ked with **H**, commynge to the right ventricle of the  
brayne.

**L** The one part or portion of the deuision of the sayd  
vessel, commynge to the lefte ventricle of the  
brayne.

**M** The fouldynge called *Plexus* of the ryghte ventri-  
cle compared to the shape of the seconde byrth, and  
is constituted and made of the artery marked  
with **F** and the portion of the vessel marked with **H**,  
and of that whiche is marked with **K**.

**N** That infouler called *Plexus*, whiche occupieth the  
lefte ventricle of the brayne, and it is constituted  
and made of the vessels marked with **G** & **L**.

**O** Here groweth such smal baynes to the substance  
of the brayne, brought forth from those vessels whi-  
che we marked with **K** & **L**.

**P** From the vessels or baynes whiche are here offer-  
red to the substance of the brayne, procede certayne  
smal braynes thys waye out of the amplitude of

the head into the thynne pannicle of the brayne.

**Q** A waye or openynge place oute of the boughte  
and holownesse whiche is common to the ryghte  
and lefte ventricles, or from the thyrde ven-  
tricle of the brayne goynge ryghte downewarde to-  
warde the basyn, which receauynge the flegmatyke  
humours of the brayne, carieth the sayd humours  
from thence, after the maner of a funyll, to the car-  
nell set vnder the neathermoste ende of the sayde  
funyll.

**R** Hollow pypes or boughtes grauen in the substance  
of the ventricles, byngynge away the flegmatyke  
humoure to the mouth of the wayes afozenamed  
marked with **Q**.

The seuenth figure wyth the declaration  
of hys karacters.



As thys presente figure varyeth  
much from the thre figures nexte  
before. For that parte of the sub-  
stance of the brayne, whiche in the  
was lefte, is in thys taken awaye,  
whiche also dyd set forth the seate  
of the ryght and lefte ventricles in those figures  
to be sene. And mozeouer, all that parte adioyning  
to the lesser brayne called *Cerebellum*, is here also cut  
awaye, that the portion of the harde pannicle might  
be sene, whiche goeth betwene the brayne and the  
lesser brayne called *Cerebellum*. Mozeouer, the bought  
tes of the harde pannicle in it consistynge are here  
opened by certayne sections or cuttynges made  
with the former point of the knife. And we haue turned  
the vessels, into the partes behind backward which  
goth fro the fourth bought of the harde pannicle of the  
brayne, into the ventricles of the bealye, & is here lyfted  
by out of the thyrde ventricle of the brayne, & pluct  
awaye from the inwrappynge or fouldynge,  
whiche are lyke the secondynge, that the seate of the  
boughte or holownes of the thyrde ventricle of the  
brayne, or of that bought, which is common to the  
ryght or left ventricles, myghte come the better to  
syghte, wyth the wayes and openynge also of the  
sayde boughtes.

**A** The ryghte parte of the substance of the brayne,  
lefte yet within the skull.

**B** The lefte parte of the substance of the brayne re-  
serued yet in the skull.

**C** These which ye doe see here euery where answer  
and are lyke to those which the thre figures before  
dyd lyke wylle shewe, but bycause suche lynes,  
or diuersyte of substance of the brayne, doe onely  
there consiste where the brayne is moste nyghe  
vnto the thynne pannicle, the figures procedynge  
shewed them onely in the sides. But thys signe  
for so muche as so greate a portion of the brayne is  
here taken awaye, that the outsyde nowe aparyng  
in the roote is not farre from the thynne pannicle,  
the lynes also are sene in the sayde roote. And that  
also that is here amonge the lynes sheweth  
the yelowe or pale substance of the brayne,  
lyke as the seates and places marked with **D**, **D**, **D**,  
and all that whiche consisteth without the lynes, is

**J.iii.** the

## The tables of the Brayne.

the whyte and thynnyng substance of the brayne  
**EE**, marked here with **EE** and **E**.

**F** This is a portion of the sopozall or steepe artery,  
 creppng forth alonge the lower and strayer seate  
 of the ryght ventricle vpwarde to the constitution  
 of the inwapper or infoulder called *Plexus*, whiche  
 is lyke the seconde byrthe of a woman. But yf you  
 do consyder and marke well in what maner of seate  
**F** is affixed in thys table or fygyure, and in what  
 seate also in the syxte fygyure, you shall redely fynde  
 and perceyue howe the ryghte ventricle of the  
 brayne as wel as **h** left, is broughte downwarde in  
 to the former partes from his hinder seate streigh-  
 ter and streyghter in maner of a horne, by the sub-  
 stance of the brayne, for here where we haue ta-  
 ken away moore of the substance of the brayne,  
 then in the syxte, a portion of thys presente arterye  
 noted with **F**, declyneth moore forwarde then **F** in  
 the syxte, whiche doeth note there also the same por-  
 tion of **h** arterye, where as it nowe climmeth vp to  
 the hinder seate of the ventricle. And **F** and **G** shew  
 it moze playnlye in the eyghte fygyure, in the whiche  
 because of the procedyng of thys ventricle to shew  
 it moore playnlye, we haue taken away moore yet  
 of the substance of the brayne then in thys table,  
 whiche is the seuenth.

**G** A portion of the sopozall arterye, creppng forth  
 vpwarde alonge the lower and hinder seate of the  
 left ventricle in lyke maner as the arterye marked  
 wyth **F**.

**H** The lowest seate of the thyrde ventricle, and that it  
 shoulde the moore playnlye and easelye be sene, we  
 haue sette it forth somwhat full or as it were stret-  
 ched forth.

**I** A waye strayte downwarde goinge from the thyrde <sup>frō A to H</sup>  
 ventricle of the brayne, carryng forth the flegma-  
 tike humoure of the brayne, to the bacynne or deyned  
 for the recepyng of the same.

**K** A way going out of **h** thirde ventricle of the brayne,  
 betwyxte the testicles and bottockes of the brayne,  
 pertaynyng to the boughte or holownes, whiche is  
 common to the *Cerebellum* and the marie of the backe.

**L** A karnell not muche vnylyke a pyne aple, and the  
 sustentacle and holder by of the vessels, which goe  
 frome the fourth boughte of the harde pannicle to  
 the brayne.

**M, N** This parte of the brayne we call also the testicles  
 and the bottockes of the brayne, beyng here yet co-  
 uered with a thynne pannicle.

**O, O** The procedyng or a portion of the harde pannicle  
 of the brayne, which is set betwene **h** brayne & *Cere-*  
*bellum*, & those procedynges whiche come to this lyke  
 as they were vaynes, doe spryng forth partelye  
 from the fyrste and seconde boughtes of the harde  
 pannicle, and partelye from the fourth boughte.

**P, P** The ryght or the fyrste bought or holownes of the  
 harde pannicle of the brayne.

**Q, Q** The lefte or seconde boughte of the harde pannicle  
 of the brayne.

**R** The metyng or goyng together of the fyrst and  
 seconde bought of the harde pannicle, which many  
 of **h** Grekes call *Lenon* that is to saye a wine presse.

**S** The begynng of **h** thirde bought of **h** hard pannicle.

**T** The fourth bought of the hard pannicle, here ope-

ned lyke as the other be.

**V** A vessel ledde forth from the fourth boughte of the  
 harde pannicle into the ventricles of the brayne,  
 and it is here tourned ouer from hys seate towarde  
 the backe partes.

**X, X** In thys seate the lytle brayne called *Cerebellum*, is  
 shewed being not couered with the harde pannicle  
 of the brayne.

**Y** The goinge forth of the vaynes, from the fourth  
 bought of the harde pannicle of the brayne, into the  
 thynne pannicle, where with *Cerebellum* and the testis-  
 cles of the brayne are couered.

**Z, Z** The seate of the harde pannicle, where it groweth  
 vnto the bone beinge hardest of all the bones of the  
 bodye, and contayneth within it the instrumentes of  
 hearyng. For we haue taken away the brayne in  
 this place, **h** this part of the scul myght be sene.

The eyghte fygyure of the heade wyth the  
 declaration of hys karacters.



At thys presente fygyure varieth  
 frome the seuenth in thys, that we  
 haue here cutte away moore of the  
 brayne, and that we haue in thys  
 deuyded the testicles with a longe  
 section, that the waye whiche goeth  
 from the thyrde ventricle into the fourth myghte  
 be sene. And mozeouer, here is a portion of **h** harde  
 pannicle, whiche is brought aboute the lytle brayne  
*Cerebellum* cutte away, and turned towarde the backe  
 partes. And for so muche as thys presente fygyure  
 hath many thynges in it that the seuenth had here  
 in **AA** and **BB** and **CC** and **DD** and **EE** and **F** and **G**  
 and **H** apoynte the same thynges as they dyd in the  
 seuenth. But the arteryes marked with **F** and **G** doe  
 declynae & leane here so much moze forwarde than  
 they doe in the seuenth. As the brayne towarde his  
 roote in the seuenth fygyure was taken away moze  
 then in the syxte.

**I** The way also noted in the syxte fygyure with **L**, whi-  
 che is borne strayte downe, and it carryeth forth the  
 flegme to the balayne.

**K** The waye ordeyned to carye forth the flegme, whi-  
 che is some tyme broughte frome that waye, that  
 commeth frome the thyrde ventricle, betwene the  
 testicles into the fourth ventricle.

**L** Leste that **L** shoulde here be vnterlye hydde in the  
 shadowe, or yf it shoulde be putte in hys place and  
 for it the shadowe shoulde be greater to shewe  
 it in, and so thys declaration to be made: Ther-  
 fore we haue put **L** at the former parte of *Cerebellum*  
 to note the hoole and waye, whiche is carryed frome  
 the thyrde ventricle into the fourth, whiche hoole  
 coulde in no wyse be expreste yf **L** were placed in it.

**M** We haue yet here lefte the karnell, whiche appea-  
 red lyke a pyne aple, and is made the sustentacle or  
 holder by of the vessels, comyng frome the  
 fourth boughte of the harde pannicle into the ven-  
 tricles of the brayne.

**N, O, P** **Q** With these foure karacters, that bodye is shew-  
 ed, whiche before the section is all one, and in the  
 seuenth fygyure is marked with **M** and **N**, and it

## The tables of the Brayne.

is here sene deuyded after the vse and order of section. And *N* and *O* shewe the seates and places of hys bodye, the whyche seates are called by the name of testicles.

But *P* and *Q* note those seates, whiche we for the moste parte cal *Nates* or buttockes.

*R* Thys is *Cerebellum*, yet compassed aboute with the thynne pannicle.

*S* Vessels infoldynge or wrappynge the thynne pannicle of *Cerebellum* after the maner of baynes.

*T* Spyrngynge furthe of vessels infoldynge the thynne pannicle of *Cerebellum*, brought forth to those arteryes, whiche doe climme and ascende bywarde by the hynder partes of the ventrycles of the right and the lefte brayne, to make and shape the inwrapers, called *Plexus*, whiche the maisters of Anatomy doe compare and lyken to the vtter infolder of the chyld.

*V* A portion of the harde pannicle whiche dyd deuyde the vpper seate of *Cerebellum* from the brayne.

*X* Here are noted certayne spyrngynge furth of the vessels bewrappynge the sayd portion of the harde pannicle, runnynge forthe into the thynne pannicle that clothe the sayde *Cerebellum*.

*Z* Here *z* and *z* note the same as in the seuenth fygyre that is to saye the harde pannicle whych doeth grow to the bone of the brayne in whome the instrumentes of hearynge are conteyned.

The nyntth fygyre of the heade wyth the declaration of hys karacters.



In thys fygyre the same portion of the brayne is referued as it was in the eyghte fygyre, but thys present fygyre beyng layde vpon the face, hathe that parte of the harde pannicle cutte awaye, whiche deuydeth the brayne from *Cerebellum*, and afterwarde it hath the *Cerebellum* drawn forth downwarde with the handes oute of hys seate of the skull, and hangeth forth downwarde somewhat turned in, by the region and place thereof, whiche touched the skull myght be layed before the eyes and sene, and that the holownes of the marve of the backe myght be sene, which doth constitute and make the other part of the fourth ventricle. And furthermore beyde the progression and goynge furth of certē baynes and synowes the fyrste and the seconde boughtes of the harde pannicle, are here opened and mooste playnly set forth.

*A* A portion of the brayne, yet lefte in the amplytude and largenes of the skull, yet referued here in hys place.

*B, C, D* With these thre karacters is shewed the hynder brayne called *Cerebellum*, turned ouer downward out of hys place, beyng yet styll infolded & wrapped in the thynne pannicle, and growynge to the marve of the backe. But *B* signifieth priuatlye and speciallye the ryghte seate of *Cerebellum*, lyke to the holownes or boughtes of the skull noted wyth *P*, and *D* sheweth the lefte, whiche is set to that seate of the skull whereon *R* is placed, and wyth *C* the myddle

parte of *Cerebellum* is noted not muche vnylike a worme, constitutyng and makynge with his endes those procedynge, whiche the olde phisitions compared and dyd lyken to the ymage of a worme.

*E* The hynder ende of the myddle parte of *Cerebellum*, whiche we wyll call to be the latter of processe whiche are lyke vnto a worme, called in Latyn *Veriformis processus*.

*F, G, H* A parte of the marve of the backe yet abydyng in the skull, & *F* and *G* shewe the seates of thys parte of the marve of the backe, to the whiche groweth *Cerebellum*, but *H* signifieth the seate of the marve of the backe, fallynge furth from the amplytude of the skull.

The boughte or holowe parte of the marve of the backe not muche vnylike to the poynte of a penne wherwith we wyte, and constitutyng or makynge the middle bought or holow part of the comon ventricle of the marve of the backe and of the *Cerebellum*, the whiche bought the experte maisters of Anatomy doe name the fourth ventricle of the brayne.

*K* Vessels or goynge furth mooste lyke vnto baynes, going this way fro those vessels into *Cerebellum*, which are drawn by into the first and seconde boughtes of the harde pannicle. And as these goynge furth are berre often and thicke, so lykewyse doe they not all spyrng furth with lyke order and procedynge.

*L* And thys waye also is a procedynge lyke vnto baynes goynge into the thynne pannicle of *Cerebellum* from those vessels, whiche in thys parte doe weaue betwene the harde pannicle of the brayne.

*M* The fyrst payre of synowes of the brayne.

*N* The seconde payre of synowes of the brayne.

*O* The seuenth payre of synowes of the brayne, and here maye well be sene with howe manye small branches the two laste payres of the synowes of the brayne doe byng theyr begynnyng from the marve of the backe and not from *Cerebellum*.

*P, Q, R* The boughtes of the hynder bone of the heade to whome the fygyre of the brayne doeth answer, for *P* beyng sette on *Cerebellum* agreeth vnto *B* where *Q* answereth to *C*, and *R* to *D*.

*S, S, S* The ryght or the fyrste boughte of the harde pannicle, is here opened wyth the poynte of a knyfe.

*T, T, T* The lefte or the seconde bought of the harde pannicle, and the procedynge of those boughtes are in none of the fygyres of the brayne, set forth so playnly to the eyes, as in thys present fygyre.

The tenth fygyre of the heade wyth the declaration of hys karacters.



AD in thys fygyre we haue exprest and sette forthe that portion of the brayne, that byngeth forth the begynnyng of the marve of the backe and afterwarde the *Cerebellum* is taken awaye from the parte of the marve of the backe whiche is here sene with the testicles of the brayne, the buttockes, and karnell that hathe the shape of a pyne apple. And laste of all here is exprest the boughte of the marve of the backe, whiche wyth the boughte of the *Cerebellum*

*I, b* doeth

## The tables of the Brayne.

doeth forme and shape the fourth ventricle.

**A, A** Parte of the brayne byrnyngye furth the marpe of the backe.

**B** A waye goynge frome the thyrde ventricle of the brayne into the fourth vnder the bottockes of the brayne, whose ende goynge into the fourth ventricle, we haue marked with **C**.

**C** The karnell of the brayne, the whiche maysters of Anatomye lyken to a pyne apple.

**B, F, G, H** wyth these karacters the testicles and bottockes of the brayne are noted. For it apeareth that the maysters of Anatomye because of the lyne, whych is sene betwene **E** and **F** and betwene **G** and **H** that the haue made a difference betwene the higher swellynge or knobbe marked wyth **E** and **F** frome the lower whiche are noted wyth **F** and **G**, namynge the hygher with the name of the testicles, because the karnell lyeth vpon theym after the maner of the yarde. And they haue called the neathermoze the buttockes, bycause the ende of the waye whiche goeth frome the thyrde ventricle into the fourth whiche ende is marked wyth **C** maye be compared in lyknes to the boydynge place of the excrementes of the bodye called the arsehole.

**I, K** Two seates or places in the whiche the begynninge of the marpe of the backe doeth growe to *Cerebellum*.

**L, M, N**

**O** The holownes of the begynnyng of the marpe of the backe, constitutyng and makynge another parte of the fourth ventricle, and lykened of *Hierophilus* to the holownes of a penne, whiche we doe dyppe into the ynke when we wyte. For thys seate marked wyth **L** answereth to the holowe parte of the penne whiche in wytyng is nexte to the former synglet of the wyter, but **M** and **N** are assembled and lykened to those angles and corners which consist at the sydes of the holownes of the penne, and **O** expressith the poynte of the penne wherwyth we doe fashion the letters.

**P** Here is cutte awaye of the mary of the backe, where as it goeth furth fallynge oute of the scull into the turnynge ioyntes of the backe.

*The eleuenth fygure of the head wyth the declaration of hys karacters.*



**L** In thys fygure, the hynder brayne called *Cerebellum* is taken away from the scull and from the marpe of the backe, and lyeth here wyde vpyward shewynge the lower seate thereof where it beholdeth and loketh to the marpe of the backe, and therefore it sheweth the seates and places wherein it is continued and toynd to the marpe of the backe, and it sheweth also the boughte whiche doeth make another portion of the fourth ventricle or holownes, whiche is commo both to *Cerebellum* and to the marpe of the backe. And also at the lower seate of thys presente fygure, we haue sette forth the ende of the myddle parte of *Cerebellum*, that the nature of the procedynge forth, whiche are lyke to a worme myght come in lyghte and be sene.

**A** The ryght parte of *Cerebellum*, deliuered frome the

thynne pannicle clothynge the sayde *Cerebellum*, and euerye parte thereof, is here sette forth vncouered of that pannicle.

**B** The lefte parte of *Cerebellum*.  
**C, c** The myddle part of *Cerebellum*, & thys capytal letter **C** noteth the former region of thys parte. And this small letter **c** sheweth the hyndermoze.

**D, d** The endes or leauynge of the myddle parte of *Cerebellum* of whome thys **D** noteth the former, and **d** the hyndermoze parte.

**E** The bought of the *Cerebellum*, which with the bought of the marpe of the backe constituteth the ventricle which we cal the fourth entrayle of the brayne.

**G, G** In these seates or places *Cerebellum* groweth to the marpe of the backe.

**H** The former ende of the myddle parte of *Cerebellum* is here set forth as though it were cutte of frome another *Cerebellum*.

**I** The hynder ende of the myddle part of *Cerebellum* cutt of also from the sayde *Cerebellum*.

*The twelfth fygure of the head wyth the declaration of hys karacters.*



**A** In thys fygure the heade is expreste on the lefte syde the ryghte beyng somewhat lyfted vp. And we haue here taken forth of the amplitude and largenes of the scull, the *Cerebellum* that portion of the brayne beyng ouelye lefte, whiche in the cyghte and mynth fygures was hyther to reserued. But that portion of the brayne, consisteth not here in his seate and place, but is lyfted vp, and somewhat turned ouer into the hynder partes frome the roote of the brayne pannic, that the processe of the brayne whiche are lyke to the shape and forme of synowes, and whiche do serue also to the instrumentes of the smellyng, myght at the laste come forth and be sene of whom the lefte is lyfted vp out of his seate with the brayne, the ryghte beyng yet knytte to the harde pannicle of the brayne, where it is brought aboute the eyght bone of the heade.

**A, A** The right parte of the brayne.

**B** The left parte of the brayne, yet belwapte aboute with the thynne pannicle, lyke wyle as the ryghte parte.

**C** The ryghte instrument of smellyng, yet kepte in his seate and place.

**D** The lefte instrumente of smellyng tourned ouer with the brayne into the backe partes.

**E** A bought or holownes wheron the lefte instrument of smellyng lyeth, and here is shewed that place of the harde pannicle, whiche because of swellynge is pearced through in thys place with manye small hooles, as it is founde in the cuttynge.

**F** The sytte bayne of them, whiche doe go to the scull runnyng furth here with certayne smal braunches into the harde pannicle of the brayne.

**G** The hedge whiche deuydeth the boughtes or holowe partes, whiche are growen in the instrumentes of smellyng.

**H** A portion of the parte of the harde pannicle of the brayne.

## The tables of the Brayne.

brayne, which deuideth the right part of the brayne from the lefte.

- I, I The brayne beyng in all places lyke and accordyng to the largenes of the place which is made hollow for it. And here at the regio of the bone of the forehead it is correspondent to the pittes & holes made & graued for it, and it hangeth forth with lyghte knobbes lyke womans teates called of many men *Mamillaris processus*.
- K The fyfte bayne, whiche goeth to the scull, to whom the hole, which is growen into the seconde payre of synowes geueth waye, lyke as the karacters for lowyng, lurketh in the shadowe of the hollownes of the hynder parte of the heade, and is not muche to be regarded, for it sheweth but the bought of the scull, to the whych bought the ryght parte of *Cerebellum* is agreable.
- M, Sheweth the seate beholdyng the myddle parte of *Cerebellum*.
- N The bought in whome the lefte part of *Cerebellum* is placed.
- O Sheweth the ryghte or firste boughte of the harde pannicle.
- P, Q And P the thyrde, where Q sheweth the seconde or lefte bought.

The thyrteenth fygure wyth the declaration of hys karacters.



Hys fygure doeth lye all together on the hynder parte of the heade, and all the substance of the brayne, whiche was therein lefte, hangeth beyng tourned downe into the hynder partes, that the goinge together of the synowes of syght, with the instrumentes of smellynge, and the greatest branches of the sopozall arterye, myghte come to sighte.

- A, A The ryghte parte of the brayne, beyng yet wrapped about, wyth the thynne pannicle of the brayne.
- B, B The lefte parte of the brayne.
- C, C The knobbes of the brayne, whiche for the similitude and lyknes that they haue with the teates, are called *Mamillaris processus cerebri*.
- D, D The boughtes or hollownes ordeined to the instrumentes of smellynge.
- E A hedge deuydyng betwene the boughtes ordeined to the instrumentes of smellynge.
- F, F The boughtes of the scull to the whiche the smellynge knobbes of the brayne lyke teates, marked with C and C doe agree and serue.
- G, G On bothe sydes is noted the fyfte bayne of them, which doe go into the scull.
- H The fyfte bayne of them whiche goe into the scull.
- I Here is noted a vessell correspondent to the bayne, whiche vessell runneth furth into the thynne pannicle of the brayne, from those vessells which do consist in the harde pannicle.
- K The beginninge of those goynges forth that proceede by the syde of the harde pannicle, as though it were a bayne commytted to an arterye, and these goynges forth are marked in the firste figure with many of this letter D.

- L, L The instrumentes of smellynge and the brayne also are here pulled away downward from the harde pannicle.
- M The goyng together of the synowes of sighte.
- N The synowe of sighte going to the right eye.
- O The synowe of sighte going to the left eye, accompanied with a smal bayne lyke wyle as the ryghte, and broughte forth frome those vesselles whiche kytte there together the thynne pannicle of the brayne.
- P A braunche of the sopozall or lepye arterye pearyng throughe the harde pannicle of the brayne, vnto the syde of the karnell whiche receaueth the flegmatike humours of the brayne.
- Q A braunche of the arterye noted wyth P commyng to the right ventricle of the brayne.
- R A springynge forth of the arterye noted wyth P here springynge forth byz circles into the thynne pannicle of the brayne.
- S Here is sene a portion of the balsyne whiche receaueth the flegme from the brayne.

The fourteenth fygure wyth the declaration of hys karacters.



Ere the heade lyeth leanyng on the lefte eare, shewynge forth the roote of the inner amplitude or largenes of the scull, compassed and gerded about with the harde pannicle of the brayne. And also as muche of the brayne, and of the marve of the backe yet hyther to is referued as sufficeth to beholde the payres of the synowes of the brayne. Furthermore we haue cutte awaye the springynge furth and the ioynyng together of the synowes of the syght, lest the balsyne, whiche receaueth the flegme of the brayne shoulde be there wyth hydde frome oure syghte.

- A, A A small portion of the brayne, with the beginninge of the marve of the backe.
- B, B The synowes of syght sene here onely on that parte where they goe forth of the amplitude and largenes of the scull.
- C, C The balsyne receauynge the flegme of the brayne.
- D Here is the waye leuynge to the balsyne, whiche byngeth downe the flegmatyke humoure of the brayne for the thyrde ventricle beyng noted in the seuenth and eyght figure with I.
- E A braunche of the ryght sopozall arterye pearyng throughe the harde pannicle on the right syde of the karnell where the flegme of the brayne is taken vp.
- F A braunche of the left sopozall arterye pearyng throughe the harde pannicle of the brayne, nigh vnto the lefte syde of the foresayd karnell.
- G The seconde payre of synowes of the brayne.
- H The slenderer roote of the thyrde payre of synowes of the brayne.
- I The thyccker and greater roote of the thyrde payre of synowes of the brayne.
- K The fourth payre of synowes of the brayne boundyng vpon the greater and grosser roote of the thyrde payre of synowes of the brayne.
- L The lesser roote of the fyfte payre of synowes of

I. vi. the

## The tables of the Brayne.

the brayne, knowne to verpe fewe of all the profes-  
sors of Anatomy.

**M** The fifre payre of synowes of the brayne, or the  
greater roote of the fyrste payre.

**N** The begynning and small braynches of the syxt  
payre of synowes of the brayne.

**O** The begynnynges and smal braynches of the se-  
uenth payre of synowes of the brayne. And yf there  
be anye thynge els to be loked on in thys presente  
fygure, it maye wel be perceaued and that easelye,  
euē dūte of the nerre fygure before thys, withoute  
fether helpe or busynes with karacters.

*The fiftenth fygure of the heade wyth the  
declaration of hys karacters.*



**B** At in this present fygure we haue  
set forthe that portion of the scull  
wrapped wyth the harde pannicle  
of the brayne, which is had aboue  
the middle of the boile like a wedge  
with the instrumentes nowe to be  
declared. For it were but a follye to sette forth the  
whole heade bycause of these partels.

**A, B** Portions of the synowes of syght.

**A** The arterye of the lefte syde, whiche pearcyng  
through here y harde pāncle, is distributed partly  
into y thynne pāncle of the brayne, and partly also  
into the right ventricle of the sayde brayne.

**D** The arterye of the right side.

**E** Here hangeth forth the basyne beyng gathered to-  
gether, which receaueth by the flegmaike humour  
of the brayne, droppynge doune oute of the thyrde  
ventricle.

**F** A hoole where to the ende of the basyne made after  
the maner of a funnell, goeth vnto the karnell, whi-  
che ende of the brayne receaueth the flegme of the  
brayne.

**G, G** Portions of the seconde payre of synowes of the  
brayne.

*The sixtenth fygure of the heade with  
the declaration of hys karacters.*



**A** In thys fygure we haue sette  
forthe the karnell bare or naked,  
where the flegme of the brayne is  
receaued, and also the basyne or his  
funnell, whych doeth conuaye forth  
to thys place the sayde flegme, whi-  
che basyne or funnell doeth here hange furthe  
weakelye or withoute strength, or as it were flag-  
gynge. And we haue here expreste frome the sydes  
of y portions of the sopozal arteryes, which are hol-  
den to shape or fashyon the nettye inwypper called  
*plexus retiformis* in suche maner and forme as it  
apeared to vs in the cuttyng. And as these  
portions of arteryes doe after dyuerse fashions  
apeare to the cutters, so we haue also dyuerse  
describēd and sette them forth.

**A** The karnell takynge in the flegme of the brayne.

**B** The basyne or funnell, carryng forth the sayd flegme  
vpon the foresayde karnell.

**C, C** A portion of the arteryes, whiche are borne forthe  
foppyse, alonge the procedynge of their hooles

in the bone of the scull.

**D** A braynche of the lefte arterye runnyng furth  
to the lefte syde of the harde pannicle.

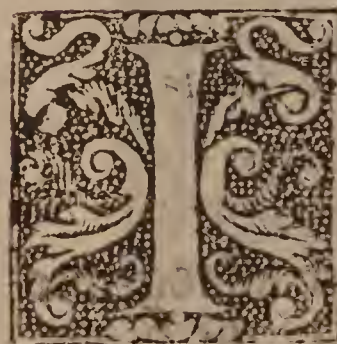
**E** A portion of the lefte arterye, passynge forth by his  
proper hoole, and comming vnto the amplitude and  
largenes of the nostrils.

**F, F** In this seate we haue describēd a diuerse order of y  
arterye, and the ryght **F** noteth the arterye brought  
furth in suche a sorte, that it is not here deuoyded,  
lyke as the lefte **F** sheweth thys arterye parted in-  
to two braynches, whiche straye way comme bothe  
agayne together in one.

**G** Portions of arteryes creppynge throughe the harde  
panncle of the brayne, and distributed partelye in  
to the ventricles of the brayne, and partelye into the  
thin pāncle brought aboute the rote of the brayne.

**H** A braynche of an arterye tallyng oute of the brayne  
panne, by the hoole of the seconde payre of synowes  
of the brayne, and goinge to the synowe of syghte  
and afterwarde to the eye.

*The seuententh fygure of the head wyth the  
declaration of hys karacters.*

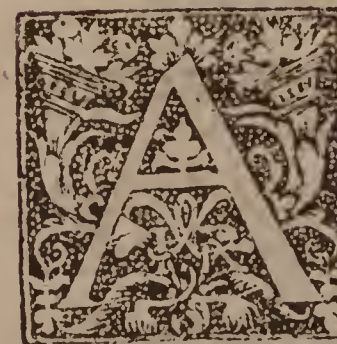


**P** In thys fygure we haue sette forth  
the inwypper called *Plexus*, as it  
ought to be, that it might agre with  
the descripciōs of Gale in hys boke  
entytled of the vse of the partes.

**A, B** And therefore, let **A** and **B** signifie  
the arteryes goynge vnder the scull, beyng after-  
warde spaced and spredd abroade into the inwy-  
pper called *Plexus mirabilis*, that is to saye the wonder-  
full inwypper.

But **C** and **D** note the braynches into whom y sprin-  
gynge furth of the sayde *Plexus* are gathered to-  
gether, and whiche are lyke to them in the greatnes  
of thole arteryes, whych arteryes we shewed with **A**  
& **B**. And **E** noteth the karnell receauing the flegme  
of the brayne.

*The eyghtenth fygure of the heade wyth the  
declaration of hys karacters.*



**A** In this present fygure we haue set  
furth the procedynge of arteries  
consistynge vnder the harde pan-  
ncle of the brayne, and creppynge  
to the syde of the karnell whych re-  
ceaueth the flegme of the brayne,  
as we haue founde them in cuttyng in the heades  
of shepe and oxen. And we haue here expreste and  
sette forthe thys matter for thys cause, that no man  
shulde thinke vs to be ignorant, what difference (in  
parte) is betwene thole foresayde bestes and man.  
For thys **A** signifieth in thys fygure that karnell  
so often spoken of. And **B** and **C** apoynte the seate  
of the arteryes where they goe firste into the scull.

*The nyntenth fygure wyth the declara-  
tion of hys karacters.*



The figures of the eye, which is the instrument of syght.



In this small figure we haue deuised the balsme sette by ryghte as a cuppe where by the flegme of the bryne doeth distel into the carnell whiche is vnderneath it. And afterwarde we haue sette forth here four wayes, whiche beare furth the flegme from the carnell by the hooles, whiche are nexte the carnell. And sheweth the carnell into whome the flegme is instilled, & the balsme whiche waye it is brought. But C D E and F are sette on the wayes ordeyned to the moore easie goynge furthe of the flegme whiche commeth to this place. Furthermore besyde these figures belongynge chiefelye to the knowledge of those thynges contayned in the amplitude and largenesse of the bryne paim, yea, the fyrste and the seconde figures also of synowes do very much serue & helpe, whereof we haue here also sette forth the fyrste, whiche is in numbre the twentieth, whiche because we haue opened it at length in the treatyse of synowes, we thyncke it here superfluous agayne thereof to make repetition, therefore requirynge moze sufficient or plenteous instruction here in you maye at your pleasure thither resorte or repayre for the same. And although the 21, 22, 23 and 24 figures make not verie much for this presente purpose, ye shall yet vnderstande them for this cause to be added. The one and twentieth chiefelye and the two and twentieth, that they myghte shewe the seate, the place, or the vaulte, or house whiche doeth embrace and compasse on euery syde the body of the bryne, or wynde aboute it. And therfore the one & twentieth figure sheweth the inner syde of the roote of the scull. For here we haue sette forth the scull, in the whiche the higher parte thereof, (whiche shalbe opened in the two and twentieth figure) is here taken awaye after that fashion, as we are wonte to doe when we vse to deuyde and parte the scull with a sawe: when we goe aboute to shewe the whole fashion and frampynge of the bryne. In the two and twentieth figure I shall shewe the reste of the inner parte of the bryne paim, whiche was not sene in the one and twentieth, you shall not nede here to loke after a curious declaration of the characters, whiche shalbe done moze comodioulye in another place.

The declaration of the karacters, which are founde in the figures of the eyes.



The fyrst figure expresseth the one halfe or part of the eye, whiche is deuyded with one cutte or wytt frome hys former seate by the hyndermoze, and so by the synowe of the sighte as though one shoulde sette it forth in a figure on parte or the halfe of an onyon deuyded in longewyse that parte or syde outwarde, whiche grewe nexte to the other parte from the whiche the halfe was cutte awaye. And after this maner we were also wonte to poynthe and sette forth the heauens with the foure

Elementes on a playne or smoothe grounde of table.

- A The cristalyne humoure.
- B A cote or tunicle inwrapping or brought about the former seate of the cristalyne humoure, and it is so cleare that we maye see through it, lyke the thinnest skinne of an onyon.
- C The vitrial or glassye humoure.
- D The substance of the sinowe of sight.
- E The cote whiche we lyke or compare to a nette, whiche the substance of the synowe of syght when it is resolued, doeth constitute.
- F A portion of the thyn pannicle of the bryne, brought aboute the synowe of syght.
- G *Vua tunica*, whiche is a cote lyke vnto a grape, into the whiche the thynne pannicle whiche doeth clothe the synowe of the syghte doeth degenerate and tourne.
- H In this seate or place the sayde cote lyke the cote of a grape, is thrust together backwarde, neyther toucheth it the hornye or shryynge cote whiche is brought about it on the vtter side.
- I A hoole where *Vua tunica* is pearced, or the bal of the eye.
- K A cote takynge hys begynnynge frome the sayde *Vua*, and lyke to seme to in hys shape, to the heares on the eye liddes, & the space betwene the vitrial humour and the waterye humour.
- L A portion of the harde pannicle of the bryne fouldynge aboute the synowe of syght.
- M The harde tunicle or cote of the eye, whom the harde pannicle of the bryne doeth constitute.
- N A parte of that harde tunicle or cote of the eye, whiche is sene shynynge through lyke a lanterne horn.
- O, O The waterye humoure. And the neathermoze sheweth the seate in the whiche the suspions of water doe often tymes come furth.
- P, P Muscles whiche do moue the eyes.
- Q The cleaynynge to or the whyte cote of the eye. But these figures folowynge do expresse the partes of the eye in order, as these humours fyrste, and afterwarde the cotes. And you maye verie well and aptly conferre euery one of the to the fyrste figure, for so muche as in the order of composition and makinge they folowe all the one after the other, and are all expressed and sette forth to the proportion of this fyrste figure.

Eyghtene figures folowynge al in order after the fyrste, wyth the declaration of their karacters.



The seconde figure expresseth the cristalyne humoure only on the former syde in suche sorte as it shoulde appeare to hym whiche woulde beholde and looke on directlye when it is sette cleare of all the partes, whiche doe compasse it aboute.

The thyrde figure sheweth the cristalyne humoure shewynge it selfe in that seate or place where it is loked on, whā a man beholdech it on the one side.

The figures of the eye, whiche is the instrument of syght.

**A** Wylle. But **R** noteth the seate or sharpenes to whome the cote of the eye, whiche is lyke to the heeres of the eye liddes, and is to be declared in the eleuenth and twelfth figures, doeth growe to the cristallyne humoure.

The fourth figure sheweth the glassye or vitriall humoure, so set forth or grauen, lyke as it should be sene in the vtter parte of the eye, when the cristallyne humoure is taken from it, yf it myghte be sene here, as it is in the eye it selfe. For thys letter **s** sheweth the holownes therof in the whiche the myddle parte of the cristallyne humoure was set.

The fifth figure sheweth the vitriall humoure after the same sorte as the fourth dyd, but that the cristallyne humoure noted wyth **r**, doeth yet as it were swymme in it.

The syxte figure sheweth the vitriall humoure on the syde, wyth the cristallyne humoure also, whiche cristallyne humoure marked with **v** doeth appere as it were swymmyng in the sayde glassye humoure.

The seuenth figure so expresteth the waterye humoure out of the syde, lyke as it consisteth in the eye, and it couereth yet the former seate or place of the cristallyne humoure, for thys letter **x** set in this figure noteth the cristallyne humoure, and **r** noteth that seate or place of the waterye humoure, wherein is contayned parte of the cote called *Vesica*, the eye beinge whole, whiche doeth go awaye and is a sunder from the hornye cote.

The eyghte figure sheweth furth together, both the glassye or vitriall humoure noted with **a**, and the waterye humoure also marked with **b**, so differynge or sette a sunder frome eche other, as they are deuided and sette a sunder with that cote, which vpon good consideration we haue lykened to the shape and forme of the heeres in the eye liddes. And the seate of thys tunicle consistynge and beinge betwene those humours is noted with **c**.

The nynt figure sheweth the cote, whiche goeth aboute and inouldeth the former seate of the cristallyne humoure, and is verye cleare and transparent here, deliuered from the sayde humoure.

The tenth figure sheweth the cristallyne humoure on the syde beinge yet couered with that tunicle or thynne cote that the nynt figure expresteth, and here **z** sheweth the tunicle, and **o** sheweth the hynder parte of the cristallyne humoure, not compassed aboute with that tunicle, but yet swymmyng in the vitriall humoure, as it doeth when the eye is whole.

The eleuenth figure signifieth the former or hynder parte of the cote, whiche the cote called *Vesica*, bringeth forth, which is lykened to the heeres of the eye liddes. But thys groweth forth frome the cote called *Vesica* to the cycle, whiche is marked with

**g** **g** beinge graften in and growynge to the cristallyne humoure, whiche is noted with **ff**.

The twelfth figure contayneth the cote that the eleuenth shewed, beinge yet broughte about wyth the vitriall or glassye humoure, and growynge still to the cristallyne humoure, for **b** and **b** note the cote, where as **i** noteth the cristallyne humoure.

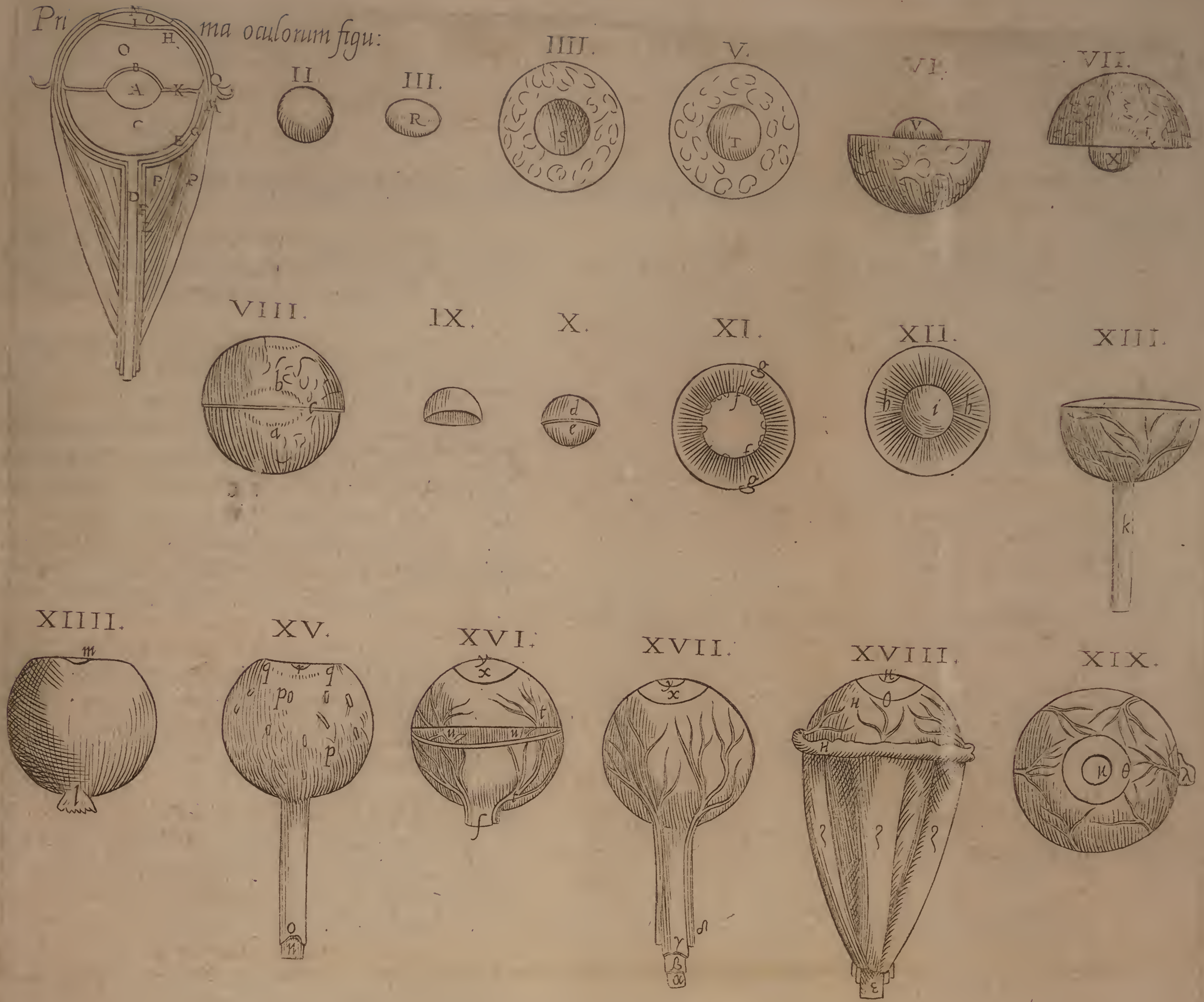
The thirtenth figure sheweth the cote whiche the conynge maysters of Anatomye doe compare and lyken to a nette, and thys is also declared and sette forth on the syde with the substance of the synowe of syghte, noted wyth **k**, and is deliuered from the harde and thynne pannicles of the brayne.

The fourtenth figure sheweth the fashion of the inner face or syde of the cote called *Vesica tunica* for it is here sette forth tourned ouer the insyde out, as we vse to doe in oure Anatomye and cuttyng, and so **l** noteth a small portion of the cote into the whiche cote the substance of the synowe of syghte is dissolved, and **m** noteth the seate or place whereunto the former region of *Vesica* is thurst inwarde or towarde the backer partes.

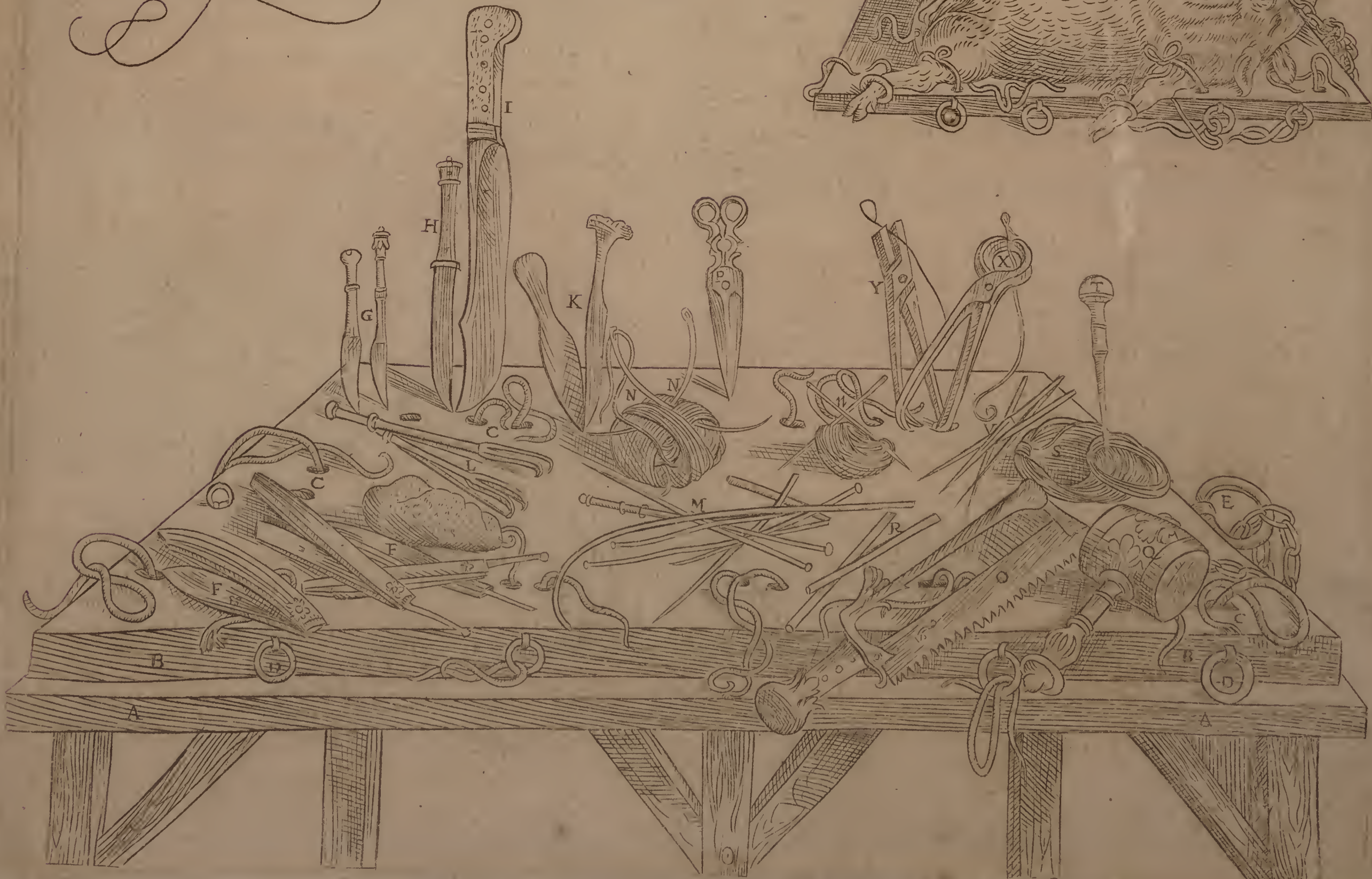
The fyfteenth figure conteyneth and expresteth the shape and fashion of the outsyde of the cote, whiche is lyke a grape, beinge sette forth on the syde therof, and the substance also of the synowe of syghte whiche is couered wyth the thynne pannicle of the brayne. For **n** noteth the substance of the synowe of the syghte, here deliuered from the thynne pannicle wherwith it was couered. And by **o** is noted the thynne pannicle coueryng the substance of the synowe of syghte & here made bare fro the harde pannicle, whiche also dyd inwrap it before the section, at these letters **pp** are certayne small portions of baynes and arteryes, which do goe from the harde cote of the eye into *Vesica* otherwise called the cote lyke a grape, and are here broke awaye by the order of Anatomye. And **q** note the seate where the sayde *Vesica tunica* or cote lyke a grape is thurst together in the former partie, and goeth awaye frome the hornye cote, **r** apoynteth the houle, whiche doeth constitute the bal or apple of the eye, wherwith we see, and it is called in latyne *Pupilla*.

The sixtenth figure sheweth the harde cote of the eye out of hys syde, deuided with an ouerthwarte section or cutte that the order or procedynge of the vessels, whiche doe goe from it to the cote whiche is lyke to a grape myght come to sight & be sene. And therfore lette **s** signifye the synowe of the syghte, cutte of with the two pannicles whiche do inwrappe in the sayd synowe beinge accompanied with baynes and arteryes, and **t** shewe the baynes and arteryes runnyng furthe by the harde pannicle or cote of the eye, and **u** shewe the cote lyke a grape here sene by reason of the cuttyng of the harde cote, and receauynge the small branches of the vessels of the harde cote, but **x** sheweth the seate where the harde cote of the eye is lyfted by after the maner

Prima oculorum figu:



Anatomicorum instrumentorum delineatio.



50  
 100  
 150  
 200  
 250  
 300  
 350  
 400  
 450  
 500  
 550  
 600  
 650  
 700  
 750  
 800  
 850  
 900  
 950  
 1000

**The figures of the eye, whiche is the instrument of syght.**

of a hozne, and is sene very cleare or thynnyng through, and the hoole of the balle of the eye doth answer to the place marked with *v*.

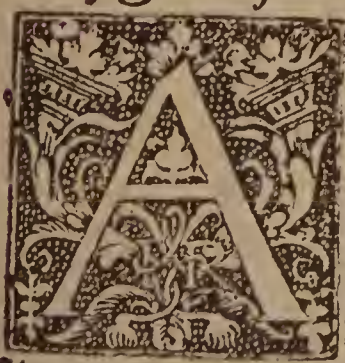
The seuententh figure setteth forth to be sene on the side, the outside of the sayde cote of the eye, whole and naked without anye coucringe, and a great portio also of the synow of sight, in the whiche the portion *a* noteth the substance therof, and *b* the thynne pannicle wherewith it is compassed, *c* the harde pannicle of the bryayne, and *d* veynes and arteries keping companie with the sinow of the syghte. Furthermoze *x* and *y* signifye the same here as they did in the sixtenth.

The eyghtenth figure expresteth on the side, the eye deliuered from the eye liddes, and taken out of his seate in the scul, and with him also the muscles not yet taken awaye a sunder. And *z* signifieth the synow of sight, *aa* the muscles mouing the eye, *bb* and *cc* the fasteninge or cleauinge cote of the eye, *dd* the greater circle of the eye lyke to a raine bowe, where the pannicle cleauing to it doth ende and groweth mooste faste to the hoznie cote. But *ee* shall note the seate or place of the lesser circle, whiche is against the balle of the eye.

The nintenth figure expresteth the former seate of the whole eye, onelys deliuered fro the eye liddes, and *l* sheweth here a litle pece of fleashe, set in the greater angle or corner of the seate of the eye. But *mm* afterwarde *nn* shewe euen the same here as in the figure next afoze proceeding. But if anie man thyncke it requisyte and good to make the declaratiō of the eye fro his outwarde partes let him in vertinge the order of figures, take the nynthenth in the place of the serode, and the eyghtenth in place of the thirde, and so forth. Ye maye haue moze knowledge here in the first boke in the chapter of the eyes.

*Of the instrumentes belongyng to the cutters in their Anatomyes or curtynge.*

*The declaration of the karacters of the figure of the instrumentes of Anatomye.*



And in this present figure we haue deuised a bozde lyinge vpon a table, whiche bozde we vse conveniently in curtynge open of lyuelye thinges. And mozeouer to thys bozde we haue made all thynges fitte that can serue for anye man in curtynge, yea,

and for all the whole course of Anatomie. And that you may with lesse labour haue the knowledge of euery thing by it selfe, we haue sette to euery thing or instrument his seuerall karacters and the declaration of the same.

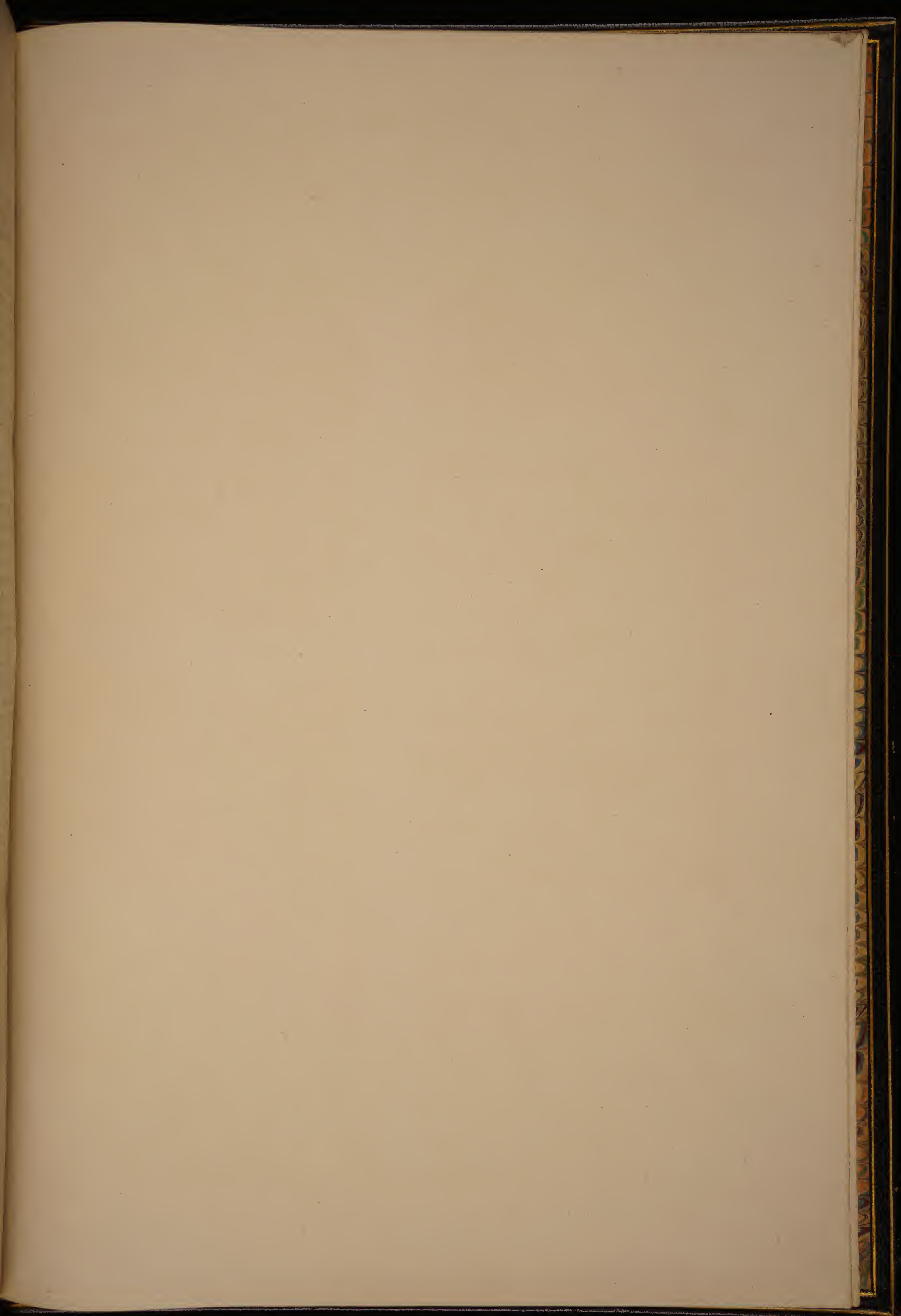
- A, A*, The table whereon are layde all the saide tooles or instrumentes whiche are here to be declared.
- B, B*, The bozde whiche is meete for the office and worke of curtynge in liuelye thinges.
- C, C*, Diuerse & sundrye hooles into the whiche hooles we doe put cordes and stringes to tye or holde the sayde lyninge beastes, when we binde theyr thyghes and armes.
- D, D*, Suche ringes as you at the sydes of the bozde may see, are ordeined for the handes and fete of the said beastes.
- E*, To this ringe we binde with a litle chaine the upper or higher Jawe, the neather moze beinge still loose, that the heade maye be kepe stedfaste & not mouinge, and thus in the meane whyle neyther the voyce, nor the takyng breath shoulde be lette or hynnyed by reason of the handes.
- F, F*, Diuerse and sundry kinde of rasours by the whiche the rasours lyeth a sponge.
- G*, Small knyues fashioned like vnto penknyues.
- H*, A comon knife, suche as we occupie at the table.
- I*, A greate or a stronge knyfe.
- K*, Knyues made of bore.
- L*, Hooles.
- M*, Diuerse small strayte and longe instrumentes, with also a pype, or holowe toole.
- N, N*, Croked needles with great threde, suche as we doe bynde by the boundels of letters withal.
- n*, Smaller needles whiche we doe vse in sewyng by of woundes.
- O*, A sawe.
- P*, A payre of cissors.
- Q*, A mallet of woode.
- R*, Reedes ordeyned to blowe into the lyghtes and lounge and certayne other partes.
- S*, A threde or wire of latyne whiche serueth in byndyng the bones.
- T*, A bodkyn ordeyned to make holes in the bones.
- V*, Diuerse yron bodkyns.
- X*, A payre of pincers ordeined to bow, wrythe or turne the endes of the thredes or latyne wyres.
- Y*, Pincers wher with we nyppe a sunder that whiche is lefte of the threde, whiche dooth sawe or bynde the bones together.

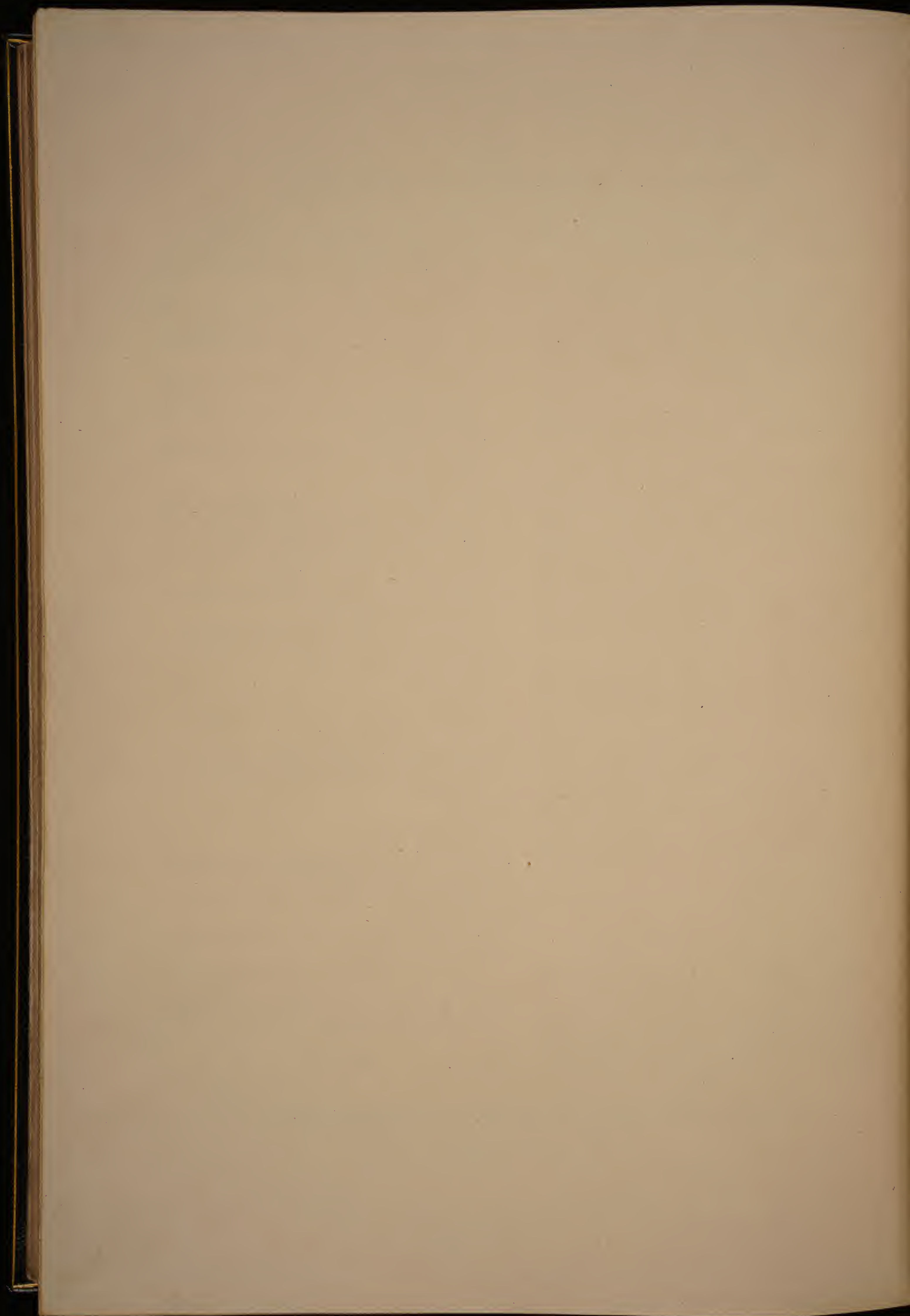
**FINIS.**

**Imprinted at London within the blacke fryars by Thomas Gemini.**

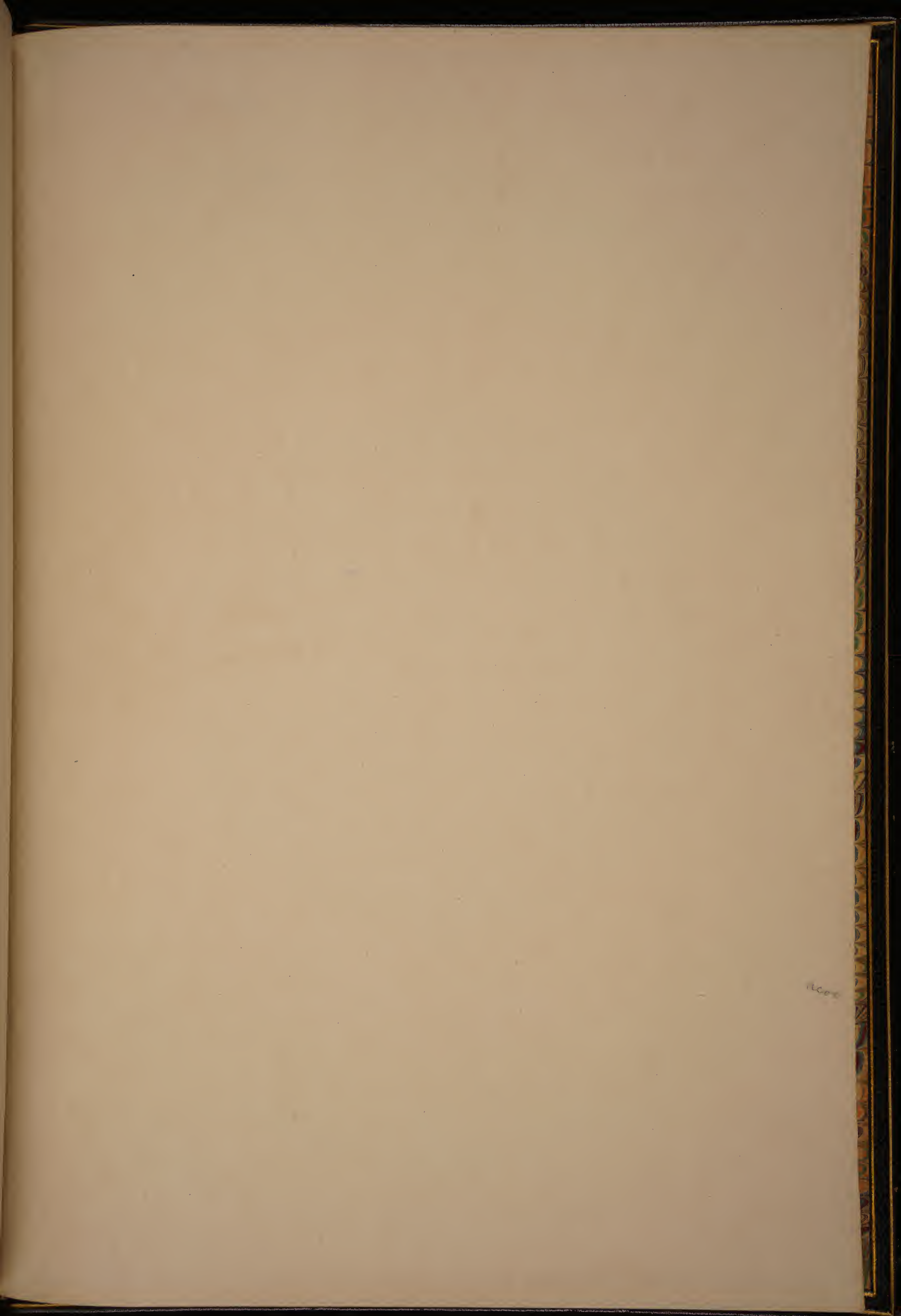
Anno Salutis. 1559. Mense Septemb.











1000





